

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2400 – 2500**

### **Severe Punishment - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2400 - Severe Punishment**

#### **Chapter 2400 - Severe Punishment**

At that moment, Kong Ruozen's father also started to panic. He truly never expected that Kong Shunlian would order a medicinal punishment for his son. After all, that was one of the most cruel punishments in their Kong Heavenly Clan.

As for Kong Ruozen, he was already completely stupefied. He did not even dare to utter another refuting word, and merely sat stunned on the ground, shivering.

"Impudent! Immediately acknowledge your mistake!" Suddenly, Kong Ruozen's father shouted loudly at him.

He had done so for Kong Ruozen's sake. He did not want Kong Ruozen to receive punishment. Thus, he wanted to force Kong Ruozen to admit his mistake so that Kong Shunlian would not punish him.

After all, Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Shunlian was also very pampering of Kong Ruozen. As such, how could he really put Kong Ruozen through such a cruel punishment for a mere Chu Feng?

As long as Kong Ruozen was to give up, Kong Shunlian would be able to get off the stage, and a crisis would be averted.

"Chu Feng, my apologies. I-I truly did not intend to provoke you. I really was only trying to spar with you. Perhaps the way I expressed myself was incorrect. However, I truly did not have the intention to provoke you. I hope that you will not take offense to my actions. Please, help me explain this to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder."

Kong Ruozen hurriedly got up and apologized while bowing to Chu Feng. His stubbornness earlier had completely disappeared now.

Furthermore, Kong Ruozen was very smart. Not only was he apologizing, he was also trying to have Chu Feng plead for leniency for him. He knew that

while Kong Shunlian might not give face to the words spoken by anyone else right now, Chu Feng's words would hold significant weight.

At that moment, Kong Ruozen had realized the status Chu Feng possessed in Kong Shunlian's heart. Merely, he deeply regretted that he had realized it too late.

However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged even after hearing what Kong Ruozen said. Furthermore, he did not say anything.

Who was Chu Feng? He had already realized that Kong Ruozen was not apologizing to him with sincerity. Someone like Kong Ruozen was different from Kong Cheng and Kong Zheng. Once a grievance was formed, he would remember it for the rest of his life. As such, he would become Chu Feng's enemy for the rest of his life.

Even if Chu Feng were to plead for leniency on behalf of Kong Ruozen, Kong Ruozen would definitely still view him as an enemy and not let him get away with things in the future. Thus, since they were going to become enemies either way, why must Chu Feng plead on his behalf?

"It is too late to admit your mistake now. Today, you must undergo the medicinal punishment," Kong Shunlian said.

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, Kong Ruozen was so scared that he fell back onto his butt again. He revealed a dejected expression, and felt as if he had fallen into the abyss with no way out today.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, please take into consideration that Ruozen is still very young. I will definitely punish him for his wrongdoings. Merely... this medicinal punishment, isn't it a bit too serious?"

Seeing that Kong Shunlian was still not planning to spare his son, Kong Ruozen's father ended up having no choice but to personally plead for Kong Ruozen.

"To only know how to acknowledge one's mistake after a calamity has befallen them, who was it that spoiled you to a state of problematic arrogance and willfulness?" Kong Shunlian pointed at Kong Ruozen. Then, he turned to Kong Ruozen's father and said, "Kong Yao, as Kong Ruozen's father, should you not provide me with an explanation for this?"

“It is all my fault. I have failed in educating my son. Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, if you want to punish someone, please punish me instead,” Kong Ruozen’s father suddenly knelt on the ground. He actually wanted to take on the punishment on behalf of his son.

“Impudent! Are you telling me that even after living for all these years, you still do not know about the principle that one cannot stand in for the crimes committed by another?” Kong Shunlian said angrily.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, this junior understands that principle. Merely, Ruozen is still young, I fear that he will not be able to endure a punishment as severe as the medicinal punishment. Thus, I beg of you, please be lenient, and allow me to take the punishment on Ruozen’s behalf.”

“What foolery. It’s no wonder that Kong Ruozen is this senseless. It’s all a consequence caused by the lack of education from you, his father.”

“Good, good, good. Since you insist on receiving punishment today, then I shall have both of you, father and son, receive the punishment together,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Woosh~~~”

After Kong Shunlian said those words, he waved his sleeve, and a layer of oppressive might swept forth. Like a rope, it tied up Kong Ruozen and his father, causing the two of them to become unable to move or utilize any of their cultivation.

“Men! Drag the two of them down! Immediately execute the medicinal punishment on them! If anyone dares to disobey, I will have them suffer the same medicinal punishment as this father and son!” Kong Shunlian said.

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, how could anyone possibly dare disobey him? Soon, two law enforcement elders walked out and proceeded to drag Kong Ruozen and his father away.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, we were wrong. We really know our wrongs now. Please, we beg of you, please forgive us. We will never dare to do this again, never dare to do this again.”

The next moment, the remaining members of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation hurriedly knelt on the ground and began to kowtow and

beg for forgiveness nonstop. In fact, many of them were so scared that they even started tearing up.

Among all the people of the younger generation that came here today, the person that was the most pampered and beloved by the Kong Heavenly Clan was none other than Kong Ruozen. When even Kong Ruozen was being forced to suffer such a severe punishment, this caused the rest of the younger generation present to be extremely scared.

“Why are you all apologizing to me? You should be apologizing to little friend Chu Feng,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Chu Feng, we were wrong. Please give us another chance, we will definitely not dare to do something like that again,” The others present began to beg for forgiveness from Chu Feng with weeping tears on their faces.

“I have a question that I wish to ask you all. Your apology to me, is it because you all are sincerely repenting for your actions, or is it because you’re all scared by the punishments?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, we were mistaken. We are sincerely repenting for our actions, we truly will not dare to do something like that again. Please help, plead for leniency for us, please don’t have Lord Utmost Exalted Elder make us undergo medicinal punishment too,” Those members of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation were all deeply frightened. They were on the verge of kneeling and kowtowing to Chu Feng.

“Let it pass. Today... you all didn’t really do much of anything either,” Chu Feng shook his head. These people were truly too timid and cowardly. They would not become his enemies in the future, nor did they possess the qualifications to become his enemies. Thus, Chu Feng said to Kong Shunlian, “Senior, how about you just spare them?”

“Since little friend Chu Feng is pleading for leniency, I will spare you all this once. If this is to happen again, I will definitely not let you all off easily,” Kong Shunlian said.

Hearing those words, the younger generation present heaved a sigh of relief. They not only turned to express their thankfulness to Kong Shunlian, they also started expressing their thankfulness to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

“Where are the elders in charge of guarding this place?! Scram out here!” Kong Shunlian suddenly shouted.

“We pay our respects to Lord Utmost Exalted Elder,” Soon, a group of elders rushed out. These elders were all Martial Ancestors. However, they were on average only at the early ranks of Martial Ancestor. Among the Kong Heavenly Clan, they could not be considered to be very powerful.

From this, it could be determined that these people would most likely only possess medium tier status in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Thus, when an existence like Kong Shunlian appeared before them, these elders reacted in practically the same manner as those people of the younger generation - they were all endlessly afraid and trembling with fear.

“I ask of you all, how did Kong Ruozen and the others managed to get in here?” Kong Shunlian asked.

“.....” Those elders started to stammer. They didn’t know how to answer him.

“To fail in blocking a group of children, you all are unworthy of being elders. All of you, go to the punishment department and receive the medicinal punishment of your own accord. Else... I will have you all regret your actions for the rest of your lives,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Yes,” Those elders did not dare utter the slightest bit of complaint. In fact, none of them dared to even look Kong Shunlian in the eyes. One by one, they hurriedly stood up and began to fly toward the punishment department. They would not go against Kong Shunlian’s orders because they did not dare to do so.

“Ssss~~~”

At this moment, Kong Zheng, who was standing to the side, was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

He recalled how he had been somewhat unwilling to apologize to Chu Feng at the Drought Demon’s Damned Pond when this Utmost Exalted Elder ordered him to do so.

And now, as Kong Zheng saw the punishment that Kong Ruozen and the others received, he felt truly glad that he had been so very fortunate.

It was only now that he became certain of what sort of status Chu Feng held in this Utmost Exalted Elder's heart.

This Utmost Exalted Elder was truly planning to rope Chu Feng in. Else, it would be impossible for him to be this ruthless and strict to his own clansmen.

At this moment, Kong Zheng looked to his surroundings. He saw that regardless of whether it was the elders or the people of the younger generation, they all had the same sort of expression on their faces. After today... likely no one in the entire Kong Heavenly Clan would dare to make trouble for Chu Feng.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2401 - Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation**

“Little friend Chu Feng, I am truly sorry for how unruly our Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation has behaved. This old man has truly failed in disciplining them...” Kong Shunlian walked over to Chu Feng and began to personally apologize to Chu Feng.

However, before Kong Shunlian could finish what he wanted to say, Chu Feng interrupted him with a smile on his face. “Senior, you are being too courteous. This is merely a small matter. I, Chu Feng, never took it to heart. So, senior, please do not overthink this.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, your heart is truly broad. This old man is filled with admiration,” Kong Shunlian clasped his fist toward Chu Feng. He did not say those words casually. Rather, with his observation, he was able to tell that Chu Feng had truly not taken this matter to heart.

To be able to remain magnanimous like this after being insulted when invited over as an honored guest was something very difficult for even people of the older generation to accomplish, let alone a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng.

“Senior, this Chu Feng managed to obtain some comprehension today. I wish to enter closed-door training in the Kong Heavenly Clan for a period of time. Might that be possible?” Chu Feng asked.

“For little friend Chu Feng to plan to enter closed-door training here would mean that little friend Chu Feng is confident in our Kong Heavenly Clan. As such, there’s definitely no issue at all.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, please rest assured, and enter closed-door training here at ease. I guarantee... that regardless of whether it might be people from our Kong Heavenly Clan or others, none of them will bother you again,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Then, Chu Feng and Kong Shunlian continued to chat for a moment. When Kong Shunlian and the others left, the inside and outside of the palace that served as Chu Feng’s residence became very quiet.

“Haha, today has truly been to everyone’s satisfaction. That guy by the name of Kong Ruozeng must’ve never thought that he would suffer this enormously in his own territory. Hahaha, satisfying, truly immensely satisfying.”

“I truly want to see what sort of appearance he will have when undergoing that so-called medicinal punishment,” At that moment, Wang Qiang was laughing in an extremely delighted manner.

However, Wang Qiang soon said, “Merely, I saw that Kong Ruozeng look at you with an expression filled with grievances when he was dragged away. I’m afraid that he will not leave the matter at that.”

“He is but a brainless impertinent fellow that has been pampered for so long that he no longer knows the immensity of heaven and earth. There is simply no need to worry about someone like him.”

“Rather, we should be on guard against his father. Merely, I think they will not dare to do anything again in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, at the very least, we’ll be temporarily safe here,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, are we to...” Wang Qiang said.

“Yes, it is like you thought. We are going to finish the grand formation,” Chu Feng said.

After Chu Feng said those words, he revealed a smile of anticipation on his face.

He was not only looking forward to the treasures, he was also looking forward to the spirit formation itself. After all, that grand spirit formation was the most difficult and also the most amazing spirit formation Chu Feng had ever challenged so far.

In fact, that spirit formation was one that surpassed one's cultivation. After all... that spirit formation was capable of avoiding the detection of even True Immortals.

Soon, the Kong Heavenly Clan released the news that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had entered closed-door training.

After Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were announced to have entered closed-door training, even though there were still people coming to pay respects to them, they were all refused by the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, those people that came to pay respect to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang did not wish to journey here in vain. Thus, those with high statuses decided to directly stay in the Kong Heavenly Clan as guests.

Those with inferior levels of status who weren't qualified to stay in the Kong Heavenly Clan as guests decided to wait outside the Kong Heavenly Clan for news of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang exiting their closed-door training.

All of a sudden, a large group of people were gathered outside the Kong Heavenly Clan. It was a scene that was rarely seen.

Upon thinking of how those people had not gathered here for the Kong Heavenly Clan, but rather for two people from the younger generation, one could inevitably feel how extraordinary Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were.

Before this, there had only been a single member of the younger generation capable of causing all these seniors to come and pay him respect -- the exceptional genius Young Master Li Ming.

After Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were able to focus on setting up the spirit formation, their speed increased enormously.



Merely, that spirit formation was extremely powerful, so powerful that it could even avoid the detection of True Immortals. As such, it was naturally very difficult to set up.

Thus, even though Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were working together, it still took them several days to finish setting up the spirit formation.

Fortunately, they still managed to succeed.

At that moment, two golden-bright and dazzling bodies of light were floating on Chu Feng's palm.

They resembled two stars, and although their size was very small, they contained an unbounded amount of power.

This was the result of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's joint efforts of the past several days, the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

As its name implied, once one donned this spirit formation, not even True Immortals would be able to detect them even if they were to walk right past them.

"T-these t-two t-tiny things a-actually took us s-so long to make," Looking at the two bodies of light on Chu Feng's palm, Wang Qiang gasped with admiration.

"This is a spirit formation that can evade even True Immortals, naturally it will require a bit more time to complete," Chu Feng said.

"S-say, w-wouldn't we be a-able to sell these two items for a g-great amount of wealth if we were to sell them?" Wang Qiang asked with a beaming smile.

"Of course. Merely, we have no proof of our words. I fear that no one will trust us. After all, the effect of this spirit formation is quite unbelievable," Chu Feng said.

"It can only be said that they are stupid and ignorant then. If they a-are unable to believe this Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation to be r-real, th-then wouldn't it mean that they would be s-scared to death once we b-become Snake Marked Immortal-cloak World Spiritists and set up that Immortal Burying Formation?" Wang Qiang said with an expression of anticipation.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were Grandmaster Kai Hong's successors. The two of them had obtained many powerful spirit formations from Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance.

Among the spirit formations they obtained was one by the name of Immortal Burying Formation. As its name implied, once the Immortal Burying Formation was set up, even True Immortals would end up losing their lives should they enter it. The Immortal Burying Formation was extremely powerful.

"The Immortal Burying Formation is extremely hard. If we attempt to set it up as only Snake Marked Immortal-cloaked World Spiritists, I fear that it will be extremely difficult to set up. The amount of time it will take us to set it up would be immeasurable. Furthermore, even if we were able to successfully set it up, its might would definitely be limited," Chu Feng said.

"If t-the three of us a-are to join hands, I f-feel that it will be f-feasible."

"F-furthermore, if we r-really d-do set up that Immortal B-Burying Formation, no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would dare to disrespect us, no?"

"A-at that time, w-who would provoke us?" Wang Qiang said with a face filled with resentment. It could be seen that Wang Qiang deeply remembered the times he was bullied by others.

"Although there are very few Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, there are still Immortal-cloak World Spiritists."

"However, in terms of setting up a grand formation that can kill True Immortals, I reckon there is no one other than the Golden Crane True Immortal that is capable of doing that."

"If we are truly able to set up the Immortal Burying Formation, we will definitely shock all the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Chu Feng said.

"Is t-that Golden C-Crane True Immortal really that powerful that he could set up something akin t-to the Immortal Burying Formation?" Wang Qiang asked.

"I feel that he is unfathomable. His strength is not something that the four tier one powers could compare to. However, strictly speaking, he is not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng had only met the Golden Crane True Immortal once, he believed the Golden Crane True Immortal to be extremely powerful. In fact, Chu Feng felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal might not only possess the cultivation of a True Immortal. After all, the title 'Golden Crane True Immortal' was only given to him by others, and not himself.

Of course, Chu Feng felt that the plain-clothed old monk should also be able to set up a spirit formation like the Immortal Burying Formation, or even one more powerful than the Immortal Burying Formation.

However, regardless of whether it might be the Golden Crane True Immortal or that plain-clothed old monk, the two of them would likely not setup those sorts of spirit formations even if they were capable of doing so. After all, the two of them possessed such overwhelmingly powerful cultivations; there was simply no need for them to set up a spirit formation, they would be able to kill True Immortals merely by relying on their martial cultivations.

Merely, as Chu Feng looked to the spiraling spirit formation in his hand, he still felt very excited.

After all, he was not a powerful True Immortal-level expert. Instead, he was a weak individual with the mere cultivation of a Half Martial Ancestor.

Suddenly, Her Lady Queen's voice was heard. "What's wrong? Why have you been staring at that spirit formation the entire time?"

"Eggy, before this, I truly never expected that I would be able to set up such a powerful spirit formation. I am still only a Half Martial Ancestor. Yet, I am now able to avoid the detection of True Immortals. It would appear that the power of world spiritists is truly amazing," Chu Feng said to Eggy.

"World spiritists are naturally amazing. Martial cultivation is something that everyone can accomplish. However, not just anyone can become a world spiritist. As such, world spiritists should naturally be more powerful than martial cultivators.

"The reason why you did not notice the greatness of world spiritists before was because you were too weak as a world spiritist, and the spirit formations that you knew were too weak as well."

"However, I can tell you with certainty. From what I've heard, world spiritists are extremely powerful. As long a world spiritist is given a sufficient amount of

time, they will not even be afraid of expert martial cultivators much more powerful than them.”

“However, you have yet to encounter a world spiritist that powerful. They are existences far beyond you. Thus, regardless of how much I describe them to you, you will not necessarily be able to understand. However, you merely need to think of your mother. By thinking of your mother, you should be able to realize what sort of strength the powerful world spiritists possess,” Her Lady Queen said.

“My mother?” Chu Feng’s heart was moved.

According to Xue Ji, his mother had been capable of tearing the Asura Spirit World apart and snatching world spirits from there by force.

What sort of place was the Asura Spirit World? It was the strongest of the seven spirit worlds. The world spirits in that place were extremely powerful.

It was precisely because of that that it showed how powerful Chu Feng’s mother was.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2402 - Strange Change**

“Creak~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng tightly clenched his fists.

Even though Chu Feng had never once doubted the fact that his mother was very strong, Chu Feng would never forget the sharp gaze his father had when he had asked him about his mother.

His father’s sharp gaze revealed a piece of news for him. That was that Chu Feng’s mother was most likely trapped in a predicament right now.

However, his mother was already that powerful. In that case, how powerful must the existence capable of trapping his mother in a predicament be?

If Chu Feng did not possess sufficient strength, what could he possibly do even if he was able to find his mother?

Weak and small, the current Chu Feng was simply too weak and small. Thinking of that, Chu Feng wished to become stronger even more urgently.

“I’ll go now,” Chu Feng said.

“W-why are you in such a r-rush?” Wang Qiang was very shocked. Then, he urged, “We’ve only just finished setting up this spirit f-formation. T-thus, your body should still be v-very weak. I f-fear that it is not w-wise to go r-right away.”

“This matter should not be delayed. I fear that if we are to delay, things will change. Furthermore, my current state could still be said to be fine. I think I should be able to handle it,” Chu Feng said.

“V-very well, l-let’s set off right a-away then,” As Wang Qiang said those words, he planned to set out.

“Brother, I fear that I will have to go alone,” Chu Feng extended his hand and stopped Wang Qiang.

“Why’s t-that?” Wang Qiang revealed a confused expression.

“This spirit formation is only sufficient for me alone,” Chu Feng said as he extended the spirit formation on his palm.

“Aren’t there two? Wouldn’t this be just r-right for the two of us t-together?” Wang Qiang said.

“Brother, can’t you tell? Even though we’ve managed to set up this spirit formation, it is only able to last for a very short period of time,” Chu Feng said.

“Eh... r-regarding that, I r-really didn’t pay attention,” As Wang Qiang spoke, he used his special means to inspect the spirit formation. Upon inspecting it, he discovered that it was as Chu Feng had said. Even though their spirit formation had taken the form of two bodies of light, enough for two people to use them simultaneously, they were only able to last for a very short period of time.

In other words, only a single person could proceed to obtain the treasures today. That person would have to use one of the two bodies of light on the way there, and use the other on the way back. Else, it wouldn’t work.

“Brother, I am t-truly not a-at ease for you to go by yourself. How a-about we set up a-another spirit formation?” Wang Qiang said.

“I fear that there’s not enough time. Brother, you should just stay. By staying here, if something is to happen, you can help me delay them,” Chu Feng said.

“W-what could possibly h-happen?” Wang Qiang asked.

“It’s better to be prepared just in case. Don’t forget, we were in actual conflict with the Kong Heavenly Clan earlier. Although the possibility is very small, it’s not a hundred percent guarantee that they will not come create troubles for us.”

“Most importantly, that place is guarded. Thus, even if it is not a forbidden area, it shouldn’t be an ordinary place either. I cannot be certain as to whether or not I will trigger any mechanisms or be detected upon entering there. If I am to really trigger something and cause them to discover that someone has intruded upon that place, they might end up suspecting us,” Chu Feng said.

“I u-understand now t-that you’ve explained it like this. V-very well, I’ll stay,” Wang Qiang said.

“Brother, it might be even more dangerous to stay behind. Remember, if possible, save yourself. You do not have to worry about me,” Chu Feng patted Wang Qiang’s shoulder.

“Re-rest a-assured, y-you’ll be satisfied w-with the w-way I handle things,” Wang Qiang said with his mouth wide open in a smile.

“Indeed, I am at ease with the way you handle things,” Chu Feng also smiled.

After it was decided, Chu Feng took out a special case and placed one of the two spheres of light into it. As for the other one, Chu Feng clenched his hand and shattered it, turning it into a shower of light that basked him.

The next moment, the light disappeared. As for Chu Feng, he also disappeared along with the light. Not only did his physical body disappear, his aura had also completely disappeared. n-)σ((∇.E(-ℓ(-b)l./n

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang's gaze started to shine brightly, revealing sharpness. It was as if Wang Qiang's gaze could see through everything.

Wang Qiang focused his eyes before him and began to look up and down.

"Holy hell, I a-am really unable to see anything at all. T-this spirit formation is t-truly miraculous," Wang Qiang said excitedly. The reason for that was because he knew that Chu Feng was standing right before him. That was why he had used such a powerful detection ability with the intention of seeing through the spirit formation. However... the result was obvious; he was unable to detect Chu Feng even when using his powerful detection ability.

"This spirit formation is indeed effective. Brother... I'll be setting out now," Chu Feng smiled complacently. After he finished saying those words, he proceeded toward the entrance gates.

Chu Feng did not open the door. The reason for that was because there was another effect to the spirit formation. That is, the user was capable of passing through walls. Even if it was a wall that possessed a spirit formation over it, as long as the spirit formation's spirit power was stronger than the wall's, Chu Feng would still be able to pass through it.

The result of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's joint efforts over the past several days was absolutely not something to be trifled with. Thus, the spirit power of Chu Feng's spirit formation was nothing to be trifled with either. Unless it was a spirit formation set up by a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist... there would likely not be any spirit formation that could stop Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng left, he began to run with all his might. At that moment... he could not use martial power, nor could he use world spirit techniques. In fact, he could not even fly through the sky. However, this spirit formation of his could only last for a limited amount of time, and Chu Feng had to reach his destination before the effect of the spirit formation wore off. Thus, his only choice was to run as fast as he could.

At that moment, Chu Feng was like a person who had lost his cultivation. However, it remained that Chu Feng was a Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, Chu Feng possessed a very strong physical body. As such, he could not be compared to an ordinary person, and his running speed was also extremely fast.

As Chu Feng ran violently, he was somewhat nervous when he first encountered people from the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, after he became certain that they were indeed unable to see him, he gradually grew at ease.

In the Kong Heavenly Clan, practically all of the buildings were built with spirit formations. For some places that were guarded, the spirit formations there were extremely strong.

However, even though the Kong Heavenly Clan was capable of requesting Immortal-cloak World Spiritists to help them set up these spirit formations, those spirit formations were still unable to stop Chu Feng.

Just like that, Chu Feng continued straight forward completely unhindered. He was able to disregard all people and obstacles. In the end, he successfully reached the region that he wanted to enter.

It was a vast mountain, a mountain that was completely sealed off. Not only was there not a single person on the mountain, there was not a single monstrous beast either. Likewise... there were no trees that reached the sky or exotic plants and flowers.

Only ordinary flowers, plants and trees grew on this mountain. There were also many rarely-seen feral monkeys, wild hares, wild deer and other little animals.

In short, everything in this place was extremely ordinary.

Chu Feng felt as if he had returned to the Nine Provinces Continent, returned to the Azure Province, returned to that relatively ordinary land.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He was able to tell that this seemingly-normal mountain was not normal at all. Instead, danger lurked on every side here.

At that moment, Chu Feng had no idea that there was an ancient pagoda in one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's forbidden areas. Inside the ancient pagoda was a spirit formation.

The moment Chu Feng set foot on the mountain, a strange change emerged from the spirit formation.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**



**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2403 - The Most Dangerous Forbidden Area**

This spirit formation was located at the center of the ancient pagoda. Surrounding the spirit formation were eighteen elderly individuals.

Of these eighteen elderly individuals, seventeen of them were peak Martial Ancestors. Furthermore, many among them were world spiritists.

As for the final individual, it was a woman with white hair, white clothes and a face covered in wrinkles. She possessed the same sort of aura as Elder Kong Shunlian; she was a True Immortal-level expert.

As for that person, she was one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, Kong Yuehua.

"Buzz~~~"

The strange change to the spirit formation caused all of the elders present, including Kong Yuehua, to suddenly open their eyes.

As they looked at the change in the spirit formation, they all revealed a change in expression. Then, the other seventeen elders turned their gazes to Kong Yuehua.

"Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, someone has intruded into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range!!!" The elders spoke in unison.

"I can see it myself without you all mentioning it," Compared to the others, Kong Yuehua was more calm.

"Then, Lady Elder, what should we do?" The others asked in unison. Evidently, this was no small matter. Otherwise, they would not be this frantic.

"Call the Lord Clan Chief over, as well as all of the upper echelons of our clan that have not entered closed-door training," Kong Yuehua said.

"Yes, Milady," Once Kong Yuehua's order was given, the remaining seventeen Utmost Exalted Elders immediately left the ancient pagoda and flew toward various different locations.

At that moment, only Kong Yuehua remained in the ancient pagoda. Her gaze grew sharp as she looked at the spirit formation that was giving off that unusual signal nonstop.

.....

At that moment, Chu Feng was still within the mountain. He was running rapidly following the route in his mind. He did not dare to stop and rest because he knew that his spirit formation would not be able to last for long, and that he must reach the location he wanted to reach before the spirit formation's effect disappeared.

As Chu Feng continued to run, he became even more certain that the map that Grandmaster Kai Hong had given him was correct.

The reason for that was because there were many hidden slaughtering formations in this seemingly-ordinary mountain range. While those slaughtering formations would not do anything to the ordinary little animals, if a martial cultivator was to approach them, they would immediately explode with extremely frightening power.

Furthermore, those slaughtering formations were extremely well-hidden. Even Chu Feng only noticed their existence after passing by them.

Fortunately, Chu Feng possessed the map in his head. He was only able to avoid those slaughtering formations by following the route according to the map in his head.

Else, even if Chu Feng were to become a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and use his Heaven's Eyes to observe his surroundings, it would have still been very difficult for him to evade the slaughtering formations in that place.

This vast mountain range was simply a vast slaughtering range. Devastating powers that Chu Feng could not withstand were hidden all over the place. n/o/(v--ε)-l--b-)1--n

That said, even though Chu Feng had managed to avoid the slaughtering formations, he was still frowning. It seemed that he was pondering something.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said in a very stern manner, "Eggy, something's amiss."

“What’s wrong? What’s amiss?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“I keep feeling that this mountain range contains more than just slaughtering formations. It seems that there was a very powerful sensory formation that was also hidden here. It’s... very possible that I have already been discovered,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? Then what do we do? They wouldn’t be coming in to capture you, right? Would you make it in time if you are to exit this place now?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen started to panic.

After all, this place was no ordinary place. Rather, it was the territory of one of the four strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the Kong Heavenly Clan.

There were simply too many experts in this place. They possessed even True Immortal-level experts. The amount of people capable of obliterating Chu Feng instantly were simply numerous.

If Chu Feng had really only come here to be a guest, the Kong Heavenly Clan would likely not dare to do anything to him due to external pressures.

However, when Chu Feng and Eggy arrived, they discovered that even though that place was not known to be a forbidden area, it was guarded exceptionally tightly -- the guards were actually all peak Martial Ancestors. In fact, even the spirit formation that had sealed this place was extremely powerful.

If it wasn’t because of the fact that Chu Feng’s Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation was so powerful, he would not be able to enter this mountain range even if no one tried to stop him.

From this, it could be seen that there must be something fishy regarding this place. Although this place was not known to be a forbidden area, it was very possible that the place was regarded as a forbidden area by the Kong Heavenly Clan.

A place like that would be a place that outsiders would not be allowed to trespass into. If Chu Feng’s intrusion into that place was to be seen by the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng would be in the wrong even if news of the matter were to spread. Thus, should Chu Feng be captured, he would definitely end up suffering enormously.

“Since I’ve already entered this place, I cannot return empty-handed,” Chu Feng did not have the intention to turn back. Instead, he continued to rapidly proceed forward.

“Very well. Since you’ve made the decision, then you might as well put your life on the line,” Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to proceed onward, Her Lady Queen did not advise him against it, but instead became excited.

Rather than retreating, Her Lady Queen was actually more fond of bravely advancing.

Furthermore, since Chu Feng had already been discovered, even if they were to retreat, it would still be very difficult to escape. Thus, it was better that he risk his life and continue onward.

After continuing to run for some time, Chu Feng arrived at the foot of a mountain and stopped.

“It’s here,” Chu Feng said.

“Here?” Her Lady Queen was surprised.

“If the map is correct, then this is the entrance. Merely, I will need to spend some time to open this entrance. I don’t know... if I can make it in time or not,” Chu Feng said.

“Regardless of whether or not you can make it in time, you must still give it a try. Go on ahead and do it. Since you’re already here, there’s no need to hesitate,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Egy, you are thinking precisely the same as what I am thinking,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to set up his spirit formation.

It was a very complicated unsealing formation. It was also a spirit formation that Chu Feng had obtained from Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance. According to the instructions on the map, only this unsealing formation was capable of opening the entrance to allow Chu Feng to enter and obtain the treasures.

At the same time when Chu Feng was putting forth all his effort to set up the spirit formation so as to open the entrance, many experts were already gathered in that ancient pagoda.

These people were all experts from the Kong Heavenly Clan. Three among them were even True Immortals.

Among them were Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian. As for the last individual, he was a dark-skinned old man. Like Kong Yuehua and Kong Shunlian, he was also one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders. His name was Kong Moyu.

"Lord Clan Chief is actually away at such a time. This is truly a bad coincidence," Kong Yuehua sighed.

She had just received news that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a matter to attend to and left the Kong Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, the other Utmost Exalted Elders were still in closed-door training. As such, only the three of them were capable of overseeing the matters happening in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Even if Lord Clan Chief is to come now, the situation at hand will remain the same. One of our Kong Heavenly Clan's most important forbidden areas, the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, has been intruded upon," Elder Kong Moyu said.

"How can we be certain that this is caused by an outsider?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"The people of our Kong Heavenly Clan all know what sort of place the Grief Calamity Mountain Range is. No one will enter that place, they would not dare. Furthermore, I have just checked the records. Other than the people that have gone out of our Kong Heavenly Clan, the rest of our clansmen are practically all present. Thus... this can only be determined to be caused by an outsider," Kong Moyu said.

"Lord Elder, then I will immediately order people to enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and capture that intruder," A peak Martial Ancestor-level expert said.

"Impudent! What sort of place is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range?! You want to bring people in, what use is that other than throwing away your lives?!" Kong Moyu shouted furiously.

At that moment, that peak Martial Ancestor lowered his head in shame.

It was not only him; all of the Kong Heavenly Clan's experts grew silent.

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was a place that the people from their Kong Heavenly Clan never dared to enter.

It could be said that not only was the Grief Calamity Mountain Range a forbidden area, it was also their Kong Heavenly Clan's most dangerous forbidden area.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2404 - The Primogenitor's Inheritance**

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was a forbidden area established by a hero-level character of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

That individual was an important individual who had helped push the Kong Heavenly Clan to the throne of a tier one power.

Not only did he possess overwhelming battle power and a powerful cultivation, he was also a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

It could be said that there would not be a Kong Heavenly Clan like the one there was today without him.

When he was alive, he had been one of the most revered existences of his era.

Although he was not really the Kong Heavenly Clan's primogenitor, he was the one who had brought about a rebirth to the Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan addressed him as the Kong Primogenitor.

Furthermore, that individual was the widely-accepted strongest senior in the entire history of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

In the life of that Kong Primogenitor, he had gone through countless tribulations and encountered many chance opportunities.

He had passed down the treasures and skills that he had acquired in his lifetime, allowing the Kong Heavenly Clan to possess the glory to continue on till this day.

However, the Kong Primogenitor had not passed down all of the things that he had obtained in his lifetime. He had still left behind a small portion of them.

As for that small portion, it was hidden in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range by him.

Furthermore, he had set up grand formations on the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

He declared that only the most outstanding individual of the Kong Heavenly Clan would be capable of obtaining all of his inheritance, and that only the person who had obtained all his inheritance would be a descendant that he acknowledged.

Merely because of that one sentence, countless talented individuals of the Kong Heavenly Clan had set foot into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range over the past few generations.

However, the results were tragic. For the sake of obtaining all of the Kong Primogenitor's inheritance, for the sake of becoming a descendant that he acknowledged, many of the Kong Heavenly Clan's talents that could become individuals that would move about unhindered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and become the pride of their Kong Heavenly Clan ended up losing their lives in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Later on, for the sake of preventing this sort of tragedy from happening nonstop, that generation's Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief entered a discussion with the Utmost Exalted Elders. In the end, they decided to seal off the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, turning it into a forbidden area.

Unless there was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan that was capable of reaching the True Immortal realm of cultivation whilst also being a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist... no one was allowed to enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range again.

The reason for that was because the Grief Calamity Mountain Range was simply akin to being a graveyard of geniuses.

“Three Utmost Exalted Elders, please forgive this junior for speaking forthrightly. The treasures contained in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range are things that only the people of our Kong Heavenly Clan know about. Outsiders should have no clue about the treasures.”

“Yet now, an outsider has actually managed to trespass into it. I ask... could it be considered that a traitor has appeared in our Kong Heavenly Clan?” A peak Martial Ancestor-level expert asked sternly.

“Naturally, this matter would be spread by someone of our clan. However, it is still not the time to investigate this matter. Rather, we should be more concerned about that reckless intruder,” Kong Moyu said.

“The Grief Calamity Mountain Range is extremely dangerous. I believe this is something that everyone here knows about. If one does not enter deeply, they might still be fine. However, should one enter deeply, one will most likely end up dying.”

“Over the various generations, so many of our Kong Heavenly Clan’s talented seniors have attempted to penetrate the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Yet, only a few of them managed to return alive. I reckon that the intruder will practically have no chance of survival.”

“Thus, everyone need not be too worried about it. Perhaps we simply do not have to do anything, and that intruder will die in there. We must believe in the power of Lord Primogenitor,” Kong Yuehua said.

“That’s true. That is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, after all. Even the geniuses of our Kong Heavenly Clan do not dare to penetrate deeply into that place, how could an outsider possibly be able to?”

The people from the Kong Heavenly Clan all nodded in agreement at Kong Yuehua’s words.

Most importantly, they all possessed an air of arrogance in their hearts. They felt that no one would be able to accomplish what was impossible for the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“But, according to what the spirit formation is showing, that intruder has been in there for a very long time now. Furthermore, that intruder is still alive. I fear that the intruder’s origin is no small matter,” Someone said worriedly.

The reason for that was because whenever someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan attempted to challenge the Grief Calamity Mountain Range in the past, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan would all use this spirit formation to determine the situation inside the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.



After entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, those that were able to survive for longer were generally always the ones that were more powerful.

Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan had recorded all the times that the people that entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range managed to survive. In fact, their times were taught like textbooks to all the people in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

If one was to determine the strength of an individual according to that time, then the intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range now would be extremely powerful.

“If we are to determine it according to the time, then yes, that intruder is no small matter,” The others from the Kong Heavenly Clan all began to worry.

“Everyone, you all shouldn’t forget about what sort of place the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is. Not only does this place possess a lot of renowned old monsters, there are also many non-famous monsters that have been in closed-door training for a very long time. It would be fine if they did not come out. However, when they do, they will be able to bring forth a rain of blood and gore.”

“Not mentioning the people born of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, a lot of people from other Ordinary Realms have gathered here over the years, and even the amount of experts from the Lower Realms in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is innumerable.”

“As the saying goes, there are skies beyond the sky, and people beyond the person. The world of martial cultivators has never lacked true experts. Thus, we cannot look down on anyone.”

“As for this intruder, he was able to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range without being detected at all. This serves to prove how powerful that intruder is.”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that Lord Primogenitor had left this spirit formation, we would likely not even have been able to discover that there has been an intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range even after that intruder left.”

“Thus, we absolutely cannot treat today’s matter lightly; we absolutely cannot lower our guard.”

“On the contrary, we must treat it very seriously, and make surefire preparations. The reason for that is because this might not only be someone intruding into our forbidden area, it might even be a calamity to our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Shunlian said in a very serious manner.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, is it really that serious?” Hearing what Kong Shunlian said, many of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan started to sweat cold bullets.

After all, if it was as Kong Shunlian had said, that intruder would not be an unknown nobody, but rather a frightening existence capable of bringing about a rain of blood and gore.

“Shunlian, in that case, what do you think we should do right now?” Kong Moyu raised his eyebrows and asked indifferently.

“Since Elder Yuehua is guarding this place, the two of us should guard the entrance to the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.”

“If that intruder is able to get out alive, a battle will be unavoidable,” Kong Shunlian said.

“You want the two of us to go together? Is there really a need for all this?” Kong Muyu smiled somewhat disdainfully. Evidently, compared to the seriousness Kong Shunlian possessed, Kong Moyu was filled with contempt toward the unknown intruder.

“Better safe than sorry,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Oh Shunlian, I must say that you are still the same after all these years, so afraid of everything.”

“Indeed, I admit that what you said is correct. There are skies beyond the sky, and people beyond the person. In this world, there are indeed hidden dragons and crouching tigers, and many powers that are much more powerful than our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“However, what sort of place is this? This is the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, who could possibly contend against our Kong Heavenly Clan?” Kong Moyu said.

“What I am suggesting is just in case. Perhaps that intruder might not even be able to exit the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Or perhaps that intruder possesses a cultivation below that of True Immortal. However, if that intruder is able to exit the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and is someone with the cultivation of a True Immortal, what do we do then?” Kong Shunlian asked.

“Even if that intruder is a True Immortal-level expert, he will not be able to leave our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Moyu said.

The two Utmost Exalted Elders argued nonstop. As for Kong Yuehua, she seemed to have already grown accustomed to such a scene. Thus, she did not bother to cut into the argument, nor did she tried to stop them. Instead, she turned her gaze onto that spirit formation, and began to carefully observe it.

“This is bad!”

Suddenly, Kong Yuehua revealed an extremely startled expression on her previously calm face.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2405 - Extremely Alarmed**

“Elder Yuehua, what’s wrong?” Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu asked in unison.

“An abnormality has once again arisen from the Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s spirit formation! That intruder has managed to open something in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range!!!” Kong Yuehua said.

“What?!” Hearing those words, the people present all revealed an enormous change in expression.

“Elder Yuehua, are you certain that something has been opened, that it is not that intruder triggering a slaughtering formation?” Kong Moyu asked.

“I am certain that it is not a slaughtering formation. However, it is indeed a spirit formation. Merely... that spirit formation has been broken through by the intruder,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Boom~~~”

A sudden clap of thunder.

The crowd from the Kong Heavenly Clan present felt as if they were struck by an invisible lightning strike. They felt as if their bodies had been split open, and their souls struck.

The Grief Calamity Mountain Range was the place where their Kong Heavenly Clan’s primogenitor had hidden his inheritance. That inheritance could be said to be the most precious item for their Kong Heavenly Clan.

If they were able to obtain the inheritance, it would mean that their Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance would be completely intact. At that time, it might even be possible for their Kong Heavenly Clan to surpass the other three tier one powers and become the strongest power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Over all these years, countless seniors of their Kong Heavenly Clan had entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range for the sake of the inheritance. However, all of them ended up in failure, and the great majority even lost their lives in there.

Yet now, an outsider had not only intruded into their Grief Calamity Mountain Range, but also actually managed to open up a spirit formation too.

What sort of spirit formation was that? What if it was the spirit formation to the inheritance?

If that was the case, wouldn’t it mean that the last inheritance of their Kong Heavenly Clan would be snatched away by an outsider?

Intolerable. To the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, this was absolutely intolerable.

“Damned bastard!!!”

Panic. Upon thinking of how their Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance might be snatched away by an outsider, each and every person from the Kong Heavenly Clan was filled with endless anger. However, they were at a loss as to what to do.

That was their Kong Heavenly Clan's possession! That was the inheritance left for them by their Kong Heavenly Clan's primogenitor! How could they allow an outsider to snatch it away from them?

"Do you all believe what I said now?" Kong Shunlian swept his gaze across the crowd. Then, he began to walk out. He was planning to guard the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. He planned to wait for the intruder to exit and confront him at that time.

"That intruder's crimes cannot be forgiven!" As Kong Moyu spoke, he also began to walk out. As matters stood, he now planned to join hands with Kong Shunlian even without Kong Shunlian saying anything.

The reason for that was because he had no choice but to take the intruder seriously now.

"What!!!" Right at that moment, Kong Yuehua's gaze suddenly changed, and incomparable shock appeared in her eyes.

"How could this be, h-how is this possible?!" Kong Yuehua's eyes were fixed tightly onto the spirit formation, with an expression of disbelief on her face.

Seeing Kong Yuehua's expression, even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu hurriedly stopped their footsteps and returned to ask, "Elder Yuehua, what's wrong?"

The three of them had known one another since their youth. Thus, they knew what sort of character Kong Yuehua was. All these years, they rarely ever saw Kong Yuehua reveal such an astonished expression.

Yet, during this moment of crisis, Kong Yuehua actually revealed such an expression.

As such, the two of them realized one thing from merely Kong Yuehua's expression.

That is, the abnormal movement of the spirit formation was absolutely no small matter right now. Perhaps something even more serious was happening.

"According to the illustration of the spirit formation, the person who has managed to open that spirit formation in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range

right now is a member of the younger generation who is not even a hundred years old,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Member of the younger generation?!”

“You’re saying that a member of the younger generation has managed to intrude into our Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and even managed to open a certain spirit formation on top of that?” Hearing those words, even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu revealed astonished expressions.

“Elder Yuehua, are you sure you saw it correctly?” Kong Moyu asked. He felt this matter to be impossible.

“Although this spirit formation has rarely ever showed an abnormal change in all these years, I have studied how to observe this spirit formation since I was a child. As such, I can tell what is happening in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range from the abnormal changes to this spirit formation with certainty.”

“Thus, there is no mistake. The spirit formation’s abnormal changes will not be mistaken, nor will my readings of it be mistaken.”

“The intruder is definitely a member of the younger generation.”

“The only thing I do not understand is why he only revealed that he is a member of the younger generation now,” Kong Yuehua said with an astonished expression. She, who had always been calm, was unable to contain herself when she spoke those words to the point that even her tone had changed.

“I think what cannot be understood the most right now is not who that person of the younger generation might be, but rather how he managed to obtain such an otherworldly ability to intrude upon the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. This is not something that a person of the younger generation from our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm can accomplish,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, could you mean...?” Hearing those words, the others revealed increasingly frightened expressions.

“Likely, the intruder is a genius from the Upper Realms,” Kong Shunlian said.

“This...” Merely that one sentence caused the crowd to turn pale. In fact, some people even started to involuntarily tremble.

What sort of existence would an Upper Realm’s genius be? Not to mention his strength, merely his background should be extremely frightening.

Regardless of how powerful their Kong Heavenly Clan might be in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they could not contend against the powers from the Upper Realms.

If they must be compared, then the disparity between them would be akin to that of heaven from earth.

An existence from the Upper Realms was something that they could not afford to offend.

.....

At the same time. Chu Feng was still in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Furthermore, by undoing that spirit formation, Chu Feng had successfully opened the entrance.

After that entrance was opened, a spirit formation vortex appeared. A gate was slowly opening inside the spirit formation vortex.

This gate was eight meters wide and ten meters tall. It was very simple and unadorned. Yet, at the same time, it was very extraordinary. Although it appeared to be made of stone, it was still extremely imposing and domineering.

“I’ve finally succeeded.”

Chu Feng felt very happy as he saw the gate before him. However, it was very difficult for him to smile. The reason for that was because he was still worried.

“Merely... my concealment formation has disappeared. I wonder... has my identity already been exposed?” Chu Feng wondered worriedly.

“Since it has already come down to this, there is no way to back out anymore. Thus, don’t worry about it, and enter that place first,” Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

“Of course,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pushed the gate open.

Although the gate was floating in midair, after Chu Feng pushed it open, what appeared before him was a world spirit entrance.

Without the slightest hesitation, Chu Feng entered the world spirit entrance. After entering it, Chu Feng's body disappeared into the spirit formation.

As for that gate, it slowly shut itself. Then, it slowly descended back into the spirit formation vortex.

Soon, the region returned to the way it was before, calm and serene.

It was as if Chu Feng had never been there, as if the spirit formation had never been opened, as if nothing had happened here.

At the same time. In the Kong Heavenly Clan's ancient pagoda, the crowd were still in a state of astonishment.

"Gone," Kong Yuehua suddenly declared.

"What's gone?" Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu asked in unison.

"The intruder is gone. Completely gone. All abnormality has disappeared," Kong Yuehua said as she looked at the spirit formation before her.

"Could it be that the intruder was killed?" Kong Moyu asked.

"It's possible that the intruder was killed. However, it's also possible that the intruder escaped. Furthermore, there's another possibility. That is... the intruder has managed to enter the place of Lord Primogenitor's inheritance that was left for us," Kong Yuehua said.

"Damn it!" At that moment, Kong Moyu shouted angrily. Then, he let out an extremely frightening aura. While emitting that frightening aura, he flew out and instantly disappeared. Only his frightening aura continued to linger in that place.

He had gone to the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. He was afraid that the intruder would escape the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Thus, he was going to the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range to stop the intruder from escaping.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**



**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2406 - Kong Primogenitor**

“Elder Yuehua, this place will be in your hands then. Make sure to dispatch people to inform us if something unusual happens,” Kong Shunlian said to Kong Yuehua. He was planning to go and provide assistance to Kong Moyu in guarding the Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s entrance.

“With me here, you can rest assured. After all, I have studied how to observe this spirit formation since I was a child. If something abnormal is to happen, I should be able to detect it.”

“However...” As Kong Yuehua spoke, the gaze with which she looked to Kong Shunlian started to change somewhat. She said, “Compared to this place, that Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s entrance is the most dangerous place. Thus, you must be extra careful.”

“This matter concerns our clan’s inheritance. Even if I am to stake my old life on the line, I will still not allow that intruder to walk out from our Kong Heavenly Clan,” After Kong Shunlian finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

“Elder Yuehua, what should we do now?” The others present turned to ask Kong Yuehua.

As matters stood, they all realized how serious the situation at hand was. Even though they were all individuals holding high status, power and authority, they were still unable to conceal the panic in their hearts.

“If it’s a fortune, then it wouldn’t be a calamity. If it is a calamity, then it will be unavoidable.”

“This matter is currently undetermined. As such, do not make this matter public, so as to prevent needless panic.”

“However, all the forces of our Kong Heavenly Clan are not allowed to leave for the time being. Make preparations to confront an enemy.”

“Furthermore, send out word to Lord Clan Chief, and have him return as quickly as he is able,” Kong Yuehua said.

“Yes,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s elders accepted the orders.

At that moment, Chu Feng had already entered another space.

This space existed as a vast palace. The palace was very large, but also abnormally dark.

Chu Feng was walking in a vast corridor. Other than the forever-burning torches inlaid into the walls, there was not a single trace of light.

Even when using his Heaven’s Eyes and other techniques to observe his surroundings, Chu Feng was able to only see for a very limited distance.

As Chu Feng recalled the frightening slaughtering formations outside, he did not dare to be careless in the slightest while in that vast palace.

Chu Feng had practically brought forth two hundred percent of his focus. With every step forward, he would always cautiously observe his surroundings, fearing that he might have triggered some sort of frightening slaughtering formation.

The reason for that was because there was no longer any route in the map in his mind after he reached this place. He could really only rely on himself for the following journey.

Fortunately, Chu Feng did not encounter any traps or mechanisms on the way.

“There’s actually no traps or mechanisms. It would appear... that the slaughtering formations outside are the actual test. As long as one manages to enter this place, they will most likely no longer encounter any more traps and mechanisms,” Chu Feng comforted himself. Although he said it like that, Chu Feng did not let his guard down because of it.

“It might also be that this has been done deliberately so that you will loosen your guard. While there are no slaughtering formations so far, there might be some later on. It’s best to be careful. You’re already here, you absolutely cannot fall head over heels at the final pass,” Her Lady Queen said.

“I will do as Milady Queen instructs. I hope... that this person who set up all these spirit formations here is not that treacherous,” Chu Feng smiled wryly.

With the powerful slaughtering formations Chu Feng had seen earlier, and the fact that even his Heaven's Eyes were restricted, Chu Feng was able to determine that the person who had set up the spirit formations here was extremely powerful. At the very least, that person would be a Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist who possessed profoundly exquisite world spirit techniques.

Else, it would be impossible for Chu Feng to feel this powerless.

In such a cautious state, the speed at which Chu Feng proceeded forward was very slow.

In this situation, Chu Feng felt that he was feeling very impatient. However, he still did not dare to be careless, and could only continue to move onward like that.

After an entire day and night passed, light finally appeared before Chu Feng.

As he was approaching that light, Chu Feng discovered that it was a very vast palace hall. Martial Skills were spread all over the palace hall. There were not only Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, there were also Emperor Taboo Martial Skills and even Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

Apart from these, there were also a large amount of cultivation resources here. Most importantly, the walls of the palace hall were filled with complicated veined patterns. Those were... the profoundness of the way of martial cultivation.

In the center of that vast hall stood a golden-bright and dazzling sword.

That sword was two feet wide and three meters long. It was taller than an average person.

A golden dragon was carved onto the sword. The sword's appearance was very similar to Nangong Longjian's giant sword.

However, all aspects of this sword surpassed Nangong Longjian's giant sword by many times. Not only was that sword extremely sharp, it also emitted an extraordinarily domineering aura. As it stood there, it looked like a ruler looking down upon the world, emitting an unparalleled aura.

It was an Ancestral Armament, an actual Ancestral Armament. Furthermore, it was very high quality, not inferior to Chu Feng's Stormwind Edge.

From that, it could be seen that it was an extremely high quality Ancestral Armament.

"Treasure deposit! This is most definitely a treasure deposit! Chu Feng, this trip has been well worthwhile, this danger was not braved in vain. Hahaha..."

Her Lady Queen started to hop around in excitement. She was laughing very brilliantly.

The reason for that was because that place not only contained martial skills, there was also an Ancestral Armament and cultivation resources. In fact, it even contained profoundness pertaining to the way of martial cultivation. It could truly be said that this place possessed everything. They had managed to obtain an abundant harvest this time around.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a ray of light suddenly appeared beside that Ancestral Armament.

That ray of light began to transform. Soon, it took the shape of an old man that stood beside the Ancestral Armament.

This was a white-haired old man, with a face filled with wrinkles. He was not tall, and his appearance was very ordinary. However, he emitted an overwhelmingly extraordinary heroic aura. From a glance, one could tell that that old man was no ordinary individual.

"This outfit of his..."

Upon seeing that old man, Chu Feng's heart tightened.

The reason for that was because the old man's outfit, as well as the title plate on his waist both illustrated his identity -- he was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Fortunately, the old man was merely an image, and did not contain actual power. Chu Feng felt that he was no ordinary soul remnant, nor did he appear

to be an awareness. Rather, he should have been formed with a spirit formation. Thus, Chu Feng was not excessively worried.

Merely, why would an image of someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan appear here? Could it be that this treasure deposit belonged to the Kong Heavenly Clan?

Or could it be that the treasures here possessed some sort of connection with the Kong Heavenly Clan?

Chu Feng began to ponder nonstop in his heart. As for his gaze, it was fixed onto the old man the entire time.

Chu Feng felt that the old man would be able to provide him with an answer.

Suddenly, that old man clasped his fist at Chu Feng and said, "This old man is Kong Yingyi. I have waited for your arrival for a very long time."

As Chu Feng anticipated, the old man spoke. He had also revealed his identity. Sure enough, he was someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Merely, this old man's physical body has already been dead for a very long time. As for this image of mine here, it is merely created by a spirit formation. I simply do not possess any awareness. Thus, I am unable to determine whether or not you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan."

"If you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, this old man will definitely feel extremely gratified. However, if you are not a person of my Kong Heavenly Clan, haha..."

Suddenly, the old man started laughing. It was a very complicated smile. More or less, there was regret in his smile. However, he soon eased his state of mind and added, "This old man has traveled through the world all his life, and acquired countless treasures. However, the majority of the treasures this old man acquired were all thanks to the various seniors of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

"Thus, what I have obtained does not belong to the Kong Heavenly Clan. Even if you are not a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, you will still be able to take away everything here."

After the old man said those words, he suddenly pointed to the Ancestral Armament beside him. He said, "This sword is called the Flame Dragon Greatsword. It is from the Ancient Era, and is one of the several most famous Ancestral Armaments in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. This old man relied on this sword to move about unhindered in the world, cut down countless powerful enemies and push the Kong Heavenly Clan to the status of a tier one power during the latter half of my life."

"Woah! He's the one that pushed the Kong Heavenly Clan to the status of a tier one power? It would appear that this old man was quite amazing," Hearing what the old man said, Her Lady Queen grew interested, As for Chu Feng, he too came to realize how amazing that old man was.

Evidently... he was not merely a senior of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Rather, he was a founder-level existence.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2407 - Kill Chu Feng**

"There are very deep feelings between myself and this Flame Dragon Greatsword. If you are able to have it recognize you as its master, I hope that you will treat it well. After all, it is something with life," As the old man spoke, he gently stroked the Ancestral Armament.

He said, "Old friend, we will soon be separated completely. Yet, I am still reluctant to part with you. Merely, as I am no longer in this world, I really shouldn't have you accompany me the entire time, burying your sharpness with me. Go ahead and accompany him. For him to be able to reach this place, it most definitely means that he is qualified to match you."

It could be seen that the old man possessed very deep feelings for this Ancestral Armament.

Then, the old man turned around and pointed to the most alluring martial skill among all the numerous martial skills behind him, that one Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. *n-)0/-v-)e/)l--b./1-(n*

"This Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill is the strongest martial skill in this place. Its name is Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement."

“The Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement is the most difficult martial skill among all the martial skills this old man has obtained throughout his life. It is also the strongest of all my martial skills.”

“When this old man was only a Martial Ancestor, I was simply unable to unleash the might of this martial skill. It was only when my cultivation reached the True Immortal level that I was capable of unleashing this martial skill’s true power.”

“If I am to leave the Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement to my Kong Heavenly Clan’s descendants, they might not necessarily be able to master it. However, since you were able to reach this place, you should be extraordinarily talented. I hope that you do not let this Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement down.”

After that, the old man began to introduce all of the treasures stored in that place one at a time.

However, what Chu Feng was concerned with the most was the way of martial cultivation that the old man had left behind.

Although the old man should’ve been a grand character in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm before his death, it remained that he was only someone who was able to move about unhindered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus, Chu Feng was afraid that the profoundness of the way of martial cultivation he had left behind might not be able to provide Chu Feng with much benefits.

In fact, he feared that it would take him a lot of effort to comprehend it too. Thus, Chu Feng hoped that he would be able to obtain indications from this old man so that he could obtain comprehension easier.

“All the things this old man has left behind were acquired by this old man from the remnants of my seniors. Only one thing here is left behind by this old man himself.”

“That would be the writings all over the walls. Those writings are no ordinary writings. Rather, I have used a special method to engrave my comprehension of the way of martial cultivation into those writings.”

“The way of martial cultivation can only be understood, but not described. Thus, it will be overwhelmingly difficult for one to inherit the contents of those writings.”

“However, since this old man has left it in this land of inheritance, I must naturally make it so that the person who arrives here will actually obtain the inheritance.”

“Those writings took this old man a total of one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine years to engrave onto the walls. As long as you wholeheartedly comprehend them, I believe they will be helpful to you,” The old man pointed to the veined patterns that filled the walls.

“One thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine years?”

“Doesn’t that mean nearly two thousand years?”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt great astonishment in his heart. He suddenly felt very ashamed of his opinion of the old man earlier.

Earlier, he felt that since the old man’s cultivation was limited to being at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, the profoundness toward the way of martial cultivation he left behind would definitely be limited too.

However, that old man had actually spent nearly two thousand years leaving behind the way of martial cultivation engraved on the walls. This caused Chu Feng to feel deep veneration for the old man.

A person’s lifespan would always come to an end eventually. Even though True Immortal-level experts would easily live for over ten thousand years, how many two thousand years could they possibly have in their life?

Heart’s-blood. These things left behind through nearly two thousand years of meticulous effort were most definitely this senior’s heart’s-blood.

“Finally, this old man has one last thing to say,” After the old man finished explaining the final contents, his gaze suddenly turned serious. He said, “If you are a descendant of my Kong Heavenly Clan, I hope that you will bring honor to your ancestors and lead our Kong Heavenly Clan to a new heights.”

“However, if you are not a person of my Kong Heavenly Clan, I reckon that my Kong Heavenly Clan must’ve already entered desolation for you to obtain all



these. If you possess animosity toward my Kong Heavenly Clan, I hope that you will spare them, and not ruthlessly kill them all. Please leave my Kong Heavenly Clan with some lives left so that they can continue to exist.”

“This old man shall express his respect and thanks to you here,” After the old man said those words, he actually kneeled onto the ground and bowed respectfully to Chu Feng.

“Senior, you absolutely must not,” Seeing this scene, even though Chu Feng knew that this old man was merely an image created by a spirit formation, Chu Feng’s heart was still moved. He hurriedly rushed forth to support the old man.

However, before Chu Feng could reach the old man, he turned into a ray of light that dove deep into the ground. He had disappeared.

“This old man has truly suffered. Even though he has been dead for so long, he is still worrying for the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“However, he had no idea that it is not you that will make things difficult for the Kong Heavenly Clan but rather the Kong Heavenly Clan that will make things difficult for you,” Her Lady Queen said with a sigh.

“I hope that the Kong Heavenly Clan will not make things difficult for me,” Chu Feng said with a wry smile.

“What if they insist on making things difficult for you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“That senior already said it himself. The things here cannot be considered to be the Kong Heavenly Clan’s possessions. I can take them away as much as I wish. There is no justification for them to attack me. If they insist on attacking me, I can only fight to the death,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was not boasting. After all, he possessed the Evil God Sword. Chu Feng still had no idea how powerful that Demon Armament was. However, he was certain of one thing -- that Demon Armament possessed a power that absolutely could not be looked down upon.

“If possible, I really do not wish for you to have to use the Evil God Sword,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Neither do I. We can only hope that they will not force me to that,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Then, he gathered up all of the treasures in that place. The only things left were the cultivation resources.

Chu Feng did not have the time to master the martial skills, nor was he capable of subduing that Ancestral Armament. However, he was still able to refine the cultivation resources.

There were a lot of cultivation resources. However, for a martial cultivator that would never be picky about their food and would never be full no matter how much they ate, the cultivation resources here would naturally not suffice.

In merely a short moment, Chu Feng completely refined all of the cultivation resources left behind by the old man.

Then, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to comprehend the writings engraved on the walls. Contained within those writings was profoundness toward the way of martial cultivation.

Whether or not Chu Feng would be able to reach a breakthrough in cultivation in a short period of time and the amount of breakthroughs he might be able to achieve would all be dependent on him.

.....

At the moment when Chu Feng was wholeheartedly focused on comprehending the profoundness of martial cultivation contained in the treasure deposit, the Kong Heavenly Clan was in utter chaos.

They had mobilized all their forces for battle. Even though the great majority of them had no idea what had happened, that didn't stop the crowd from making wild guesses.

Furthermore, there were no walls in the world that wind couldn't pass through. As such, Kong Ruozeng and his father also came to know about that matter.

“Lord Father,” Kong Ruozeng arrived before his father's door.

“Ruozeng, why did you come? You’ve just suffered the medicinal punishment, shouldn’t you be properly resting?” Kong Yao looked at his own son whilst grief filled his heart.

He had also been present when his son was punished with medicinal punishment. He himself had also personally suffered the pains associated with the medicinal punishment. Thus, he knew that the pain truly made him feel like he would rather die. It was an unforgettable pain that he would never want to experience again in his lifetime.

However, to him, what was the most painful was hearing the painful screams of his son, Kong Ruozeng.

As a father, he felt himself to be very powerless. He felt extremely pained. He wished that he was able to endure all of the pains that Kong Ruozeng had suffered.

“Lord Father, although the medicinal punishment is a painful torture, it only lasted for a period of time. I am already fine now.”

“I have come here today to discuss one thing with Lord Father,” Kong Ruozeng said.

“What is it?” Kong Ruozeng’s father asked.

“I have a plan that could kill Chu Feng,” Kong Ruozeng said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2408 - Framing**

“Ruozeng, come in, we’ll talk inside,” Hearing what Kong Ruozeng said, his father hurriedly called for him to enter the room.

Then, he took out a pearl. That pearl was the size of a palm. Golden-bright and dazzling light was flowing in the pearl. That was Immortal level spirit power.

Kong Ruozeng’s father instilled his own aura into the pearl. Then, he raised his arm, and that pearl turned into golden gases that scattered about in all directions before attaching themselves to the walls of the room.

It turned out that the pearl was a world spirit treasure that even non-world spiritists could use. As for its usage, it was precisely to isolate sound.

“Ruozen, you said that you have a plan to kill Chu Feng?”

“What sort of plan might that be?” Kong Ruozen’s father asked him.

“Lord Father, I am unable to endure the grievances. I absolutely cannot allow that Chu Feng to leave our Kong Heavenly Clan alive. Else, I fear that he will cause no end of trouble,” Kong Ruozen said.

“Then what do you have in mind? Go ahead and tell me,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“I heard that someone has managed to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Furthermore, I have heard that it is a member of the younger generation.”

“We can insist that Chu Feng is that intruder,” Kong Ruozen said.

“Insist that Chu Feng is the intruder?” Kong Ruozen’s father’s expression changed.

“That’s right. Chu Feng is a member of the younger generation, and an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist on top of that. Furthermore, he is not a person of our Kong Heavenly Clan. Thus, he greatly fits the identity of that foreign intruder,” Kong Ruozen said.

“According to the people that we know, that Chu Feng really does fit the identity of the intruder a lot. However, what sort of place is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range? The people in our Kong Heavenly Clan know what sort of place it is very well.”

“Over the past generations, countless of our powerful seniors have attempted to enter that place. However, the great majority of them ended up dying in there. With Chu Feng’s strength, it should clearly be impossible for him to accomplish something like that. Thus, the people of our clan all suspect the intruder to be a genius from an Upper Realm,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“Naturally, Chu Feng would not actually be the intruder. However, it will all be fine as long as he fits the status of the intruder,” Kong Ruozen said.

“You mean... to frame him?” Kong Ruozen’s father asked.

“That’s right. Lord Father, I want to frame him. Even if the intruder is someone else, we can still say that Chu Feng is his accomplice.”

“As for the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, it is no small matter. It concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance. To our Kong Heavenly Clan, there is nothing more serious than this matter.”

“Thus... I believe that Lord Clan Chief and the various Utmost Exalted Elders will rather wrongly kill someone than let the intruder escape,” Kong Ruozen said.

“Ruozen, for you to be able to think of this, I believe there are many others in the clan that have thought of this too. However, no one has voiced their opinions. Do you know why?” Kong Ruozen’s father asked.

“I know. I know the reason why. But, I am truly unable to understand exactly what is so extraordinary about that Chu Feng. Isn’t it just because he was lucky enough to obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance? Are you to tell me that he is truly that amazing for even that old bastard Kong Shunlian to shield him like that?” When mentioning this matter, Kong Ruozen revealed an expression filled with grievances.

“What you have said is only part of the reason. There’s also a very important point. That is, Chu Feng has declared that he will be in closed-door training. During the time when he is in closed-door training, there have been people guarding his residence the entire time. Among them are peak Martial Ancestor-level experts. Logically, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to have left. Even if he left, someone would’ve noticed it.”

“Thus, our words will have no proof behind them. I fear that it will be very difficult to make Lord Clan Chief and the various Utmost Exalted Elders believe us,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“That’s simple. I merely need to say that I saw Chu Feng outside during the time when he was in closed-door training. This will raise suspicions,” Kong Ruozen said.

“Ruozen, you absolutely must not. Doing something like that will be too dangerous,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“Lord Father, do you still not understand our current position? We have already offended that old codger Kong Shunlian because of that Chu Feng. All of our clansmen know about this matter.”

“What is an Utmost Exalted Elder? All the people who have ever ended up offending an Utmost Exalted Elder will be given the cold shoulder by our fellow clansmen. I fear that it will be very difficult for the two of us to rise in power again.”

“However, right now, one such opportunity has presented itself before us. As long as we can successfully frame that Chu Feng, we would have provided outstanding service to our Kong Heavenly Clan. In the future, even if Kong Shunlian is dissatisfied with us, no one will dare to despise us,” Kong Ruozen said.

“Ssss~~~” At that moment, Kong Ruozen’s father took in a long breath of air. Then, he closed his eyes. Only after a long time passed did he open his eyes again. Merely, this time around, there was no longer any hesitation in his eyes. Rather, they were filled with determination. It was a determination to face death with equanimity.

“This matter is very dangerous. We either succeed or we die trying. However, Ruozen, as this matter concerns your future, we can take this risk.”

“Merely, you cannot be the one to report this matter, nor can I be the one to report this matter. The reason for that is because there is already conflict between we father and son and that Chu Feng. That is something that everyone knows about. If either one of us is to declare Chu Feng to be the intruder, we will definitely be struck down by others,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“Then who is to report this matter then?” Kong Ruozen asked.

“Have your mother do it. Our clansmen will definitely believe what your mother says,” Kong Ruozen’s father said.

“My mother? We’re going to involve even her?” Kong Ruozen was stunned. His mother was different from him and his father. His mother was someone who possessed a very grand status in the Kong Heavenly Clan. In addition to being very talented, the reason why Kong Ruozen was pampered by the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan was actually not because of his father. Rather, it was because he was borne of his mother.

Furthermore, his mother possessed numerous connections. She was someone who never had disputes with others. Thus, his mother possessed great prestige in the clan, and was someone that people trusted.

“This matter concerns your future. I believe that your mother will be willing to help,” Kong Ruozen’s father patted Kong Ruozen’s shoulder.

Originally, Kong Ruozen was concerned. He did not wish to have his mother take this mess upon herself. However, upon thinking about his own future, a determined expression flashed through his eyes. He said, “We can only trouble mother then.”

Then, Kong Ruozen mentioned this matter to his mother. Originally, his mother was completely against it. Even though his mother did not know about that Chu Feng, and knew that it was because of Chu Feng that her son and husband ended up suffering medicinal punishments, his mother did not want to frame Chu Feng.

However, after Kong Ruozen implored her nonstop, and even threatened her with his own death, his mother finally agreed to help.

As the saying goes, one’s parents will always worry about oneself. Motherly love... was always the greatest.

Then, Kong Ruozen and his parents entered the ancient pagoda and found the Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Yuehua.

With Kong Ruozen’s mother being the one voicing the claims, she declared that Kong Ruozen had seen Chu Feng in the vicinity of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Once the claim was spoken, it immediately brought forth a huge ruckus.

“Sure enough, it’s that Chu Feng. Our Kong Heavenly Clan treated him as a honored guest, and received him with kind intentions. Yet, he actually wants to seize our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance? This is truly unforgivable!” Many of the elders present were endlessly furious.

“Indeed, that Chu Feng is very suspicious. However, does he really possess the capabilities to intrude into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and undo a spirit formation on top of that?” However, there were also people voicing their suspicions to Kong Ruozen’s mother’s claims.

“It’s better to kill him wrongly than to let the intruder escape. After all, this matter concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance,” Someone said.

“While that is the case, this Chu Feng is no ordinary individual. Right now, he is extremely famous in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and many people know that he is staying in our Kong Heavenly Clan as a guest. If we do not possess concrete evidence, we cannot do anything to him,” Another elder voiced their worry.

“Who cares? Wouldn’t it be fine if we are to find a reason to ask that Chu Feng out? If he is truly still in closed-door training, we can forget about this. However, if he’s not in closed-door training, he must be the intruder of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range,” Someone said.

“No, that is too reckless. There are still a lot of people staying as guests in our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Someone felt that to be inappropriate.

“This won’t do, that won’t do. What do you suggest then?” The two sides started to argue.

“Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, what do you think we should do about this?” At that moment, all of the elders turned their gazes to Kong Yuehua.

A matter such as this was of the utmost importance. When their Clan Chief was not present, the only ones capable of making such a decision were the Utmost Exalted Elders.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2409 - Inheritance Seized**

“We naturally cannot disrespect our honored guests. Without concrete evidence, it is indeed inappropriate for us to cause a major disturbance. However, I believe that Qiuci should not be lying,” Kong Yuehua said as she looked to Kong Ruozen’s mother.

“Seniors, this matter is of the utmost importance. This Qiuci would not dare to lie to everyone,” Kong Ruozen’s mother said.



“That’s right. We have watched over Qiuci since she was a child, we all know Qiuci’s character very well. She would never frame someone,” The elders all felt very confident in the character of Kong Ruozen’s mother.

“Thus, that Chu Feng is definitely suspicious. However, since it is difficult for us, people of the older generation, to step in, we should have people of the younger generation do the deed.”

“The people of the younger generation are unthoughtful. Even if they’re to truly cause some sort of trouble, I believe that outsiders will not say anything,” As Kong Yuehua spoke, she looked to Kong Ruozen.

“Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, your intention is... to have Ruozen go and provoke Chu Feng so as to force him out?” Kong Ruozen’s father understood Kong Yuehua’s intention.

“Go on ahead. If you are to encounter any problems, I will back you all up,” Kong Yuehua said.

“This junior Kong Ruozen will definitely not fail to live up to Lady Utmost Exalted Elder’s expectations,” At that moment, Kong Ruozen revealed an extremely delighted expression.

When he had gone to cause troubles for Chu Feng earlier, even though he had possessed backing, he had still felt somewhat diffident in his heart.

However, it was different this time around. With the Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Yuehua as his backing, Kong Ruozen could do whatever he wanted to do; he would no longer have to be afraid anymore.

After the decision was made Kong Yuehua personally gave the order to send away the Kong Heavenly Clan’s experts tasked with guarding Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s palace, their residence in the Kong Heavenly Clan.

After all, even if they intended to have Kong Ruozen, a member of the younger generation, cause troubles for Chu Feng, they could not do it too obviously. They must transfer all of the experts and make others think that Kong Ruozen was seizing this opportunity to provoke Chu Feng again.

Afterward, Kong Ruozen directly arrived outside of Chu Feng’s palace. This time around, he did not shout from outside. Rather, he directly smashed at the entrance, forcing his way in.

“Boom~~~” n((0VellB1n

A punch shot forth, sending energy ripples all over. The iron fragments of the entrance gate started to flutter about in midair.

That Kong Ruozenɡ actually used a martial skill to pulverize the palace’s entrance gate.

“Chu Feng, scam the hell out here!!!” Kong Ruozenɡ shouted loudly as he proceeded into the palace. He already knew where Chu Feng was undergoing closed-door training. Thus, he had a clear-cut purpose when going in there.

“Fuck y-you!” Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared and blocked Kong Ruozenɡ’s path.

This person was naturally Wang Qiang.

“F-fucking hell, h-how fucking un-uneducated are you? Not only a-are you making a h-huge ruckus, y-you’ve even f-fucking s-smashed a-apart the entrance gate and f-forced your way through?!”

“C-Could it b-be that y-you’ve g-grown a-addicted to the m-medicinal punishment, and w-want to e-experience it again?” Wang Qiang stared at Kong Ruozenɡ in a very displeased manner.

Even though Wang Qiang was also there as a guest, it remained that the palace was his residence there. As such, he felt extremely displeased to have the entrance gate smashed apart by someone.

“Humph, where is Chu Feng? Tell him to get the hell out here. Today... I insist on challenging him,” Kong Ruozenɡ said.

“C-Challenge my brother? Y-you t-think someone like you is q-qualified?” Wang Qiang looked at Kong Ruozenɡ and smiled with contempt. His smile was extremely low and vile, to the point that even bystanders would feel angered by it.

As such, Kong Ruozenɡ was so furious that his face turned red. He pointed at Wang Qiang and said fiercely, “Scram! Else, do not blame me for being impolite!”

“Impolite? Toward me? Yoh yoh yoh, I-little c-child, d-do you not f-fear that y-your incisors will f-fall off by b-boasting like that?”

“Your g-granddaddy Qiang will be a-able to beat t-trash like you r-rolling on the ground crying f-for mommy with merely one hand,” Wang Qiang said with a laugh.

“You are truly one who refuses a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit,” As Kong Ruozeng spoke, he raised his arm with the intention to attack Wang Qiang.

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, rumbles sounded from the ninth heaven above.

The sound was so resounding that it startled both heaven and earth.

Turning upward, one could see that black clouds flickering with lightning densely covered the sky.

Although the black clouds did not cover a very vast area, the surging black clouds appeared to be composed of an army of a myriad of demons. As the demon army galloped in the sky, one would feel an extremely painful oppressive sensation. It was so frightening that one would feel as if one was suffocating.

As for the lightning flickering within the clouds, it was the main source of the crowd’s fears.

That lightning was simply too frightening. It was definitely no ordinary lightning. Rather, it looked like dragons.

Those were dragons of lightning. They possessed boundless power, and were capable of splitting apart heaven and earth, killing all living things.

“What is that?!”

At that moment, Kong Ruozeng, who had been about to attack Wang Qiang, immediately walked out of the palace and looked to the sky.

In all his life, never had he ever seen anything like that. This was simply too terrifying.

“What is going on?!”

In fact, it was not only Kong Ruozeng. The Kong Heavenly Clan’s various elders, and even Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu, the two Utmost Exalted Elders guarding the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain, the two True Immortal-level experts, also revealed expressions of unease as they looked to the lightning cloud in the sky.

“Lady Utmost Exalted Elder, this is bad!” The people in the ancient pagoda were also astonished. Those that were observing the situation outside began to run toward Kong Yuehua to report the matter to her.

“What are you all making such a big fuss about?” Kong Yuehua was originally completely focused on staring at the spirit formation. As such, she did not have the heart to look outside.

“There’s an abnormal sign in the sky. It is likely a calamity appearing above the skies of our Kong Heavenly Clan,” The elders outside said in a frightened manner.

“What?!” Hearing those words, Kong Yuehua hurriedly got up and arrived outside the ancient pagoda.

“That is?!!!” After she saw the lightning clouds deep in the sky, she also revealed an extremely astonished expression.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan started to panic.

The reason for that was because regardless of their age or what sort of cultivation they might possess, they all felt enormous danger from the lightning clouds deep in the sky. It was a sort of danger that they could not withstand.

“That thing...”

However, compared to the others, a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation actually had a completely different expression.

That person was Kong Zheng.

Compared to his clansmen, it was not the first time that he had seen that frightening scene in the sky. Even though the scene was even more

frightening than the ones he had seen in the Hundred Refinements Stage, he still involuntarily turned his gaze toward Chu Feng's residence.

Kong Zheng had suddenly realized that this seemed to not be a coincidence.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a lightning strike suddenly struck down from the black clouds above. It was aimed directly at the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the hearts of all the people in the Kong Heavenly Clan sunk to the valley floor.

To them, the lightning striking down from above was not merely lightning. Rather, it was a calamity.

At that moment, it was the descent of a calamity.

“If it's going to strike that palace, then this abnormal sign will definitely be related to Chu Feng,” Kong Zheng's eyes were fixed in the direction of the palace that served as Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's residence.

“Rumble~~~”

Finally, that lightning strike landed. However, it did not cause any destruction, nor was anyone injured.

“How could this be?!” As for Kong Zheng, he revealed a completely astonished expression.

The reason for that was because the lightning strike did not land at the palace that served as Chu Feng's residence. Rather, it landed in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

“Grief Calamity Mountain Range? Could it be... our Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance has already been snatched away?”

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's three Utmost Exalted Elders and the many upper echelon elders were all endlessly furious. They clenched their fists in anger.

They had no idea how the Divine Tribulation's lightning had come about. However, as it landed in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, the first thing that came to their minds was their inheritance.

Thus, they felt that someone must've received their Kong Primogenitor's inheritance, that the abnormal sign was caused by that.

This was something that they could not tolerate. Yet, at that moment, they were powerless to do anything.

In that sort of situation, many of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen wanted to rush into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and capture that intruder with no regard for their own safety.

However, they were all stopped by Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu.

.....

The truth was, the lightning was indeed aroused from the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and their inheritance had indeed been snatched away.

Merely, that lightning was unrelated to their Kong Primogenitor's inheritance.

The reason for that was because that lightning was caused by a single person, Chu Feng.

In the depths of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, inside that palace, Chu Feng was still sitting cross-legged.

However, lightning filled his surroundings. The lightning had penetrated the concealment formation Chu Feng had set up and reached Chu Feng's surroundings. Like blades of lightning, they were penetrating Chu Feng's body nonstop.

The lightning bolts were penetrating his skin and bones, and were even on the verge of penetrating Chu Feng's dantian to permeate his soul.

More and more lightning began to gather. Their aura also grew more and more frightening. Toward the end, it was as if there were countless frightening hands of lightning grabbing onto Chu Feng with the intention to rip him apart.

At that moment, even though Chu Feng's eyes were tightly closed, he was showing a painful expression.

However, he had to grit his teeth and bear the pain. He had to endure this sort of torture.

The reason for that was because he would only be able to reach a breakthrough by enduring such tribulation.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2410 - Continuous Breakthrough - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2410 - Continuous Breakthrough**

### **Chapter 2410 - Continuous Breakthrough**

Frightening lightning surrounded a single person with the intention to kill, destroy and extinguish that person.

As for this person, he was none other than Chu Feng.

Faced with such a situation, Chu Feng could only endure. He had no other choice.

After all, this was the Divine Tribulation.

If he failed to endure it, even if he managed to survive, he would be seriously injured. In fact, his future prospects would likely end at that point as well.

However, if he was able to endure it, Chu Feng would be able to reach a breakthrough in cultivation.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the frightening lightning started to dissipate. The next moment, the painful expression on Chu Feng’s face grew better, his complexion became rosy, and his aura became more powerful.

He had reached a breakthrough. From rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough to rank eight Half Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng's eyes were still closed. The martial power within his body was still flowing following a special trajectory, pouring into his dantian and then rushing out.

Chu Feng was attempting to continue to breakthrough. He was attempting to batter the bottleneck to rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng was only concerned about making breakthroughs in cultivation, and had completely forgotten about the power of his Divine Tribulation and the commotion that it might cause.

Even though the Kong Heavenly Clan had not really suffered the attack of the Divine Tribulation, they were still filled with chaos and panic.

When speaking of it, it was quite ironic. The Kong Heavenly Clan was clearly one of the powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that possessed the most robust foundations and the strongest strength.

Yet now, they were panic-stricken and restless. Their appearance was as if they were experiencing the arrival of doomsday. It was as if an invisible shadow had enveloped this huge monster that was the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Could it really be that the inheritance has been snatched?”

“But, if the inheritance has been snatched, why would it give rise to such an abnormal sign?” Kong Shunlian did not feel that the lightning strike earlier was caused by their inheritance being snatched.

“We have no idea how powerful Lord Primogenitor was. However, one thing is certain, the inheritance he left behind was definitely extraordinary.”

“Furthermore, the power of our Heavenly Bloodline is related to lightning to begin with. The more dreadful that abnormal sign appears to be, the more it signifies how amazing that inheritance was,” Compared to Kong Shunlian, Kong Moyu was determined that their Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance had been snatched.

By associating the lightning earlier with the still-lingering black clouds in the sky, Kong Moyu was able to imagine how powerful the inheritance was.



The more he thought about it, the more furious he became. With overwhelming anger, he clenched his fists and gnashed his teeth. His killing intent was filling the air in an completely unconcealed manner.

In fact, the people that knew about there being an intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range basically had two different opinions.

They either felt that the lightning was related to the inheritance.

Or they felt that the lightning was unrelated to the inheritance.

However, no one ever thought that this might be the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. In fact... not to mention the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan had never even seen the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique before.

The great majority of them trained in the Mortal Punishment Mysterious Technique. Even though the Mortal Punishment Mysterious Technique would also cause its users to receive punishments during their breakthroughs, those punishments would only originate from their own bloodlines.

The punishments from the Mortal Punishment Mysterious Technique was simply not one that would startle the heaven and earth, not one visible to others and definitely not one that could arouse such a frightening abnormal sign.

Thus, they simply would never imagine that such a frightening abnormal sign was created by the breakthrough of a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

“Could it be that that thing being related to Chu Feng was merely a coincidence?” At that moment, Kong Zheng, who had suspected the lightning to be related with Chu Feng, was feeling puzzled.

If the frightening lightning being caused by Chu Feng made sense the last time around, then it didn't make sense this time.

The reason for that was because the location where that lightning struck was truly quite far away from Chu Feng's residence.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, the still-dispersing black clouds that were lingering in the sky suddenly started to gather once again. Together with the gathering of the black clouds, the frightening lightning once again started to gallop through the clouds. Furthermore, it was even mightier this time around.

“It’s here again?!!!”

Even though the lightning had descended upon the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and had not injured anyone from the Kong Heavenly Clan, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan were once again immersed in panic and fear the moment that frightening abnormal sign appeared again.

They had no idea as to exactly what sort of power that Divine Tribulation’s lightning possessed. However, they were certain that the power it possessed was capable of destroying an entire region.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Soon, the Divine Tribulation’s lightning struck down once again. As for its target, it was the Grief Calamity Mountain Range again.

“It actually struck down twice in succession? It’s over, it’s over, the inheritance must’ve been snatched.”

“Damn it! Exactly who is the intruder that actually dared to snatch away our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance?!”

Not only was Kong Moyu furious, he was also feeling very anxious, so anxious that his face was covered with sweat, and his body was restless.

The reason for that was because he had determined with certainty that it was their Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance that was being snatched away by the intruder to have caused that abnormal sign. Merely, he was powerless to do anything in this sort of situation. As such, he would naturally become anxious.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elders, this is bad!”

Suddenly, an elder ran over.

“What’s wrong? What’s happened now?” Kong Moyu asked in an annoyed manner.

“Kong Ruozenq has gone to challenge Chu Feng again. Furthermore, he has smashed apart the palace’s entrance gate and started fighting against that Young Master Wang Qiang,” That elder said.

“What utter impudence!!!” Upon finding out about it, Kong Shunlian was immediately furious. As he spoke, he planned to move to stop it. However, suddenly, his expression changed. He asked, “Didn’t I have people guarding Chu Feng’s residence? How did Kong Ruozenq manage to charge in?”

“This... actually, this is Lady Yuehua’s intention,” That elder replied.

“Elder Yuehua?” After hearing that, not to mention Kong Shunlian, even Kong Moyu revealed a change in expression.

“What is wrong with Yuehua? Does she not know that Chu Feng is an honored guest that Lord Clan Chief personally ordered Elder Shunlian to invite?”

“Earlier, that Kong Ruozenq had already committed a mistake and left behind a very bad impression.”

“Yet now, why did even Elder Yuehua involve herself in this? Could it be that she has gone foolish before such a great catastrophe?” Elder Kong Moyu said in a very displeased manner.

His mood was bad to begin with. Thus, upon hearing the news, he naturally felt even more displeased.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elders, there’s a reason for this,” That elder said with a difficult expression.

“Exactly what is going on?” Kong Shunlian urged.

After being urged by Kong Shunlian, that elder relayed what had happened to Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu.

“So it’s actually that Chu Feng! What an utter ungrateful bastard! Our Kong Heavenly Clan treated him so well, yet he actually wanted to steal our Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance,” After hearing about what had happened, the killing intent Kong Moyu was emitting grew even stronger.

“Brother Moyu, have you gone muddled? What sort of place is the Grief Calamity Mountain Range? How could Chu Feng possibly be able to enter it?” Kong Shunlian said.

“But, isn’t that Chu Feng in closed-door training? Why would he appear in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range’s vicinity?”

“Don’t you tell me that Qiuci is lying so as to help her son and husband obtain revenge.”

“We have watched Qiuci grow up. We know very well what sort of character she is.”

“In the past, even if she was bullied by others, she would not be willing to tell on them. How could someone as kind-hearted as her possibly do something like lying?” Kong Moyu said.

“That child Qiuci will naturally not lie. Merely... it’s impossible for Chu Feng to be able to enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Furthermore, even if he did enter it, he would not be capable of opening that spirit formation,” Kong Shunlian said.

“This matter is of the utmost importance. Neither you nor I can determine the truth of this matter. However, since that Chu Feng is suspicious, we absolutely cannot let him get away.”

“I feel that Elder Yuehua’s decision to have a member of the younger generation act is very correct. If Chu Feng is really undergoing closed-door training, it would mean that Qiuci is lying. At that time, even if you didn’t say anything, I would definitely not spare her.”

“However, if that Chu Feng is not in closed-door training, it would mean that he must’ve entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. In that case, we absolutely cannot allow him to leave here alive,” Kong Moyu said.

“Moyu, I understand your state of mind. The interest of our clan surpasses everything else.”

“However, it was I who invited little friend Chu Feng over here. At that time, I said that I would guarantee his safety. Even if what is happening today concerns our clan’s inheritance, I still cannot go against my promise.”

“Thus, I cannot watch with folded arms.”

After he finished saying those words, Kong Shunlian soared into the sky and began to fly toward Chu Feng’s residence.

“Truly foolish,” Seeing that, Kong Moyu actually went chasing after Kong Shunlian. The two Utmost Exalted Elders guarding the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range actually left at the same time.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2411 - Rank Nine Half Martial Ancestor**

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

At that moment, explosions were resounding nonstop outside of the palace that served as Chu Feng’s residence.

They were caused by the battle between Wang Qiang and Kong Ruozeng.

Very rarely would battles occur in the Kong Heavenly Clan. Even when sparring among the younger generation, they would do so in special sites.

As for that place, it was a residence for guests. As such, there would hardly ever be any battles in that place to begin with. As such, the sudden appearance of a battle inevitably caused countless people to gather and watch in a circle.

At that moment, not only were there a lot of people from the Kong Heavenly Clan gathered outside the palace, there were a lot of guests who had come to pay their respects to Chu Feng.

Perhaps it might be because the Divine Tribulation’s lightning had struck down twice but caused no destruction, that the crowd was no longer worried about the Divine Tribulation’s lightning. As such, they began to eagerly enjoy the lively show.

“As expected of an extraordinary genius. This Wang Qiang is the one that obtained Grandmaster Kai Hong’s inheritance with Chu Feng, right?”

“Amazing indeed. Judging by their appearances, this Wang Qiang should be much younger than that member of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation. Yet, his cultivation is much stronger. If it wasn’t for that Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation possessing a Heavenly Bloodline, he would simply be no match for that Wang Qiang.”

“Amazing, truly amazing. As expected of a genius known to be able to contend against that Young Master Li Ming.”

The surrounding crowd was praising nonstop as they looked at the battle between Wang Qiang and Kong Ruozen.

However, the great majority of them were praising Wang Qiang. Their praise could even be said to be unending.

“You bastard, you actually concealed your cultivation?” At that moment, Kong Ruozen had unleashed both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, the signature abilities of Heavenly Bloodline possessors.

At that moment, his cultivation had increased from rank nine Half Martial Ancestor to rank two Martial Ancestor.

Adding on his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, the current Kong Ruozen was truly powerful.

However, he was unable to defeat Wang Qiang.

The reason for that was because Wang Qiang’s cultivation was no longer that of a rank one Martial Ancestor. Rather, he was a rank two Martial Ancestor.

Furthermore, Wang Qiang also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

“C-concealed my c-cultivation?”

“Humph, y-your granddaddy I am n-never one to conceal m-my cultivation. I-it’s merely t-that your granddaddy I m-managed to r-reach a breakthrough during m-my closed-door t-training,” Wang Qiang said with a beaming smile.

Wang Qiang was not lying. He had indeed reached a breakthrough in closed-door training. After all, he possessed that spittoon that contained comprehensions toward the way of martial cultivation. As long as he

comprehended the contents within the spittoon, he would be able to successfully reach a breakthrough. Thus, Wang Qiang's rank two Martial Ancestor-level cultivation had been obtained through the martial cultivation spittoon.

That said, Kong Ruozen did not believe Wang Qiang in the slightest. He mocked and ridiculed, "Reached a breakthrough in closed-door training? You've only been in closed-door training for a short period of time. Yet you're telling me you managed to reach rank two Martial Ancestor from rank one Martial Ancestor in such a short period of time?"

"Hehe, h-h-how could m-mere t-trash like you p-possibly understand the loneliness of a g-genius like y-your granddaddy I?" Wang Qiang mocked and ridiculed back. He was mentally attacking Kong Ruozen nonstop. While he was doing that, he did not stop his onslaught of attacks either.

At that moment, both fighters were holding Incomplete Ancestral Armaments. They both possessed the same level of cultivation and the same heaven-defying battle power. As such, the two of them fought to a wild frenzy and were unable to determine a victor.

"Kong Ruozen, stop immediately!!!"

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. It was Kong Shunlian.

Once Kong Shunlian arrived on the scene, the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan immediately felt enormous veneration for him.

They had all heard of Kong Ruozen being punished with the medicinal punishment after provoking Chu Feng earlier.

Thus, they knew that Kong Shunlian shielded Chu Feng enormously. And now, with his arrival, Kong Ruozen would likely end up suffering.

"Brother Shunlian, it is merely a spar between members of the younger generation. There's no need for you to be this furious, no?" Right at that moment, Kong Moyu also arrived. And stopped Kong Shunlian.

Like Kong Yuehua, Kong Moyu also suspected that Chu Feng was the intruder. Since Kong Yuehua had plotted this, he would naturally not want Kong Shunlian to destroy their plan.

“Hehe, t-this senior, i-it’s fine, we are merely sparring,” Wang Qiang said to Kong Shunlian with a beaming smile.

“Look, this little friend here has no objection to it. As such, why must you insist on obstructing them? A spar between people of the younger generation is nothing major to begin with,” Kong Moyu said to Kong Shunlian.

However, once Wang Qiang said his following words, that Kong Moyu’s expression turned ugly.

“R-rest as-assured, I will n-not beat him to death; at the v-very most, I’ll beat him till he p-pisses and shits himself, and is unable to p-provide for himself,” Wang Qiang said with a complacent expression.

Wang Qiang had totally not considered this place to be the Kong Heavenly Clan, nor did he put the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan in his eyes at all. He was unhesitant to say anything he wanted. This was who Wang Qiang was.

“You’re fucking spouting bullshit!” Kong Ruozen was already furious to begin with. Thus, he overflowed with immense anger the moment Wang Qiang dared to insult him before their Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders. He unleashed a fatal attack at Wang Qiang. This was simply not a sparring match at all; he was simply trying to take Wang Qiang’s life.

“Kong Yao, Qiuci, what is going on here?” Seeing that he could not stop this battle, Kong Shunlian turned his gaze to Kong Ruozen’s parents.

In response, Kong Ruozen’s parents hurriedly sent voice transmissions to Kong Shunlian to explain what had happened.

In actuality, Kong Shunlian already knew what had happened.

“I will only tell you all one thing. Little friend Chu Feng is an honored guest invited over by our Kong Heavenly Clan. Today, if you all are to have wrongly accused him, I will absolutely not let you get away with it,” Kong Shunlian said through his own voice transmission. That voice transmission entered only Kong Ruozen’s parents’ ears.

Upon hearing those words, Kong Ruozen’s parents immediately shivered. Even their hearts started to tremble.



Killing intent. The two of them actually felt killing intent from Kong Shunlian's words.

This was the first time in their entire lives that they had seen Kong Shunlian targeting his killing intent at his own clansmen, and at them, to top it off.

As matters stood, they finally realized how serious the situation was. However, as they'd already gone too far, there was no way for them to back out. They could only insist that Chu Feng had appeared at the entrance of the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Fortunately, they had Kong Yuehua standing behind them. That was why they were still able to withstand Kong Shunlian's pressure.

Furthermore, as he was stopped by Kong Moyu, Kong Shunlian was unable to stop this farce, and could only remain as a spectator.

Merely, he no longer possessed any confidence. He thought in his heart, 'Little friend Chu Feng, I hope that the intruder is not you. Else, even this old man will not be able to protect you.'

As Wang Qiang and Kong Ruozeng continued to remain locked in battle, more and more people arrived to spectate the battle.

Although there were many guests who felt that it was inappropriate for a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan's younger generation to provoke Wang Qiang like this, it remained that this was a showdown between geniuses. Thus, as they took pleasure in watching the excitement, they did not say anything, and instead grew more interested the more they watched.

However, Chu Feng had no idea about this battle and crisis.

At that moment, Chu Feng was still inside the palace in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

He had opened his eyes. As for his aura, it was actually even stronger than before. He was already no longer a rank eight Half Martial Ancestor, but instead a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Chu Feng had managed to make two successive breakthroughs, and became an actual rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, an actual peak Half Martial Ancestor.

“Chu Feng, why aren’t you continuing to attempt to break through? Could it be that the engravings containing the profoundness of martial cultivation that old fellow spent so much time engraving are only sufficient for you to reach rank nine Half Martial Ancestor?” Her Lady Queen asked nervously upon seeing that Chu Feng had stood up and seemed like he did not plan to continue to attempt to break through.

“I’ve already made two successive breakthroughs, is that still not enough? This here is even more powerful than what my Chu Heavenly Clan’s senior left behind,” Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was quite satisfied with the result.

“But, that stutterer managed to break through to the Martial Ancestor realm. Furthermore, he even left behind that martial cultivation spittoon. That thing is extremely powerful; he might even be able to reach another breakthrough after comprehending it.”

“You are simply too foolish. He offered you the martial cultivation spittoon, so you should’ve accepted it. If you had accepted it, you would be a Martial Ancestor now too,” Her Lady Queen said.

“It’s enough. My dear Eggy, my dear Queen, that is my brother’s possession, how could I accept it?” Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

He knew very well that Her Lady Queen was thinking for his sake. However, her concern had reached an excessive state.

That is, as long as it was beneficial to Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen would completely disregard the lives and deaths of others.

This sort of consideration was not something that ordinary people could have. Chu Feng was actually very emotionally moved by it. Merely, he also possessed his own principles. That is, he could not touch what was useful to his brother.

“What is with that old fart Kai Hong anyways? Isn’t the disparity for the treasures in these two places too enormous?” Her Lady Queen felt aggrieved, and sighed. She was truly angry because the benefits Chu Feng had obtained was inferior to what Wang Qiang had obtained.

“Well then, Milady Queen, it is time for us to leave this place,” Chu Feng comforted Eggy with a smile. As he spoke, he planned to leave.

“Young man, don’t leave.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from behind Chu Feng.

“Who? Who is speaking?”

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. The reason for that was because that voice was very gloomy. Merely by hearing that voice, Chu Feng felt as if his hair was standing on end.

Turning around, Chu Feng felt even greater unease.

The reason for that was because he discovered that there was nothing behind him at all.

“Don’t be afraid. I am like you, an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Right at that moment, that gloomy voice sounded again.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2412 - Hero City, Ying Mingchao**

“Don’t be scared, I am like you, an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Right at that moment, that gloomy voice sounded again.

This time around, Chu Feng was able to be certain of the location where the voice had come from. However, even after using his Heaven’s Eyes, that powerful observation ability, Chu Feng was unable to find anyone at that location.

“Exactly who are you? Why do you say that I am an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

“In that case, you’re not an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan. If that’s the case, I cannot allow you to leave here alive,” After saying those words, that voice sounded once again.

Merely, this time around, a dense killing intent and boundless oppressive might accompanied the voice. That oppressive might was too powerful. It had managed to instantly envelop Chu Feng.

Before that oppressive might, Chu Feng was like a fallen leaf before a violent gale; he simply have no way to withstand it.

“True Immortal?” Chu Feng subconsciously felt that this unknown individual was at least a True Immortal-level expert.

Furthermore, this individual was not formed through a spirit formation. Rather, he was an actual human.

No, to be exact, this individual was no longer human. His cultivation had reached the True Immortal level, and thus surpassed the limits of humanity, becoming an Immortal. An actual Immortal had appeared before Chu Feng’s eyes.

However, this place was the place containing the Kong Heavenly Clan’s inheritance. Yet, there was someone in this place. In that case, why were the treasures here left completely intact?

Could it be that this individual was like Grandmaster Kai Hong, who had discovered this place but did not have the intention to take away the treasures, and instead decided to leave it for others?

But, that shouldn’t be the case. This person had declared himself to be the Kong Heavenly Clan’s enemy, and even revealed killing intent toward Chu Feng.

“Indeed, the Kong Heavenly Clan and I are not enemies. However, judging from the situation at hand, we are no different from being enemies,” Chu Feng said.

“Why do you say that?” That voice asked.

“Because I’ve obtained the treasures here. It is equivalent to snatching away their inheritance. I believe that if they were to know about this matter, they would definitely not let me get away,” Chu Feng continued to explain.

It was not that Chu Feng was afraid after encountering a True Immortal-level expert. Rather, what Chu Feng said was the truth.

“You should’ve said that from the very start. If you did, you wouldn’t have forced this great sir to reveal his might. I think that to be the case too. After all,

the Kong Heavenly Clan is a group of narrow-minded individuals. They will definitely not spare you.”

As that voice was heard again, the killing intent disappeared following it. Merely, that oppressive might still enveloped Chu Feng, sealing his path to leave.

“Senior, since you do not want me to leave, it seems like you have something you wish to say to me. In that case, can you reveal yourself?” Chu Feng asked.

“Brat, it seems that you are a smart person. Since you’re a smart person, you should be able to think of the reason why this great sir is not revealing himself,” That voice said.

“Could it be that senior is unable to reveal yourself?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. This great sir is currently without the freedom to act independently,” That voice said.

“Then, may I know who senior might be, and why you’ve come to this place?” Chu Feng asked again.

“You must’ve heard this great sir’s name before. Thus, I urge you best prepare yourself, for you will likely be scared witless after hearing my great name,” The voice said in a very proud manner.

“Who is this guy? He’s too arrogant, no?” Her Lady Queen pouted her lips with an expression of contempt.

As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face as he courteously said, “Senior, please inform me of your identity.”

“This great sir is called Ying Mingchao. I am the Hero City’s City Master,” That voice said.

“Ying Mingchao? Hero City?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression turned sluggish. The reason for that was because he had truly never heard of that name or that place before.

“Boy, what the fuck is with your expression?! You couldn’t possibly have never heard of this great sir’s name before, right?!” Seeing Chu Feng’s dazed expression, the voice was immediately agitated. Evidently, he realized that Chu Feng might not know of him.

Merely, he had already boasted of his greatness earlier. If Chu Feng really didn’t know him, he would find himself in a very awkward situation.

At that moment, Chu Feng laughed awkwardly. Then, he said, “Senior, to tell the truth, this junior is not from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Furthermore, I have only been in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for a short period of time. Thus, I know very little about the people and events of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“So that’s the case. You’re a member of the younger generation from an Upper Realm. No wonder, no wonder. If that’s the case, it is normal for you to not know about this great sir,” The man who declared himself to be Ying Mingchao had determined Chu Feng to be someone from the Upper Realms.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to explain this misunderstanding. Instead, he asked, “Then, senior, might you be willing to explain to this junior?”

“That’s of course not an issue,” Ying Mingchao was very frank and straightforward. He began to tell Chu Feng about himself.

After hearing about it, Chu Feng found out that this Ying Mingchao was truly a top existence.

He could be said to be the person in the several tens of thousands of years between Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong to possess the greatest talent for martial cultivation. He was someone who had been very likely to become the number one expert of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

This Ying Mingchao had not belonged to any powers, and had originally been a bandit.

Merely, although he was a bandit, he would never bully the commoners. Instead, he was someone who would perform righteous acts, and rob the rich to help the poor.

This bandit Ying Mingchao possessed extraordinary talent. His cultivation also rapidly increased. As such, his banditry grew more and more grandiose.

By relying on his extraordinary abilities, he turned from a nameless bandit into a widely famous hero in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Furthermore, as he possessed a straightforward and frank temperament, he managed to befriend a group of like-minded individuals. Furthermore, those friends of his were all extraordinary individuals.

This group of people were all talented individuals that did not belong to any power. They gathered together, settled in one location and established the so-called Hero City.

As for this Hero City, it would only recruit the able and virtuous individuals of the world. Regardless of their cultivation, as long as they wanted to join them, they would be allowed to join their Hero City.

However, the Hero City had a strict rule. That was that the people of the Hero City were not allowed to willfully slaughter the innocent, not allowed to bully the weak, not allowed to bring about misfortunes upon others, and not allowed to ignore others in need.

Those who went against this rule would all be killed without exception.

In short, this Hero City was a power that would root out the strong and support the weak. They did not let down the title of 'hero.'

As for Ying Mingchao, he was a cultivation genius. When he was only a thousand years old, he became a True Immortal-level expert and was deemed to be the existence that was most hopeful to stand at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm after Zhan Haichuan and Grandmaster Kai Hong.

This also caused Hero City to grow and bustle with publicity. Furthermore, as they became very popular, Hero City grew larger and larger.

Everyone felt that Hero City had become another tier one power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Furthermore, they felt that it would surpass the Kong Heavenly Clan, Zhou Heavenly Clan, Immortal Sword School, and Buddha's Heavenly Temple to become the strongest power in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

"Hero City was actually that famous. In that case, I shouldn't have never heard of it," Chu Feng said.

“Boy, you’re thinking that this great sir is lying to you?”

“You can go and make inquiries about me. When have I, Ying Mingchao, ever lied? When have I ever boasted? I am someone who says one thing and means just that. I am someone who will always keep my word,” Ying Mingchao had a very annoyed tone to his voice. In fact, there was even a trace of agitation. It could be seen that he was very displeased with how Chu Feng questioned his words.

“Senior, your strength is before me. How could this junior suspect you of lying?”

“However, this junior has never before heard of your accomplishments. Furthermore, it is also true that I’ve never heard of the Hero City.”

“That is why it is suspicious. Thus... might this be related to the reason why you’re here?” Chu Feng asked.

“It seems that my Hero City is already no longer present,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, that Ying Mingchao’s voice immediately grew downcast. Then, he suddenly laughed bitterly and said, “Kong Heavenly Clan, Zhou Heavenly Clan, you all are truly ruthless.”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2413 - Taboo Technique**

“Senior, exactly what happened?” Chu Feng asked. He had realized that this Ying Mingchao seemed to really possess enormous hatred against the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Didn’t you ask me why I would be here? This is all forced by the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Ying Mingchao said.

Then, Ying Mingchao began to narrate what had happened to Chu Feng in full detail.

Over a thousand years ago, Ying Mingchao and his Hero City were most flourishing.



The Hero City of that time not only possessed their own territory and range of influence, they also possessed some remnants.

Ying Mingchao had just left a remnant with a group of experts. Although he was exhausted at that time, he was very delighted at being able to successfully obtain benefits from that remnant.

Prompted by a sudden impulse, Ying Mingchao decided to bring his brothers with him to enjoy some wine.

It just so happened that he encountered the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan's Clan Chiefs.

The two clan chiefs insisted on inviting Ying Mingchao to be a guest at the Kong Heavenly Clan. They even told him that the Kong Heavenly Clan possessed great wine that had been kept in storage for ten thousand years.

As Ying Mingchao and his brothers were all people who were fond of drinking, they were naturally prompted by the promise of good wine. Furthermore, as the two clan chiefs were very eager, they found it hard to refuse them. Thus, they arrived at the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, never did they expect that invitation to be a trap.

It turned out that the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan were afraid that Ying Mingchao would continue to mature and one day become the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's overlord. Thus, they wanted to kill Ying Mingchao before he could mature.

When Ying Mingchao found out what they wanted to do, it was already too late. All of his brothers that had accompanied him to the Kong Heavenly Clan were killed. He himself was also unable to defeat the joint forces of the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan's clan chiefs.

With no other option, Ying Mingchao had no choice but to attempt to escape. However, the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan had already been prepared, and blocked off all his routes of escape. In the end, Ying Mingchao had escaped into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

Unfortunately, he had triggered a slaughtering formation, and was sucked into it. The slaughtering formation was so powerful that it was capable of killing him.

With no other option, Ying Mingchao used a taboo technique. This taboo technique that he used was able to prevent him from being killed by the slaughtering formation.

That taboo technique of his was very powerful. After using it, Ying Mingchao's body disappeared. Although it didn't truly disappear, it would make it so that the great majority of the spirit formations became unable to detect him, and no eyes could see him.

However, since it was a taboo technique, it would naturally also possess a very serious side effect. That side effect was that, he would no longer be able to move. Unless he was to undo the taboo technique, he would not be able to move a single step.

Luckily, Ying Mingchao was not in the slaughtering formation the entire time. The reason for that was because within the depths of the slaughtering formation was a teleportation formation. Thus, when Ying Mingchao came in contact with the teleportation formation, he was sent to this place.

Merely, after Ying Mingchao arrived, the side effect completely burst forth. As such, Ying Mingchao ended up being trapped there.

"It seems like one can reach this place should one be able to survive the slaughtering formations. This place's trial is truly interesting," After finding out about Ying Mingchao's experience, Chu Feng understood the design Kong Yingyi had toward this place.

Although those slaughtering formations were very dangerous, they actually served as a shortcut to the palace. As long as one could survive through a slaughtering formation, they would be able to arrive at that place. However, evidently, over all these years, Ying Mingchao was the only one that managed to survive.

However, it was very unfortunate for Ying Mingchao. Due to the fact that he had used the taboo technique, even though he had managed to reach the location where his enemy's treasures were contained, he was unable to bring any away with him.

"Logically, after senior used your taboo technique, you should not only be unable to move, but also become unable to speak or use your oppressive might, no?" Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. I have been trapped in here for over a thousand years. Although the side effect of my taboo technique has gradually weakened, I am still unable to leave this place.”

“Boy, think about it. A person being trapped in one place for over a thousand years. There is no one to speak to him, and even if he is tired, he cannot change his position. Furthermore, there is nothing to eat and drink. Merely by thinking about it, one can imagine how painful it is.”

“Oh, that’s right. Do you have anything to eat? Wine, that’s right, wine, boy, do you have any wine with you?” Ying Mingchao suddenly asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng took out some food and a jug of good wine from his Cosmos Sack.

“Boy, you actually really carry wine around with you? Quickly, quickly, quickly give it to me, give it to me,” After seeing the drinks and wine in Chu Feng’s hands, Ying Mingchao became incomparably excited.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to see Ying Mingchao, Chu Feng was able to faintly feel Ying Mingchao’s gaze. At that moment, Ying Mingchao was most definitely staring at Chu Feng’s food and wine like a starved tiger on the verge of death encountering a little sheep.

Chu Feng walked over to where Ying Mingchao was. He was not afraid. The reason for that was because if Ying Mingchao wanted to do something to him, there would be no way for Chu Feng to survive.

After Chu Feng arrived before Ying Mingchao, he asked, “Senior, since you’re unable to move, how are you to eat? You couldn’t possibly be planning to have this junior feed you, right?”

“Get out of here! If you were a woman, it would be fine for you to feed me. Yet, you, a grown man, want to feed me? This great sir does not have that sort of indulgence.”

“Although this great sir is unable to move, I possess cultivation. Merely by controlling my oppressive might, I am able to provide for myself,” At the same time Ying Mingchao said those words, a burst of oppressive might arrived before Chu Feng. That oppressive might took away the food and wine Chu Feng held in his hand.

“Since you’re able to use your oppressive might to handle the food, why do you still want me to bring them over?” Chu Feng asked in a slightly dissatisfied manner.

“After all is said and done, this great sir still does not possess liberty. While using my oppressive might to kill others is something doable, to operate it for a task like handling food is still quite troublesome. If you’re too far away, I fear that I might make a mistake and scatter my wine.”

“Woah! It’s been over a thousand years! It’s been over a thousand years since I last smelled the fragrance of wine! This is truly the most aromatic smell in the entire world!” After Ying Mingchao finished saying those words, gulping sounds could be heard nonstop. Likely, Ying Mingchao had begun his wine drinking.

“Boy, is there any more wine? Come, accompany this great sir in drinking,” Ying Mingchao asked.

“I do, I have a lot,” Chu Feng took out over a hundred jugs of wine.

“Woah! Boy, you actually carry this much wine with you?!” Upon seeing those jugs of wine, Ying Mingchao grew even more excited and emotional.

“When outside, one must always prepare a lot of good wine just in case the situation calls for it.” Chu Feng said with a smile. As he spoke, he sat cross-legged on the ground and opened a jug of wine. He said, “Senior, this junior offers you a toast.”

“Very well. You’re frank and straightforward. Boy, I admire you. Come, drink,” Ying Mingchao said excitedly.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to see Ying Mingchao, he was able to see Ying Mingchao controlling the jug of wine with his oppressive might so as to toast with him.

“Drink,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he gulped the jug of wine in his hand down in one go. *no ve)lB)1n*

“Ahh, rejuvenating,” Ying Mingchao gulped down his jug of wine. However, he was not yet content. Using his oppressive might, he directly opened two jugs of wine.

As for the food that Chu Feng gave him, he did not bother to take a single bite. Sure enough, this Ying Mingchao was a drunkard. His love for wine surpassed everything else.

“Senior, it’s time that we move on to proper business. For you to want me to stay, it should be because you hope that I will be able to help you, right? What must I do to help you? You can go ahead and tell me,” Chu Feng said to Ying Mingchao.

Chu Feng was unable to see Ying Mingchao. Thus, he knew that Ying Mingchao’s taboo technique must be extremely powerful.

Not to mention that Chu Feng would not be able to bring him away, it would likely be very difficult for Chu Feng to help Ying Mingchao even though he was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

Since Chu Feng had no idea how he was to help Ying Mingchao, he had no choice but to ask Ying Mingchao about it. He hoped that Ying Mingchao, the person who used the taboo technique, knew how to undo the taboo technique.

“We’re enjoying ourselves right now, there’s no need to rush. Come boy, accompany this great sir in drinking some more,” A jug of opened wine flew toward Chu Feng.

It turned out that Ying Mingchao had opened two jugs of wine because he had prepared one of them for Chu Feng.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2414 - Deceive The Heavens To Cross The Sea**

Chu Feng accepted the wine, but did not drink it. Instead, he said, “Senior, truth be told, this junior is unable to stay here for a long time. If there’s anything that I can help senior with, I hope that senior will tell me directly, so that I can try my best to help.”

“However, if this junior is truly unable to help senior, I hope that senior will let this junior leave.”

“The reason for that is because I am not the only one to have come to the Kong Heavenly Clan this time around. I have a brother that is still currently in the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“It’s very possible that the matter regarding me entering the Grief Calamity Mountain Range has been exposed. I fear that it will become dangerous for my brother if I stay here for too long.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Ying Mingchao also put his jug of wine down. He said, “Since that’s the case, I will tell you frankly.”

“The side effect of my taboo technique is very powerful. It has been over a thousand years already, yet I’ve only managed to recover this much of my freedom. I have no idea how long it will take for me to recover my freedom completely.”

“As for you, you will not be able to help me. There is only a single person in the entire Hundred Refinements ordinary Realm that can help me.”

“Go find that person, and tell her that I am trapped here. She will definitely come save me.”

“Of course, that’s assuming she’s still alive,” As he said those words, Ying Mingchao’s tone grew sentimental.

His current emotions were understandable. After all, from his words, Chu Feng was able to tell that that person was the only person capable of helping him; she was his sole hope. Furthermore, it seemed that the two of them possessed very deep sentiments.

“Who is she?” Chu Feng asked.

“Go to the Demon Elimination Cave and search for Zi Xunyi,” Yin Mingchao said.

“Is that place easy to find?” Chu Feng asked.

“You can go and make inquiries about the Demon Elimination Cave. I believe the great majority of people know where it is. As long as she is still alive, she will definitely be in the Demon Elimination Cave.”

“Merely, the Demon Elimination Cave is not an easy place to travel to. It is filled with traps, mechanisms and slaughtering formations from the Ancient Era. I will tell you a route. By following this route, you will be able to reach the depths of the Demon Elimination Cave,” Then, Ying Mingchao began to tell Chu Feng the route that would allow him to avoid all the traps, mechanisms and slaughtering formations.

“Boy, if you are able to save me from here, I promise you glory, splendor, wealth and rank. I will recognize you as my brother. No one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will dare to bully you again,” Ying Mingchao said to Chu Feng.

“Even if senior didn’t promise me that, I would still do my best to help you,” Chu Feng said.

“Why’s that?” Ying Mingchao asked.

“For us to encounter one another here is fate. Furthermore, senior has trusted me like this. Merely by the trust senior has in me, this junior should help senior the best I can,” Chu Feng said.

“Great! You are truly frank and straightforward. Merely by those words you said and this wine you have left for me, even if you decide not to help me, I should still reward you.”

“Unfortunately, my entire body is restricted by my taboo technique. Even the treasures I have on me are restricted by it, causing me to be unable to give them to you.”

“However, I dare to guarantee that once I manage to undo this binding, I will definitely present with you a satisfactory treasure,” Ying Mingchao said.

“This junior appreciates senior’s regard.”

“However, as human life is beyond value, I cannot disregard my brother’s safety. If senior has nothing else, this junior shall take his leave now,” Chu Feng said.

“I have nothing else that I need you to do. Go on ahead and leave. Oh, that’s right...”

“You must be careful,” Ying Mingchao said.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully and then began to walk towards the exit.

However, after Chu Feng arrived at the entrance to that long passage, he did not directly leave.

“Why are you stopping?” Her Lady Queen asked in a confused manner.

“It is very possible that I have already exposed myself. It might be possible that the Kong Heavenly Clan has begun to suspect me. If I am to leave like this, it will be very difficult for me to escape. I might even end up implicating Wang Qiang,” Chu Feng said.

“The situation at hand is already like this, there’s nothing that you can do,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, there might be a way to save this,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up a spirit formation.

Soon, Chu Feng finished setting up his spirit formation. It was actually a small humanoid. To be exact, it was a spirit body.

It was only half a foot tall, and possessed a translucent body. It did not possess a distinct outline. However, it possessed an aura very similar to that of Chu Feng.

“You’re planning to use this spirit formation to fool them?” Her Lazy Queen came to a sudden realization.

“Hopefully it’ll work,” Chu Feng placed the small spirit formation humanoid into his sleeve. Then, he used the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation to conceal himself. Only then did he step out.

The next moment, from the location where Chu Feng had entered, the spirit formation gate in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range slowly emerged from the ground. Then, it opened by itself.

Soon, Chu Feng flew out from the gate. After he came out, he tossed out the small spirit formation humanoid he held in his hand.

“Buzz~~~”



Light flickered. That spirit formation humanoid started to rapidly grow in size. Soon, it was as large as Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he rapidly rushed toward the Grief Calamity Mountain Range's entrance. He had to return to his residence before his spirit formation humanoid disappeared.

.....

Due to the fact that the frightening black clouds and lightning in the sky had already dissipated, Kong Yuehua and the others had already returned to the ancient pagoda.

As this matter concerned their Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance, Kong Yuehua did not dare to show any negligence. As such, her gaze was fixed onto the spirit formation that could bring her news of the situation inside the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

"He's here, he's here again!"

Suddenly, Kong Yuehua's expression changed enormously.

She had managed to detect from the spirit formation in the ancient pagoda that the intruder had reappeared. Merely, this time around, the intruder had directly revealed his location. *nove(l).In*

"Sure enough, he's alive. Could it be that the abnormal sign earlier was truly caused by him? Did he really manage to obtain the inheritance Lord Primogenitor left for our Kong Heavenly Clan's descendants?!" Kong Yuehua grew even more worried.

However, she had no idea that the existence that she was seeing in her spirit formation right now was actually the spirit formation humanoid Chu Feng had set up.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was still in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, due to the fact that he was using the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, the spirit formation Kong Yuehua was observing was simply unable to detect Chu Feng's current position or his overall aura.

Of course, even though Chu Feng possessed the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation, the spirit formation Kong Yuehua was observing him

from was still capable of capturing Chu Feng. However, that spirit formation was only capable of displaying that someone had entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, and not how many people had entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

With that being the case, Chu Feng's spirit formation humanoid actually ended up being effective.

What Chu Feng was planning to do right now was to deceive the heavens to cross the sea. He was planning to have the spirit formation humanoid replace him and make everyone think that the spirit formation humanoid was him.

As for his actual self, even if he were to leave the Grief Calamity Mountain Range, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan would likely not be able to detect him. The reason for that was because his humanoid spirit formation would continue to remain in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range for some time.

.....

At the same time. The battle between Wang Qiang and Kong Ruozen was still going on.

The two of them had unleashed all of their abilities. However, they were still unable to determine a victor.

"Wang Qiang, admit defeat right away. Else, I will no longer hold back," Kong Ruozen said to Wang Qiang.

"Get the fuck o-out of here. I-I've seen shameless, b-but I've never met someone a-as shameless as you."

"Y-you're speaking a-as if you've been g-going easy on me. I-If you c-can't win, th-then go ahead and say so. Y-yet, you want m-me to a-admit defeat? H-how shameless c-could you get?" Wang Qiang spat toward Kong Ruozen.

Kong Ruozen's body shifted, and he easily dodged Wang Qiang's spit. However, at that moment, his eyes had turned crimson red.

The next moment, Kong Ruozen's body started to emit crimson gaseous flames. His crimson gaseous flames interweaved together with his Thunder Armor. It was a very abnormal sight.

“This guy,” At that moment, Wang Qiang’s gaze also turned serious.

Although Kong Ruozen’s current cultivation was on par with Wang Qiang’s, both being rank two Martial Ancestors, he had managed to instantly increase his battle power by a lot.

“Rouzen, he...” Seeing that scene, compared to the others, Kong Ruozen’s parents grew nervous.

They knew that Kong Ruozen had been prepared to force Chu feng out. As for his preparations, it was that he had hidden a forbidden medicine in his mouth.

That forbidden medicine was very precious; it could even be called a treasure. Although it would allow its user to increase their battle power for a short period of time after using it, one could not avoid the pain of the backlash from that forbidden medicine.

As for the backlash from this forbidden medicine, it was not something to belittle.

“Receive my attack.”

Kong Ruozen moved. Holding his Incomplete Ancestral Armament in hand, he carried it with his overwhelming might. Like an Ancient Era’s ferocious beast, Kong Ruozen charged toward Wang Qiang.

Wang Qiang hurriedly unleashed his own attack to confront Kong Ruozen. However, Wang Qiang’s counterattack was easily broken by Kong Ruozen. With his Incomplete Ancestral Armament in hand, Kong Ruozen arrived before Wang Qiang and pierced his weapon into Wang Qiang’s left shoulder.

“Puu~~~”

Blood splattered everywhere as the weapon penetrated his body.

Like a nail, the weapon Kong Ruozen held in his hand penetrated Wang Qiang’s left shoulder and then ruthlessly nailed Wang Qiang into the ice-cold floor.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## Chapter 2415 - Ice-cold Killing Intent

“The red gaseous flames emitted by that member of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation are strange.”

“It seems like he has used a forbidden medicine.”

Although Kong Ruozen had managed to prevail against Wang Qiang now, the bystanders were all disapproving of him.

All those that were able to be guests in the Kong Heavenly Clan were people with status and position. As such, they were also people with a lot of experience and knowledge.

Thus, they were all able to tell that Kong Ruozen’s sudden increase in battle power was most likely due to him using a forbidden medicine. To win against one’s opponent by relying on a forbidden medicine, that was truly too shameful.

At that moment, not to mention the others, even some of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan who had no idea what was going on felt very humiliated by Kong Ruozen’s action.

At that moment, all kinds of discussions could be heard. The majority of them were voicing their disgust toward Kong Ruozen’s actions.

However, Kong Ruozen acted as if he couldn’t hear the discussions of the crowd. He looked at Wang Qiang and spoke with a proud and arrogant tone, “Admit defeat.”

“A-admit d-defeat?”

“G-go f-fuck yo-yourself!”

Not only did Wang Qiang not admit defeat, he instead spat a mouthful of spit at Kong Ruozen again.

This time around, Kong Ruozen was caught off guard. He only managed to dodge a portion of the spit, while the remainder landed on his clothes.

“I’m telling you to admit defeat!” As Kong Ruozen spoke, he started twisting the weapon in his hand. Following his weapon, a powerful burst of martial power entered Wang Qiang’s body and started to wreak havoc all over.

“Puu~~~”

Affected by the martial power wreaking havoc throughout his body Wang Qiang sprayed a mouthful of blood and revealed an expression of pain.

“Admit defeat,” Kong Ruozen said again.

“I-I a-admit... you to b-be my grandson. You d-damned unfilial g-grandson, r-relying on a forbidden medicine to w-win against y-your granddaddy, y-you have f-farts for skills! W-with merely y-your bits of a-ability, y-you actually c-came to find y-your granddaddy to spar with you? Y-you are truly as shameless as o-one can get,” Wang Qiang cursed loudly.

“I’ll teach you to talk back!” Kong Ruozen suddenly brandished the Incomplete Ancestral Armament he held in his hand. Blood splattered as Wang Qiang’s arm was ruthlessly sliced off.

“This... this is too excessive.”

“That’s right, to win by relying on a forbidden medicine is unfair to begin with. Yet, he’s actually still acting this aggressive! This is simply too unreasonable!”

“Isn’t little friend Wang Qiang an honored guest invited by the Kong Heavenly Clan? Is this how one should treat one’s honored guest?”

“Is the Kong Heavenly Clan going to ignore this?”

Seeing this scene, the crowd were truly unable to watch it anymore. The guests started to voice their condemnation.

“Ruozen, it’s enough.”

“Ruozen, stop immediately.”

.....

There were many from the Kong Heavenly Clan that shouted at Kong Ruozen to stop too.

However, no one acted to stop them. After all, Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu, two grand characters, were present. If the two of them did not act, the others had no qualifications to act.

“All of you, shut up! Since when was it allowed for you all to meddle in a spar between the younger generation?”

Right at that moment, Kong Moyu suddenly spoke. Not only was his tone very stern, he also faintly emitted his True Immortal-level oppressive might.

All of a sudden, the crowd present felt a chill run down their spines. Not to mention the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan, even the guests did not dare to say anymore.

After all, the one that had spoken was Kong Moyu, one of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders. He was a character that was famous throughout the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, after Kong Moyu spoke, the guests felt extremely dissatisfied in their hearts.

Kong Moyu was someone with a very high status. Yet, instead of coming forth to uphold justice, he discriminated in favor of his own clansman. This was clearly bullying another.

“Are you going to admit defeat or not? If you still refuse to admit defeat, I’ll kill you,” Kong Ruozen said coldly. He actually really revealed killing intent in his eyes.

Kong Ruozen had come here with the intention of taking care of Chu Feng. It was only because Wang Qiang had obstructed him that he had ended up being delayed for so long.

Furthermore, when he had fought against Wang Qiang, he suffered all sorts of humiliations from him. Being unable to win against Wang Qiang with words, he already felt enormous hatred for Wang Qiang in his heart.

And now, this Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Moyu was openly backing him up. Thus, Kong Ruozen grew more courageous. If Wang Qiang were to still refuse to admit defeat, he would really kill Wang Qiang.

“Hahahaha...” *no ve***LB**)1n

However, faced with Kong Ruozen’s fatal threat, Wang Qiang burst into sudden laughter.

“If y-you want to k-kill me, then go a-ahead and kill me. If y-you want to c-cut off my flesh, g-go ahead and d-do so. If y-your g-granddaddy, I, a-am to b-blink once, I s-shall be y-your son,” Wang Qiang said.

“Very well, since you want to die this much, I will grant you your wish,” As Kong Ruozeng spoke, he raised his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and actually really planned to kill Wang Qiang.

“Bang~~~”

However, right at that moment, an overwhelmingly robust burst of martial power swept forth from the palace.

Everything occurred too suddenly. Before Kong Ruozeng could react, he was struck by the martial power and knocked flying several meters away.

“Kong Ruozeng, the one you’re trying to challenge is me, why do you insist on making things difficult for my brother?” The very next moment, a voice was heard.

Before the gazes of countless eyes, Chu Feng walked out from the palace with his Thunder Armor covering his body, his Thunder Wings extending out from his back and a rank two Martial Ancestor-level aura emitting from his body.

“Chu Feng! It’s Chu Feng!!!” Once Chu Feng appeared, cheerful and excited voices immediately sounded from the crowd. It was the guests.

They had come here precisely to meet Chu Feng. And now, they finally got to meet Chu Feng; naturally, they would be happy.

“Rank two Martial Ancestor. After using his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, Chu Feng’s cultivation is that of a rank two Martial Ancestor?”

“Doesn’t this mean that Chu Feng’s true cultivation is that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor?”

“Wasn’t it rumored that Chu Feng’s current cultivation was only that of a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor? How did he become a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor so quickly?”

“Could it be that he had succeeded in reaching breakthroughs while undergoing closed-door training here?”

“But, he seemed to have only entered closed-door training for a short period of time. Yet, he managed to reach two successive breakthroughs this quickly?”

“An extraordinary genius, Chu Feng is most definitely an extraordinary genius.”

Chu Feng’s cultivation shocked the crowd.

“Little friend Chu Feng actually managed to make two successive breakthroughs?” Compared to the others, Kong Shunlian was very certain that Chu Feng had been a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor before.

Thus, he was able to tell with certainty that Chu Feng’s current cultivation of rank nine Half Martial Ancestor was something that he had obtained in that short period of time.

However, that was something extremely astonishing. How could the way of martial cultivation be that easily grasped?

It would already be extremely incredible if one were able to reach a single breakthrough in cultivation in such a short period of time. To reach two successive breakthroughs was simply unheard of.

However, Kong Shunlian had no idea that the two successive breakthroughs Chu Feng had obtained were bestowed by their Kong Heavenly Clan’s Lord Primogenitor.

At that moment, Kong Moyu spoke coldly, “Go, go to Elder Yuehua and ask her whether the intruder in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range is still there.”

“Yes, Milord,” That elder did not dare hesitate. He turned around, entered the void and began to fly toward the ancient pagoda.

At that moment, Kong Shunlian’s heart tightened.

He knew that it would be one thing if the intruder was still in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. However, if the intruder was no longer there, it would mean that Chu Feng was the intruder.



If Chu Feng was the intruder, not even the Heavenly Emperor would be able to save Chu Feng today.

Upon thinking of that inheritance and then seeing Chu Feng's unimaginable cultivation, Kong Shunlian also grew skeptical.

He thought in his heart, 'little friend Chu Feng, the intruder that entered the Grief Calamity Mountain Range and seized the inheritance couldn't possibly really be you, right?'

Chu Feng had no idea what Kong Shunlian was thinking, nor was he interested in knowing. At that moment, there was only a single person in Chu Feng's eyes and mind: his brother, Wang Qiang.

He arrived before Wang Qiang and set up a healing formation that covered him. Soon, Wang Qiang stopped bleeding, and Chu Feng also reattached his severed arm. It was reattached perfectly, as if Wang Qiang's arm had never been severed.

Merely, the puddle of blood was still there. It was still a shocking sight.

"Brother, I've implicated you," Chu Feng looked at Wang Qiang with an apologetic expression all over his face.

As for Wang Qiang, he revealed a grin, and then stood up. He patted off the dust from his clothes and, as if nothing had happened, said, "I-Implicated your h-head. L-Look at me, a-aren't I f-fine?"

"Go and rest yourself properly. Leave the rest to me," Chu Feng patted Wang Qiang on his previously injured left shoulder. Then, he looked to Kong Ruozen behind him.

Merely, Chu Feng's gaze had instantly changed the moment he had turned around.

If his gaze was filled with grief and apology toward his brother earlier.

Then, at this moment, there was only a single emotion in his gaze.

It was an extremely ice-cold emotion -- killing intent!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2416 - Betting Lives On The Battle**

“Chu Feng, you finally dared to come out now?” Kong Ruozen looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with grievances.

“Kong Ruozen, you have wanted to spar against me the entire time. Today, I will satisfy you. However, I have a condition,” Chu Feng said.

“Condition? You’re not old, yet you have a lot of demands.”

“Well, whatever. Go ahead and say your condition. As long as you are willing to spar with me, I will agree to any condition,” Kong Ruozen said in a disapproving manner.

“My brother Wang Qiang and I have arrived here as guests. As guests, we should abide by the rules of the host. As such, we did not want to provoke any quarrel.”

“However, you... you are truly too overbearing.”

“Earlier, not only did you torment my brother Wang Qiang, you actually even wanted to actually kill him. Since you are so fond of killing others, I, Chu Feng, shall accompany you in this.”

“Today, I, Chu Feng, am willing to fight against you, Kong Ruozen. However, I have a condition.”

“Unless either you or I are to die, this battle is not allowed to end,” Chu Feng’s gaze was burning like flames, and his voice echoed like thunder.

When the crowd heard what he said, they felt as if they had been struck by lightning.

“Ah? Not over unless one is to die? That would be a fight to the death.”

“Chu Feng, he actually wants to battle with their lives on the line against that member of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation?”

The crowd were all tongue-tied with their eyes wide open. They were stunned. It was not only the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan; even the bystanders were feeling endlessly shocked.

A spar and a fight to the death were two completely different things.

Even though Kong Ruozen had indeed been excessive earlier, and Chu Feng's hatred and desire for revenge from seeing his brother being humiliated was also understandable, it remained that this was the Kong Heavenly Clan's territory.

To want to kill a Kong Heavenly Clan's genius in the Kong Heavenly Clan's territory, this was simply too brazen.

Chu Feng's action was simply akin to not placing the Kong Heavenly Clan in his eyes at all.

"I've heard that this Chu Feng is a man of real emotions, that he is someone that will fear nothing when he feels grievances in his heart. Seeing him today, he is actually truly as rumored."

"Although he might appear to be overly daring at first glance, his fearless attitude is something that ordinary people do not possess. Furthermore, the people who generally possess this trait are all people that will achieve greatness in the future. This Chu Feng is truly extraordinary."

"It has been a very long time since someone like Chu Feng has appeared in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

"It seems that my decision to come to the Kong Heavenly Clan was truly a correct one."

After a moment of astonishment, the guests all cast admiring gazes toward Chu Feng.

At the same time, their eyes were filled with anticipation. They had come precisely to see Chu Feng's graceful bearing. And today... they would soon be able to witness Chu Feng's strength, granting their desires.

"Why have you grown quiet? Are you scared?" Chu Feng saw that Kong Ruozen was silent, and thus questioned him intensely.

"Bullshit!!!"

"How could I, a grand genius of the Kong Heavenly Clan, possibly fear you?"

Although Kong Ruozen was trying to act tough with words, the cold sweat on his forehead betrayed him.

At that moment, he was indeed slightly scared.

If it were only a spar, he would not be afraid of Chu Feng. After all, the two of them possessed the same sort of inherited bloodline. As such, they should be equally matched.

Furthermore, as he had taken the forbidden medicine, his battle power should surpass Chu Feng's enormously. As such... he was very confident in himself.

However, Chu Feng's declaration of betting their lives from the get-go caused him to lose confidence in himself.

It was their lives they were talking about here. People only had a single life. If one's life was lost, everything would be gone.

It just so happened that Kong Ruozen was someone who feared death.

"Ruozen, the men of our Kong Heavenly Clan fear nothing," Right at that moment, Kong Moyu suddenly spoke.

His intention was very obvious. Chu Feng had come here as a guest. Thus, even if they were truly capable of proving that Chu Feng was the intruder, it would still remain unsuitable for them to attack Chu Feng without sufficient proof.

However, Chu Feng had taken the initiative to prompt a battle to the death. With that, they would be able to borrow Kong Ruozen's hands to kill Chu Feng.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, please rest assured. I, Kong Ruozen, will definitely not bring shame upon our Kong Heavenly Clan," Seeing that Kong Moyu had spoken, Kong Ruozen immediately grew confident.

Thus, he turned his gaze around and then said loudly, "The many seniors here today can bear witness to both Chu Feng and myself."

"I, Kong Ruozen, only wanted to spar against Chu Feng. Yet, he insisted on a battle to the death. This is a condition that he proposed. I am merely agreeing to it."

“Thus, even if I am to kill him later, it will not be our Kong Heavenly Clan treating our guest inconsiderately. Rather, it is him who proposed an unreasonable demand.”

After Kong Ruozeng finished saying those words, Kong Moyu nodded in a satisfied manner. He could tell that Kong Ruozeng had understood the implied meaning behind his words, and had deliberately said those words to place Chu Feng in the wrong.

“What a great ‘not your Kong Heavenly Clan treating your guest inconsiderately’. If that is the case, how are you to explain your manner of conduct towards my brother Wang Qiang?”

“Are you to say that this is what you mean by treating your guests considerately?”

“It turns out that this is how the Kong Heavenly Clan treats their guests. Today, I, Chu Feng, have truly gained knowledge,” Chu Feng sneered.

Although the bystanders did not say anything after hearing what Chu Feng said, they all nodded their heads to express their agreement.

In fact, many of the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan lowered their heads in shame.

After all, they had all seen what had happened earlier. As such, they were well-aware of who was in the right and who was in the wrong.

“Enough of your nonsense. Since you want a battle to the death, come, let’s start.”

Kong Ruozeng knew that he would not win against Chu Feng in an argument. Thus, he decided not to speak, and directly started to attack Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

A slash sliced across the sky, cutting the air itself in two. Even the clouds in the sky were sliced in two.

It was a Taboo Martial Skill. Although it was only a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, it still possessed extremely impressive might.

At such close range, the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill was able to unleash its full potential.

It could be said that Kong Ruozen had seized a decisive opportunity by attacking first.

“Perfect timing.” *no ve)LB)1n*

However, faced with that attack, Chu Feng remained calm and composed.

He flipped his palm, and the Magma Emperor Sword appeared in his hand. He swept his sword toward the sky, and immediately brought forth a blaze.

“Boom~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng’s slash collided with Kong Ruozen’s slash.

Kong Ruozen’s slash was destroyed.

Yet, not only was Chu Feng’s slash still present, it also possessed remnant power. At that moment, the remaining might of Chu Feng’s slash was violently moving to cut down Kong Ruozen.

“Amazing!!!”

Seeing this scene, the guests present all began to voice praises. Some among them even started to applaud and cheer for Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because both Chu Feng and Kong Ruozen had used Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. However, it was evident that Chu Feng’s Mortal Taboo Martial Skill had surpassed Kong Ruozen’s.

“Humph,” Kong Ruozen was not to be outdone. He did not dodge to avoid Chu Feng’s slash, and instead waved his Incomplete Ancestral Armament again.

“Rumble~~~”

Once his slash was sent forth, the sky turned dark. Black clouds gathered. The earth trembled, and even space itself shattered from the vibration.

Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Kong Ruozen had unleashed a very powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

“Very well, I’ll play with you.”

However, faced with Kong Ruozen’s attack, Chu Feng did not feel the slightest amount of fear. He took a step forward and shot forth a palm strike.

In an instant, the pitch black sky brightened. The black clouds that filled the sky dissipated in an instant.

Chu Feng had also unleashed an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Not only did his Earthen Taboo Martial Skill successfully defeat Kong Ruozen’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, there was once again lingering might moving toward Kong Ruozen.

“Damn it!”

At that moment, Kong Ruozen did not have the time to unleash a counterattack. Thus, with no other option, he unleashed a movement martial skill and soared into the sky to avoid Chu Feng’s attack.

“Trying to escape?” Chu Feng smiled coldly, and then soared into the sky after Kong Ruozen.

“Escape? What a joke! How could I, Kong Ruozen, possibly fear you?” Kong Ruozen refuted with a sneer.

“Rumble~~~”

The very next moment, Chu Feng pointed at Kong Ruozen with his Magma Emperor Sword. Then, a fire dragon was shot forth.

This fire dragon was several hundred meters long. Carrying with it a might as if it were capable of devouring the sky, it rushed toward Kong Ruozen.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2417 - The Outcome Of The Battle Has Been Decided**

The fire dragon soared into the sky. Immediately, the temperature started rising. Even space itself was burned to a fiery red color.

“Damn it!”

After Kong Ruozenq boasted, he had originally wanted to display his might by defeating Chu Feng.

However, at that moment, he had no choice but to turn to escape. The reason for that was because that fire dragon was not only extremely powerful, but also extremely fast. Furthermore, the distance between him and Chu Feng was very close. As such, he simply had no chance to unleash a counterattack.

If Kong Ruozenq did not flee, he would definitely be struck by Chu Feng's attack. If he was struck, even if he managed to survive, he would definitely be injured.

However, never did Kong Ruozenq imagine that Chu Feng would continue to not give him the opportunity to fight back.

Following that fire dragon, Chu Feng began to unleash multiple Taboo Martial Skills in succession. They forced Kong Ruozenq to flee all over the sky, trapping him in a dilemma.

“Ssss~~~”

At that moment, the surrounding crowd were all unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Kong Ruozenq was a genius at martial cultivation. Else, it would be impossible for him to have fought against Wang Qiang for so long. As he had taken a forbidden medicine that increased his battle power, it made it so that very few people with the same level of battle power could contend against him.

However, it was precisely such a Kong Ruozenq that was beaten fleeing by Chu Feng after a mere two exchanges. He actually no longer possessed the ability to fight back. With that being the case, they could naturally imagine how powerful Chu Feng was.

Thus, not to mention the guests, even many of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen started to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

They were all subdued by Chu Feng's strength.

“He is truly qualified to be known as a genius.”



Some of the elderly individuals among the crowd began to look at Chu Feng with eyes filled with praise.

A Kong Heavenly Clan's elder turned to ask Kong Shunlian, "Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, Ruozen took a forbidden medicine. His battle power has reached the limits of rank two Martial Ancestors. How is that Chu Feng... still able to suppress Ruozen like this?"

"While it is true that Ruozen's battle power has reached the limits, it does not mean that Chu Feng's battle power would be inferior to Ruozen's. Furthermore... there is one aspect regarding Chu Feng that surpasses Ruozen," Kong Shunlian said.

"Which aspect?" That elder asked.

"Chu Feng's understanding and mastery over his martial skills is extremely exquisite. It greatly surpasses that of Ruozen."

"This is the first time that I have encountered a Half Martial Ancestor-level expert who is able to utilize martial skills to this degree. It is precisely because Chu Feng's comprehension and mastery toward martial skills surpasses that of ordinary people that he has managed to completely suppress Ruozen after unleashing his martial skills," Kong Shunlian explained.

"That Chu Feng, he's actually that powerful?"

After hearing Kong Shunlian's explanation, the Kong Heavenly Clan's elders beside him all started to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

If one only possessed overwhelming battle power, it would only mean that one was gifted in martial cultivation. However, that would not amount to anything too extraordinary. After all, a lot of the Heavenly Bloodline possessors possessed overwhelming battle power.

However, to be able to comprehend martial skills to such a degree would mean that individual was not only gifted with talent, but also possessed great comprehension ability. A genius like that would be very rarely seen, even among the Heavenly Bloodline possessors.

"Indeed, he's amazingly powerful. Else, how would he be able to become famous throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in such a short

period of time, and even obtain Grandmaster Kai Hong's inheritance?" Kong Shunlian said.

"Regardless of how amazing he might be, if he has snatched away our Kong Heavenly Clan's inheritance, he will still die today," Suddenly, an ice-cold voice sounded. It was a voice transmission that entered the Kong Heavenly Clan's elders' ears. That voice shattered the current atmosphere.

It was Kong Moyu. At that moment, Kong Moyu was staring at Chu Feng. His ice-cold gaze grew colder and colder. Merely by looking at his gaze, one would tremble with fear.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elders," Right at that moment, space slightly trembled. Then, a figure appeared.

Upon seeing that person, Kong Shunlian, Kong Moyu and some of the elders present revealed tense expressions.

The reason for that was because this elder was precisely the elder that Kong Moyu had dispatched to inquire about the situation at the ancient pagoda.

no**V**e/**LB**(1n

What he said would determine Chu Feng's life and death.

"How was it? Is that intruder still inside?" Kong Moyu asked.

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elders, Lady Yuehua said that the intruder has appeared again. Furthermore, that intruder is currently inside the Grief Calamity Mountain Range," That elder replied.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, Kong Moyu immediately revealed a disappointed expression. Then, he asked, "Are you certain?"

"Lord Utmost Exalted Elder, as this matter is of the utmost importance, this junior would not dare to be careless. I have asked Lady Yuehua three times, and received the same answer each time."

"On the way back, Lady Yuehua even said that she had wrongly accused Chu Feng. She told me to tell Lord Utmost Exalted Elders that you two must definitely stabilize the situation and return Chu Feng's innocence to him," That elder said.

Hearing those words, Kong Shunlian did not say anything. However, he was unable to keep himself from heaving a long sigh of relief. From the bottom of his heart, he did not wish for Chu Feng to be related with that intruder.

And now, the boulder on his heart was finally lifted.

“This is bad,” At that moment, Kong Moyu also revealed a worried expression. He took a glance at Wang Qiang, and then took a glance at Chu Feng.

Then, he looked to Kong Shunlian and said, “Brother Shunlian, it seems that you were correct. I truly never expected for that girl Kong Qiuci, that girl who had been honest all these years, to tell such an enormous lie to all of us for the sake of her disappointing son and husband.”

“I will definitely look into this matter, and not forgive them easily,” After saying those words, Kong Moyu cast a glance at Kong Ruozeng’s parents, Kong Yao and Kong Qiuci, in the distance. Anger filled his eyes.

However, he soon turned his gaze to Kong Shunlian again. With a wry smile, he said, “However, the situation at hand has already reached this point. Thus, I will have to trouble you to explain this matter to little friend Chu Feng.”

“Rest assured, I know how to handle this. What we should do now is just continue watching the battle,” Kong Shunlian said with a smile. Then, he turned his gaze to the battle in the sky again.

“Heavens!”

“This is truly too...”

Upon seeing the scene in the sky, the elders’ expressions all changed to one of utter astonishment.

In merely a blink of an eye, Kong Ruozeng was forced into a corner by Chu Feng. Even though he was still fleeing nonstop, there were already many wounds on his body.

There were cut marks, burn marks and even marks of being struck by lightning.

Most importantly, the crimson gaseous flames that were interwoven with the lightning covering his body were gradually disappearing.

Following the disappearance of those crimson gaseous flames, Kong Ruozen's aura grew weaker and weaker.

As for Chu Feng, his attacks grew fiercer and fiercer.

"It would seem that Ruozen's forbidden medicine is starting to lose its effect. The outcome of this battle is decided," The Kong Heavenly Clan's elders started to shake their heads and sigh.

Today, they of the Kong Heavenly Clan had truly been humiliated.

"Wuuahh~~~"

Right at that moment, a scream was heard. One of Chu Feng's slashes had landed on Kong Ruozen.

Like a loose kite, Kong Ruozen spun in the sky. Then, he ruthlessly fell to the ground.

Thick smoke immediately filled the air. However, by looking through the smoke, the crowd were able to see that Kong Ruozen's left shoulder and left arm had both been sliced off.

Blood was bubbling from his wound, and his aura grew extremely weak. An expression of pain filled his face.

"Bang~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly landed from the sky and ruthlessly stepped on Kong Ruozen's legs, shattering them.

"Chu Feng, I admit defeat, I admit defeat!!!" Kong Ruozen endured the pain and started to strenuously beg for forgiveness.

"Indeed, you've lost. However, I'm not going to spare you."

Chu Feng was expressionless toward Kong Ruozen's begging for forgiveness before his deathbed. Instead, he slowly swung his Magma Emperor Sword.

In the end, Chu Feng's Magma Emperor Sword was aimed at Kong Ruozen's dantian.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2418 - Kong Ruozen's Death**

“Father, mother, save me! Save me!!!”

Kong Ruozen started to panic after seeing that Chu Feng was determined to kill him. He hurriedly cried for help from his parents.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please stop. We can talk things out. You must absolutely not kill him,” Kong Ruozen's parents immediately started to plead for him.

It was not only Kong Ruozen's parents who spoke; others from the Kong Heavenly Clan also started to plead for leniency.

Kong Ruozen was, after all, their Kong Heavenly Clan's genius. He was someone that was rare to come by in many years. As such, they would naturally not wish for Kong Ruozen to die just like that.

“Shut up!!!” Right at that moment, Kong Shunlian shouted. Then, he said, “They have already decided on a battle to the death. For you all to beg for forgiveness now, are you planning to utterly humiliate our Kong Heavenly Clan?!”

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, all of the Kong Heavenly Clans' clansmen shut their mouths.

They had already realized what Kong Shunlian meant. That is, he planned to have Kong Ruozen die.

“Lord Utmost Exalted Elder.”

While others did not dare say anything, Kong Ruozen's parents were unwilling to give up. With no other option, they turned their gazes to Kong Moyu.

Kong Moyu was the only hope that they had to save Kong Ruozen.

“Shut up, you all actually have the nerve to ask me for help?” Kong Moyu shouted angrily and swept forth his oppressive might.

His oppressive might knocked Kong Ruozen's parents hundreds of meters away. When they landed, both of them vomited blood. They had been seriously injured.

"This..." Seeing that scene, no one dared to have the slightest thought of pleading for Kong Ruozen anymore.

However, right at that moment, Kong Moyu looked to Chu Feng and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, it is fine for you to kill Kong Ruozen. After all, he has brought this upon himself."

"However, this old man does hope that you can be lenient. After all... it is a life that we're talking about here. Furthermore, there is not that much of a hatred between the two of you."

Once Kong Moyu said those words, the people that were worried about Kong Ruozen heaved a sigh of relief.

Kong Moyu's intention was very clear. He could punish Kong Ruozen, and even punish Kong Ruozen's parents. However, he still wished that Chu Feng would spare Kong Ruozen.

What sort of status did Kong Moyu possess? What sort of existence, what sort of character, was he?

After he spoke, the crowd all felt that the situation had been decided. They felt that Chu Feng would not go against Kong Moyu's desire.

They felt that he would, to a greater or lesser degree, give Kong Moyu face.

However, who would've thought that Chu Feng would completely ignore Kong Moyu's words. It was as if he did not hear them at all.

Chu Feng's gaze was still fixed onto Kong Ruozen. noVe/lB(1n

Furthermore, the hand that he held his Magma Emperor Sword with was clenching tighter and tighter.

"Puu~~~"

"Ahhh~~~"

Suddenly, the sword descended. Blood splattered everywhere, and Kong Ruozen let out a miserable scream.

The Magma Emperor Sword Chu Feng held in his hand had pierced into Kong Ruozen's body. Although it had yet to destroy his dantian, it had already pierced into it.

This scene deeply frightened the bystanders.

Kong Moyu had already spoken. Could it be that Chu Feng was planning to go against Kong Moyu's desire?

Could it be that Chu Feng was really planning to kill Kong Ruozen in the Kong Heavenly Clan's territory?

That... would be truly too audacious!!!

"Little friend Chu Feng, are you really insistent on killing him?" Kong Moyu frowned and revealed a displeased expression.

"Senior, why are you not allowing me to kill him?" Chu Feng asked.

"I never said that I wouldn't allow you to kill him. If you insist on killing him, I will not stop you."

"Merely... It remains that it is a life that we're talking about here. He still has parents he has to look after. Thus... I still hope that you can think over your decision."

"Very well. What you have said is very reasonable. Merely, why did you not say those words when this Kong Ruozen planned to kill my brother Wang Qiang earlier?"

"Could it be that you do not consider my brother Wang Qiang's life as a life?" Chu Feng asked.

"....." Kong Moyu was left speechless. He did not know how to answer Chu Feng's question, and his expression grew gloomy.

At that moment, many of the bystanders started to feel cold sweat for Chu Feng.

Even though what Chu Feng said was reasonable, it remained that the person he was speaking to was Kong Moyu. What Chu Feng did was simply putting Kong Moyu on the spot.

“Brother, f-forget about it. If y-you a-are to truly kill t-this Kong Ruozen, y-you’ll be p-playing it big,” Right at that moment, Wang Qiang’s voice entered Chu Feng’s ear. [1. Play it big → kinda like causing a major disaster, being reckless, etc.]

Chu Feng turned around and saw that Wang Qiang was looking at him with a smile.

This was the first time that Chu Feng saw Wang Qiang urging him not to kill someone.

However, Chu Feng knew very well what sort of character Wang Qiang was. He was someone who feared nothing, someone who was willing to sacrifice himself for his friends.

However, the more loyal Wang Qiang was to his friends, the more determined Chu Feng was to kill Kong Ruozen.

Suddenly, the corners of Chu Feng’s lips lifted into a smile. He said to Wang Qiang, “Brother, today, I, Chu Feng, am precisely planning to play it big.”

“Else, the people of the world will really think that we brothers are people who are easily bullied.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, killing intent suddenly flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes. Abruptly, the Magma Emperor Sword he held in his hand descended.

“Puchi,” Chu Feng’s Incomplete Ancestral Armament completely penetrated Kong Ruozen’s dantian.

Soon, Kong Ruozen’s aura was completely gone. Like clay, he spread onto the ground. He was dead.

He was killed by Chu Feng with his sword.

At that moment, heaven and earth grew completely silent.



Even though the crowd were already able to tell that Chu Feng was determined to kill Kong Ruozen, they still felt endless astonishment after Kong Ruozen was actually killed by Chu Feng.

After all, Kong Ruozen was a genius of the Kong Heavenly Clan, and this place was the Kong Heavenly Clan itself!!!

“I’ll kill you!!!” Suddenly, a furious roar exploded in the sky.

Boundless martial power and intense killing intent swept forth from the sky. It was coming straight for Chu Feng.

It was Kong Yao. He was planning to kill Chu Feng to avenge his son.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, before Kong Yao could approach Chu Feng, he was knocked flying by a strong burst of power.

It was Kong Shunlian.

“It was your son who caused this upheaval. It’s also your son who personally agreed to a life and death battle against Chu Feng. You and your wife were also present when he agreed.”

“At that time, neither of you said anything. Yet now, you want to reveal your might? Do you not know what it means to accept one’s losses?”

“Or could it be that you feel that your son’s actions today were not humiliating enough? You, as his father, still seek to avenge him? Are you planning to utterly disgrace our Kong Heavenly Clan?!”

At that moment, Kong Yao grew silent.

At the same time, many of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen moved forward and surrounded Kong Yao. They began to earnestly advise and console Kong Yao.

As for Kong Yao, even though he was filled with unwillingness, he was still able to understand the situation at hand. Even though he felt endless fury in his heart, he no longer tried to attack Chu Feng.

“All of you, listen carefully. If anyone dares to cause troubles for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang again, I will cripple their cultivation,” Kong Shunlian said those words with his oppressive might.

His oppressive might surged forth, and his voice echoed. Everyone closed their mouths. They could tell that Kong Shunlian was serious.

After Kong Shunlian said those words, the guests present all nodded their heads to display their approval.

At the very least, there was still a person in the Kong Heavenly Clan who was willing to support Chu Feng.

“Qiuci, go and bring Ruozen back,” Kong Shunlian said.

At that moment, Kong Qiuci was feeling a pain like a knife being twisted in her heart. She was shedding tears like falling rain. Slowly, she walked toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, the guests started to worry again.

Even Kong Shunlian’s gaze was tightly fixed onto Kong Qiuci.

They were afraid, afraid that Kong Qiuci would also try to avenge her son and attack Chu Feng after approaching him.

However, Chu Feng did not have any intention to move away from the slowly approaching Kong Qiuci.

Instead, as he looked at Kong Qiuci’s tear-stained face, he actually felt pain in his heart.

This was maternal love, something that Chu Feng had never experienced before. Yet, Kong Ruozen had possessed maternal love.

Chu Feng realized that he had destroyed the happiness of Kong Ruozen’s family. Likely, from today onward, Kong Ruozen’s parents’ hearts would be shadowed.

However, Chu Feng did not regret killing Kong Ruozen.

To have a family, paternal love and maternal love was definitely not an excuse for one to commit malicious deeds.

Thus, when faced with his enemy, Chu Feng would never show compassion.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2419 - Major Event**

Kong Qiuci finally arrived before Chu Feng.

The bystanders all held their breath.

However, to the crowd's surprise, she did not attack Chu Feng.

Instead, she bowed to Chu Feng in a very apologetic manner. Then, she said, "I'm sorry."

Hearing those words, not to mention the others, even Chu Feng was startled.

Chu Feng had clearly killed Kong Qiuci's son and left her in enormous pain, like a knife being twisted in her heart, with tears filling her face. She should be feeling enormous hatred and fury toward Chu Feng. Yet, why was it that she did not attack Chu Feng, and instead apologized to him?

However, compared to the confusion the rest of the crowd was feeling, Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu's gazes turned complicated.

While others did not understand why Kong Qiuci apologized to Chu Feng, the two of them did.

Unable to help themselves, they said in their hearts, 'Qiuci is, after all, Qiuci. Her nature is still good and honest. It is truly unfortunate.'

After Kong Qiuci finished saying those words, she picked up Kong Rouzeng's corpse and began to walk away.

She knew that they had brought this result upon themselves, and could not blame others. Even though her son had been killed, it remained that it was their fault

After Kong Qiuci and Kong Yao brought Kong Ruozeng's corpse away together, the bystanders also began to leave one by one.

However, when they recalled that Chu Feng had really killed a Kong Heavenly Clan's genius in the Kong Heavenly Clan, their hearts were unable to remain calm.

What had happened here today was destined to spread. Once word of the matter spread, it would definitely create an enormous sensation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

After all, a guest staying in the Kong Heavenly Clan killing someone from the Kong Heavenly Clan was something that had never happened before.

At that moment, only three people remained in the palace. They were Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Kong Shunlian.

"Senior, you have also borne witness to what happened here today. Although senior treated us brothers very well, the rest of the people in the Kong Heavenly Clan still felt deep hatred for us brothers."

"Today, it was only Kong Ruozen that came to attack us. However, if it turns out in the future that the ones to attack us are no longer people of the younger generation, but people that we brothers cannot handle, what are we to do then?"

"Thus, senior, we brothers actually do not wish to continue to stay here," Chu Feng said to Kong Shunlian.

Chu Feng was not afraid that there would be retaliation against him after killing Kong Ruozen. He felt that the Kong Heavenly Clan was not stupid enough to retaliate against him for only that.

What Chu Feng was worried about was that his intrusion into the Grief Calamity Mountain Range would be exposed.

Thus, to Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, the current Kong Heavenly Clan was most definitely a tiger's den. As it would be extremely dangerous for the two of them to stay in a tiger's den, Chu Feng would naturally want to leave immediately.

"Truth be told, little friend Chu Feng, some things have happened in our Kong Heavenly Clan. At this time... not to mention guests, even our own Kong Heavenly Clansmen are not allowed to leave. I will not stop two little friends

from leaving. However, please stay for a few more days so that we can handle this matter first,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Since that’s the case, we’ll do as senior says,” Chu Feng felt helpless, but nodded his head.

Chu Feng was currently lacking confidence. He had no idea how much the Kong Heavenly Clan knew about what had happened in the Grief Calamity Mountain Range.

With what Kong Shunlian had said, if Chu Feng still insisted on leaving right away, it would instead make him appear more suspicious. As such, he could only reach a compromise and agree to stay.

“Two little friends, I...”

Suddenly, Kong Shunlian’s expression turned complicated. It seemed as if he wanted to say something. However, he had no idea how to start. Thus, he suddenly clasped his fist at Wang Qiang and Chu Feng as he sighed, “This old man has let you two down in regards to what has happened today.”

After he finished saying those words, Kong Shunlian soared into the sky and left. He did not give Chu Feng and Wang Qiang the opportunity to reply.

Actually, Kong Shunlian had a lot of things he wanted to say. Merely... he felt that he had no face to say those words. In fact... he felt ashamed to even look at Chu Feng and Wang Qiang for an extended period of time.

After Kong Sunlian left, Wang Qiang walked toward Chu Feng and said, “B-Brother, it s-seems that y-you’ve succeeded?”

“Yes, it was a success. However, I still ended up creating some troubles. I think that I’ve already been exposed slightly, and they have already grown suspicious of me.”

“The way I see it, Kong Ruozen provoking us this time around was no longer of his own accord. Rather, it was what the Kong Heavenly Clan wanted,” Chu Feng said.

“I c-can tell. O-Otherwise, w-why would no one t-try to stop him when t-there were so many grand c-characters present? N-no, Elder Kong Shunlian tried to stop him. M-merely, he w-was stopped b-by that old man.”

“A-Actually, t-this E-Elder Kong Shunlian is n-not bad,” Wang Qiang said with a laugh. It was as if all that had happened earlier didn’t matter to him.

“That’s true. Sandwiched between his clan and us, he has been placed in a truly difficult situation. As a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan, to be able to accomplish what he did must not have been an easy task,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Neither Chu Feng or Wang Qiang blamed Kong Shunlian.

“Not mentioning this, brother, you were clearly able to easily kill Kong Ruozen. Why did you not do so, and instead allow yourself to be bullied?” Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang.

“That guy used a f-forbidden medicine t-that pushed his battle power ab-above mine,” Wang Qiang said.

“He possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, whereas yours is capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, why did you deliberately conceal one level?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had already discovered this when Wang Qiang’s cultivation had increased to rank one Martial Ancestor. Merely, he did not point it out bluntly.

“Hehe, s-so you’ve a-already discovered it. Y-your powers o-of observation are t-truly remarkable,” Wang Qiang scratched his head as he laughed.

“I truly don’t understand you,” Chu Feng looked at Wang Qiang and Confusion filled his heart.

With Wang Qiang’s battle power, not to mention Kong Ruozen, even the current Chu Feng would not be a match for him.

However, Wang Qiang had deliberately concealed his true strength. Even after Kong Ruozen had cut off his arm and planned to kill him, Wang Qiang still did not reveal his battle power that was capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. This caused Chu Feng to feel very puzzled.

“I-I’ve said it b-before, I-I like to e-enjoy an amusing l-life. T-Thus, d-don’t worry too much about this. You m-merely need to keep in mind that Kong Ruozen cannot k-kill me,” Wang Qiang said with a mischievous smile.

“I truly don’t know what to do with you,” Seeing Wang Qiang’s expression, Chu Feng felt helpless.

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen’s mischievous voice suddenly sounded. “Perhaps this guy was deliberately allowing you to be in the limelight. It seems that he’s truly in love with you. It’s no wonder that demonic woman Zhao Hong is jealous.”

“Milady Queen, please don’t scare me,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s body became covered with goosebumps.

Thinking about it, Wang Qiang was truly extremely good to him; it was so strong that it surpassed that of ordinary people.

Due to the fact that Wang Qiang was a man, this would naturally mean a brotherly affection. However, if he were a woman, it would become something completely different.

However, with how enormous the world was, nothing would be too bizarre. Furthermore, Chu Feng had indeed heard that there were men who liked men.

Seeing Wang Qiang laughing this happily even after being clearly oppressed by Kong Ruozen today, Chu Feng inevitably felt his heart tighten.

However, the misgivings Chu Feng had soon disappeared. He recalled how lustful Wang Qiang appeared when he saw beauties, and concluded that he did not resemble someone who liked men.

“B-Brother, s-since they’ve grown suspicious of us, w-wouldn’t it b-be very d-dangerous for us to stay here? How a-about the t-two of us t-try escaping?” Wang Qiang said.

“Indeed, it’s very dangerous. However, if we try to escape right away, we will definitely not be able to escape. Thus, we must set up that Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation once again,” Chu Feng said.

“Hehe, b-brother, w-we’re thinking the same thing,” Wang Qiang said.

Neither Chu Feng or Wang Qiang were people that wanted to resign themselves to fate. And now, the only thing capable of helping them escape would be the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

The two of them did not dare to hesitate. Immediately, they started to jointly set up the spirit formation.

.....

However, they had no clue that the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had returned to the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, he had gathered all of the Kong Heavenly Clan's upper echelons in one place. Even the Utmost Exalted Elders that were in closed-door training were summoned by him.

Even though the Kong Heavenly Clansmen had no idea what their Lord Clan Chief planned to do, the fact that even their Utmost Exalted Elders that were in closed-door training were summoned meant that this... was absolutely no small matter.

Something major had most definitely occurred.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).noVe-lB(1n**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2420 - Must Kill Chu Feng - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2420 - Must Kill Chu Feng**

### **Chapter 2420 - Must Kill Chu Feng**

Inside the most extravagant and grand palace of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Not only were Kong Shunlian and Kong Moyu present, but even the other two Utmost Exalted Elders who were still in closed-door training had appeared as well.

At that moment, other than Kong Yuehua, four of the five Utmost Exalted Elders were all present.

Furthermore, practically all of the peak Martial Ancestor-level experts of the Kong Heavenly Clan were gathered here too.

Their gazes were all fixed on a single person inside the palace hall.



It was a white-haired old man with tidy clothes.

While that individual had the appearance of an old man, he emitted an extraordinary aura, the aura of a king.

Most importantly, not only was that old man a True Immortal-level expert, his aura was also much more powerful than Kong Shunlian's or Kong Moyu's.

He... was a rank two True Immortal.

As for that man, he was none other than the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Kong Jitian.

"Lord Clan Chief, if the inheritance has truly been snatched, this is definitely no small matter. This old man is willing to personally enter the Grief Calamity Mountain Range to capture that intruder," Kong Moyu said to the clan chief.

"There's no need."

"The intruder triggered a slaughtering formation and died," Right at that moment, Kong Yuehua walked in.

"Elder Yuehua, is what you said the truth?" Kong Shunlian asked.

"Absolutely. The change to the ancient pagoda's spirit formation will not be mistaken. The intruder was indeed killed by a slaughtering formation," Kong Yuehua said.

"If he is really dead, wouldn't it mean that the inheritance Lord Primogenitor left for us has also been..."

"Truly, damn it!" Kong Moyu felt endless heartache when he thought about the fact that the inheritance might have disappeared along with that intruder.

"Elder Moyu, don't be too pessimistic. Although an abnormal sign appeared in the sky, it does not necessarily mean that the intruder managed to seize our inheritance."

"Since that intruder was actually killed by the slaughtering formation, it means that his abilities were not that heaven-defying either."

"Lord Primogenitor is, after all, our Lord Primogenitor. We must be confident in him," Kong Yuehua said.

“But... it is still possible that the inheritance has been snatched, no?” Kong Moyu was still worried.

“Lord Clan Chief, regardless of whether or not the inheritance has been snatched, it remains that an intruder has trespassed into our Grief Calamity Mountain Range. This is no small matter. We must definitely strengthen the defenses around the Grief Calamity Mountain Range. Lord Clan Chief, please make a decision,” Kong Moyu said to their Lord Clan Chief.

“Since that intruder has died, we will leave this matter to the side for now. It will not be too late for us to discuss this again later. The reason for that is because, compared to the inheritance being snatched or not, I have something more important that I must discuss with everyone,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Once he said those words, the expressions of the crowd present all changed.

An outsider getting into their Grief Calamity Mountain Range was no small matter at all. Yet, their Lord Clan Chief actually declared that there was something more important than that. As such, how could they not be startled?

Furthermore, their Lord Clan Chief had such a serious expression on his face right now.

“Lord Clan Chief, what sort of matter might it be?” Someone asked worriedly.

“It concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan’s continued existence,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said with a stern expression.

“Concerns our Kong Heavenly Clan’s.... continued existence?!!!!”

Once the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief declared those words, the expressions of the elders all changed enormously. Some among them were so frightened by those words that their complexions turned blue, and their bodies started shivering.

For it to concern the continued existence of the Kong Heavenly Clan, this was definitely an enormous matter.

“Everyone, do you all remember that Grandmaster Prophet had declared that in the next hundred years, an exceptional genius would appear in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, and that said genius will bring about

our Kong Heavenly Clan's destruction?" The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"We naturally remember that. But, wasn't it declared that the exceptional genius was Young Master Li Ming?" Someone said.

"Young Master Li Ming is the person we guessed to be that exceptional genius. However, Grandmaster Prophet has not managed to prophesy the name of that genius."

"However now, Grandmaster Prophet has managed to prophesize who will cause the destruction of our Kong Heavenly Clan," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Who?" The crowd asked in unison.

As that individual concerned the continued existence of the Kong Heavenly Clan, as long as they knew who that individual was, the people present would definitely disregard their lives and put everything on the line to eliminate that individual.

"Chu Feng," The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Chu Feng?!" Hearing those words, the expressions of many of the people present changed.

However, in terms of who was shocked the most, it would be none other than Kong Shunlian.

"Lord Clan Chief, are you certain about this? Little friend Chu Feng does not seem to possess any enmity toward our Kong Heavenly Clan," Kong Shunlian said.

"I left so urgently this time around because Grandmaster Prophet wanted to meet me. He indicated that he had prophesied that the person who would bring about the destruction of our Kong Heavenly Clan was Chu Feng."

"Till this date, when has Grandmaster Prophet ever failed in a prophecy?" The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"But, Lord Clan Chief, little friend Chu Feng is an honored guest invited over by our Kong Heavenly Clan. Must we really kill him?"

“Right now, the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm knows that little friend Chu Feng is staying in our Kong Heavenly Clan as a guest. If we are to kill him, what will the people of the world think of our Kong Heavenly Clan?”

“Furthermore, it is not as if Chu Feng does not possess a backer. Everyone, do you all still remember the old monk that appeared in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds?” Kong Shunlian said.

Actually, Kong Shunlian had not been present when the plain-clothed monk had appeared to back Chu Feng.

However, as of now, that matter was something that the Kong Heavenly Clan and the other three tier one powers knew very well.

They all knew that standing behind Chu Feng was a plain-clothed old monk, a True Immortal-level expert.

Actually, the reason why the Kong Heavenly Clan had tried so hard to invite Chu Feng over that day was precisely so that they could pull a relationship with Chu Feng’s True Immortal-level backer.

“Chu Feng is indeed a rare genius. Back then, I ordered you to invite him precisely so that we could rope him in.”

“That is also precisely the reason why I gathered everyone here to discuss this,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief, there’s no need for discussion. Since we are certain that Chu Feng will be a threat to our clan, we should directly kill him.”

“So what if he possesses a True Immortal backer? Our Kong Heavenly Clan has existed for so many years, since when have we not had True Immortals?”

“Furthermore, after killing Chu Feng, we can put a crime on his face. For example, we can forcibly declare him to be the intruder.”

“Back then, we were even able to erase that Ying Mingchao and his Hero City, and make it so that no one dared to mention them again within a thousand years.”

“Could the current Chu Feng possibly be even more popular with the masses than Ying Mingchao from back then? Could he possibly be stronger than Hero City?” Kong Moyu asked.

“That’s true. Since Grandmaster Prophet has already prophesied that Chu Feng will bring a disaster upon our Kong Heavenly Clan, we absolutely cannot let him live,” The crowd began to voice their agreement.

“But, Chu Feng is different from Ying Mingchao. The Ying Mingchao from back then already had the intention to rule over the world. Furthermore, he declared that he would eliminate our Kong Heavenly Clan. He was someone who really did pose a threat to our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“As for the current Chu Feng, he does not harbor any malice towards our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“Furthermore, we can only be certain that plain-clothed old monk is a True Immortal, and cannot be certain as to how powerful he really is. What if he is not a rank one True Immortal?” Kong Shunlian said.

“Even if he might be a rank two True Immortal, so what? Our Lord Clan Chief is also a rank two True Immortal.”

“Furthermore, we also possess the Zhou Heavenly Clan as our allies. Although our relationship is not as good as before, the Zhou Heavenly Clan will definitely not refuse to help us during this moment of our life and death. Don’t forget, we are on the same boat,” Kong Moyu said firmly.

“What Elder Moyu says is reasonable,” The crowd nodded their heads to express their agreement.

“It seems that everyone has come to a decision,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief, there’s no need to hesitate. Kill that Chu Feng,” The crowd said in unison.

At that moment, Kong Shunlian’s heart tightened. He hurriedly asked, “Lord Clan Chief, are you really determined to kill Chu Feng?”

“Elder Shunlian, I know that you are the one who invited Chu Feng over. Now that we want to kill Chu Feng, it will indeed place you in a very difficult situation.”

“However, this matter concerns the continued existence of our clan. As such, I have no other options.”

“Chu Feng must be killed. Even if we are to have our reputation swept away, he must still be killed. Even if he possesses a powerful backer, he must still be killed. He absolutely cannot be left alive.”

“And now, he is actually in our Kong Heavenly Clan as a guest. This is the best opportunity to kill him. We absolutely cannot miss it,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate requests that he be allowed to go and kill Chu Feng.”

“Lord Clan Chief, I will go and kill Chu Feng right now.”

Seeing that their Lord Clan Chief was determined to kill Chu Feng, countless voices requesting permission to kill Chu Feng sounded in the palace hall.

However, right at that moment, Kong Shunlian’s voice sounded again. “Since I am the one who invited Chu Feng over, I should be the one to settle his life.”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2421 - Believe it or Not**

“Elder Shunlian, you want to personally kill Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, the expression of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief changed. He truly never expected that Kong Shunlian would request to personally kill Chu Feng.

“As this matter concerns our clan’s continued existence, this subordinate is ready to put his life on the line,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Brother Shunlian, it is better that I take care of this matter,” Kong Moyu said.

Kong Moyu harbored hatred toward Chu Feng because of Chu Feng contradicting him. Thus... he wanted to personally kill Chu Feng.

“I have a plan that will allow us to kill Chu Feng and prevent others from speaking ill of our Kong Heavenly Clan,” Kong Shunlian said.

“What is it?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

Actually, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had come here to discuss the matter with his clansmen mainly because he was worried about two things.

Firstly, he was worried about that plain-clothed old monk supporting Chu Feng.

Secondly, Chu Feng was currently their Kong Heavenly Clan’s guest. If they were to kill Chu Feng directly in their Kong Heavenly Clan, it would most likely be talked about by others.

If Kong Shunlian really did possess a method to avoid others from speaking ill of their Kong Heavenly Clan, it would naturally be for the best.

“If we are to allow Chu Feng to leave, and then tail him to assassinate him, it might be possible that we will fail. After all, Chu Feng is an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and Grandmaster Kai Hong’s successor. Perhaps he possesses abilities we do not know of.”

“Thus, I feel that it would be best to kill Chu Feng in our clan,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Indeed,” The crowd nodded to express their agreement.

“However, if we are to kill Chu Feng in our Kong Heavenly Clan, we will inevitably be talked about by others. Thus, I have a very simple plan. I will shoulder the blame,” Kong Shunlian said.

“You will shoulder the blame? How?” Kong Yuehua revealed a worried expression.

“Since Chu Feng wants to leave, we will let him leave. I can accompany him in the name of seeing him off. Then, on the way, I will kill him,” Kong Shunlian said.

“If that Chu Feng is to die while you are escorting him out, our Kong Heavenly Clan will definitely not be able to clear our involvement,” Kong Moyu said.

“I can put my own name on the line and shoulder the crime of killing him,” Kong Shunlian said.

“You absolutely mustn’t. If you are to do that, you will be chased after and killed by that plain-clothed old monk. Our Kong Heavenly Clan will not be able to keep you safe. Your entire life’s reputation will be ruined,” Kong Yuehua said.

“My life and reputation simply cannot be compared with the future of our Kong Heavenly Clan at all,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Brother Shunlian, in that case, you intend to bring Chu Feng and Wang Qiang out first. However, who can guarantee that you will not release them after bringing them out of the Kong Heavenly Clan?” Kong Moyu sneered.

“Then, are you suggesting that we must kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang in our Kong Heavenly Clan, that we must have our Kong Heavenly Clan shoulder the reputation of being disloyal and unjust?” Kong Shunlian asked in return.

“That is naturally not my intention. Merely... I do not trust you.”

“After all, before this, you have defended Chu Feng many times. Even when Ruozeng was killed by Chu Feng, you did not even help plead for Ruozeng. Rather, you were leaning toward Chu Feng,” Kong Moyu said coldly.

“I trust you,” However, right at that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke.

“Lord Clan Chief!!!” Kong Moyu’s expression changed enormously. He wanted to say something.

Before Kong Moyu could finish what he wanted to say, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief swept his gaze across the crowd and asked, “To sacrifice himself for the sake of our clan, which among you all is capable of doing that?”

At that moment, everyone, including Kong Moyu, grew silent.



They all knew what sort of consequences they would have to bear if they were to personally shoulder the blame of killing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Not to mention that mysterious plain-clothed old monk, there might be many righteous individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that would start to chase after them to kill him.

Death would be the only way out.

However, that would not be the worst. Worst of all, their reputation would be completely swept away. This would even affect their descendants. As such, none of them wanted to shoulder such infamy.

Thus, it was as their clan chief said, none of them were capable of doing that.

“Merely, Elder Shunlian, are you really planning to do that? This would be extremely wrong of you to do, no?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Lord Clan Chief, this Shunlian only possesses an aged life. I will not be able to live for much longer anyways.”

“I have not done much for our clan in my life. If I am able to contribute greatly to our clan before my death, it would serve to settle a cherished desire that this old man has,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Since that’s the case, Elder Shunlian, when do you plan to act?” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“This matter is extremely important. It is better done sooner than later. I will let Chu Feng out today and kill him while escorting him away,” Kong Shunlian said.

“In that case, we will have to trouble Elder Shunlian with this. In the future, even if you are not part of our Kong Heavenly Clan on the surface, we will still secretly protect you,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“No, after this matter is decided, I do not require any protection. Regardless of whether it is in name or in actuality, I will no longer be a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

After he finished saying those words, Kong Shunlian directly walked out from the palace hall and began to proceed toward Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's residence.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were originally wholeheartedly setting up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation.

However, with the sudden arrival of Kong Shunlian, the two of them had no choice but to conceal the spirit formation and go out to greet Kong Shunlian.

After Kong Shunlian entered the guest hall, he looked to his surroundings in a very stern manner. After he was certain that there was no one outside the palace monitoring them, 'putt,' Kong Shunlian kneeled before Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

"Senior, what are you doing?" Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had startled expressions.

"Little friend Chu Feng, little friend Wang Qiang, this old man is incompetent," Kong Shunlian said with a very apologetic expression.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang looked to one another. Then, they asked together, "Senior, exactly what has happened?"

Kong Shunlian actually did not try to conceal the truth, and began to tell Chu Feng and Wang Qiang exactly what had happened.

This included Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy and the Kong Heavenly Clan's decision, as well as him telling the Kong Heavenly Clan that he would personally kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

However, there was one thing that the Kong Heavenly Clan did not know. That was that he, Kong Shunlian, was not truly planning to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Rather, he was trying to seize this opportunity to safely escort Chu Feng and Wang Qiang out of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"Preposterous! T-They a-actually want to kill us b-brothers be-because of a bullshit p-prophet's p-p-prophecy. What utter ri-ridiculousness!" Wang Qiang felt endlessly furious.

“Indeed, it is ridiculous. However, it appears that the Kong Heavenly Clan have already decided,” Compared to Wang Qiang, Chu Feng was much more calm.

“Thus, you two must leave the Kong Heavenly Clan right now. I will escort the two of you out,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Senior, if you are to do that, you will be making an enemy of the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Heh...” At that moment, Kong Shunlian chuckled. It was a very profound laughter, “I have long since wanted to sever my relationship with this unrighteous and unjust clan. It’s merely because of my gratitude toward some of my seniors that I couldn’t bear to leave.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, little friend Wang Qiang, I am able to tell that you two are not people that would willfully slaughter innocents. I can tell that you are not malicious or evil.”

“I am the one that brought the two of you here. It is I who brought you two to this tiger’s den. As such, I should be the one to bring you two away. Else, this old man will not feel at ease.”

“Well then, there’s no need to continue to hesitate. The matter is already decided.”

“I will go and announce the matter of the two of you leaving the Kong Heavenly Clan right now. Then... I will escort the two of you out,” After Kong Shunlian said those words, he walked out.

“B-Brother, can we t-trust this old guy?”

“He wants the two of us to o-openly go out, he p-plans to have e-everyone know that we brothers are leaving the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“B-but, w-what if he i-is to a-attack us in the shadows?”

“If t-the two of u-us are to die in the Kong Heavenly Clan, the Kong Heavenly Clan will have to shoulder the infamy.”

“If we are to die outside the Kong Heavenly Clan, it will be unrelated to the Kong Heavenly Clan,” Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng. He did not trust Kong Shunlian.

“What you are worried about is precisely what I am worried about.”

“But, throughout the entire Kong Heavenly Clan, who else other than Kong Shunlian are we able to trust?”

“If we are to trust him, it might be possible that he will really escort us out.”

“However, if we do not trust him, it will be as he said. The Kong Heavenly Clan will disregard everything to kill us.”

“If that’s the case, the two of us will really end up dying here,” Chu Feng said.

“T-Then, y-you are s-suggesting that w-we do as he says?” Wang Qiang asked.

“Let’s give it a try. If he is truly trustworthy, we will be able to safely escape. We will naturally also remember his grace.”

“However, if he schemes to kill us enroute, the two of us are not fish on the chopping block that he can easily slaughter either.”

As he said those words, Chu Feng took out his Evil God Sword and held it in his hand.

At that moment, the Evil God Sword trembled slightly, as if it understood everything. It began to emit layer upon layer of powerful aura that was transmitted through Chu Feng’s palm to Chu Feng.

It was as if the Evil God Sword was telling Chu Feng that it was prepared for a massacre.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2422 - Imminent War**

After Kong Shunlian deliberately spread the news of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang leaving the Kong Heavenly Clan, everyone soon came to know about it.

The people outside the Kong Heavenly Clan were confused as to why Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were leaving. However, the people staying in the Kong Heavenly Clan as guests were all able to call the reason to mind.

The way they saw it, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were originally the most honored of all honored guests to have appeared in the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, they had been provoked by Kong Ruozeng. Thus, it could be said that they had not received the treatment they should have received as honored guests.

Even if it were anyone else, they too would be angered, and would most likely no longer want to stay.

However, they had no idea that the actual reason why Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were leaving was because a great catastrophe was going to befall them.

The Kong Heavenly Clan wanted to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. The decision to leave was the only way out for them.

Furthermore, they could not publicise this matter; they must conceal the fact that the Kong Heavenly Clan wanted to kill them.

If this matter were to be made public, the Kong Heavenly Clan would disregard everything and openly kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

After the news of their departure was announced, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang publicly left the Kong Heavenly Clan.

As for Kong Shunlian, he gave the reason that he did not want others to bother Chu Feng and Wang Qiang to escort them away.

With a True Immortal-level expert bringing Chu Feng and Wang Qiang away, they instantly disappeared. As such, the guests that wanted to curry favor relationships with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang no longer possessed the opportunity to do so.

One by one, they all prepared to leave that place with disappointment in their hearts.

However, right at the moment when the crowd was planning to leave, a sudden voice transmission entered the guests' ears.

“Everyone, don’t be so urgent to leave. Instead, pretend to leave and then proceed toward the southeast. At that place... not only will you all see little friends Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, you will also be able to see the true identity of the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

Once that voice sounded, everyone that heard that voice transmission revealed a change in expression. Some people even planned to question who it was that had sent the voice transmission.

However, the following moment, that voice sounded in the crowd’s ears again.

“Do not ask who I am, and do not disclose what I have said. Else... none of you will be able to see anything, and you may even... face life-threatening danger.”

Regarding those words, some people felt it to be a prank. Although they did not disclose it, they also did not believe it, and decided to leave directly.

However, there were also a lot of people that did believe it. After all, they had waited for Chu Feng for such a long time already.

If they were to leave now, they would really have come here for nothing.

However, if they were to listen to the person who had sent that voice transmission and proceed toward the southeast, they would, at the very least, have a chance of seeing Chu Feng again. Thus, they all wanted to give it a try.

.....

At that moment, Kong Shunlian was escorting Chu Feng and Wang Qiang and rapidly heading toward the southeast.

The speed of True Immortals was truly fast. In merely the blink of an eye, they had left the Kong Heavenly Clan’s range of influence.

However, Kong Shunlian suddenly stopped. With an ice-cold gaze, he stared into the empty sky behind him. He said, “Why have you been following me this entire time?”

Once Kong Shunlian said those words, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang's hearts tightened. Chu Feng also started to tightly grip the Evil God Sword he held in his hand. They had both become aware that the situation was amiss.

Sure enough, after Kong Shunlian said those words, the sky that originally did not have a single soul in sight started to tremble slightly. Soon, three figures appeared.

These three people were all Utmost Exalted Elders of the Kong Heavenly Clan. Like Kong Shunlian, they were all True Immortal-level experts.

Two among them were individuals who had just left closed-door training. As for the third individual, the person leading the group of three, he was Kong Moyu.

"Brother Shunlian, if you do not act now, how long are you planning to wait?" Kong Moyu said to Kong Shunlian.

"I said that I'll do it, so I'll definitely do it. You, on the other hand, why did you follow me? Could it be that you do not trust me?" Kong Shunlian asked coldly. At that moment, dense anger filled his gaze.

"It is not that we do not trust you. Merely, Chu Feng's life and death concerns our clan's continued existence. As such, we must treat this matter cautiously," Kong Moyu said with a light smile. Then, he said, "Go on. Kill him. Do it, and everything will be settled."

"G-go f-fuck yourself! My b-brother's life and death concerns y-your clan's con-continued existence? Do y-you think my b-brother is your ancestor?" Wang Qiang cursed loudly. *no ve) (LB) 1n*

"What insolence!" Kong Moyu narrowed his eyebrows. He did not raise any wind or move any clouds. There was no change to heaven and earth. In fact, one could not feel the slightest bit of martial power.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang both felt an extremely frightening killing intent moving toward them from all sides.

That killing intent was extremely powerful. It was as if, in the very next moment, they would die without a corpse remaining.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, Kong Shunlian, who stood before Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, raised his arm. Immediately, the killing intent disappeared.

“Kong Moyu, what is the meaning of this?” Kong Shunlian asked coldly.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang came to a realization that the frightening killing intent they felt earlier had not been a baseless sensation.

Rather, it had been caused by Kong Moyu.

Without even moving, Kong Moyu was able to emit a killing intent that frightening. Furthermore, he did not cause the slightest change to the weather around them.

Fortunately, Kong Shunlian was there. Else, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang would most likely be dead already.

Thus, Chu Feng started to grip his Evil God Sword even tighter. He was uncertain as to whether or not his Evil God Sword would be able to contend against True Immortals.

After all, True Immortals were existences that had surpassed the limits of mortals. The title of ‘Immortal’ was not a baseless claim. They were indeed extremely powerful.

“What is the meaning of this? That is what I should be asking you. It’s one thing for you to not kill them, but you actually dare to stop me from killing them. Sure enough, you were planning to escort them away, and not actually trying to help our clan eliminate harm,” Kong Moyu said angrily.

“Brother Shunlian, the safety of our clan surpasses everything else. You should quickly settle them. Else... do not blame us for not taking our old affection into consideration.”

“Brother Shunlian, you’re on your own.”

The other two Utmost Exalted Elders also spoke.

“Heh...”

At that moment, the already furious Kong Shunlian raised his mouth into a smile. Following that, the anger in his eyes grew even more intense.



“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Kong Shunlian flipped his palm, and a silver spear appeared in his hand.

“Rumble~~~”

Once that spear appeared, the weather immediately changed. Lightning flashed and thunder rolled. It was as if the entire world was being controlled by Kong Shunlian’s weapon.

It was an Ancestral Armament, an actual Ancestral Armament.

Being held by Kong Shunlian, that Ancestral Armament was able to completely unleash the pinnacle of its power.

“I am the one who invited the two of them here. I have sworn that I will ensure their safety.”

“If you all insist on killing them, you must kill me first,” Kong Shunlian said.

“Sure enough, you’re planning to betray our clan,” At that moment, dense killing intent emerged in Kong Moyu’s eyes.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders also took out their respective Ancestral Armaments.

At that moment, the entire region was controlled by the aura of four True Immortal-level experts. Violent wind burst forth, and torrential rain dashed down. Even the earth itself was trembling violently. In fact, even the space around them started to shatter.

It was as if that region would be turned into hell the next moment.

“Brother Shunlian, you must consider this properly. To betray one’s clan is an enormous crime. We possess the authority to execute you on the spot,” An Utmost Exalted Elder said.

“Even if I am to die, I will still protect the two of them, allowing their safe departure,” Kong Shunlian said.

Kong Shunlian was very calm when he said those words. It could be seen that he had already made his decision.

Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were moved. As matters stood, they were able to ascertain of Kong Shunlian's character.

To think that Kong Shunlian would actually fall out with his clan for the two of them, two outsiders, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were extremely moved.

"Brother Shunlian, although we're all rank one True Immortals, you're going against three by yourself. Say... how certain are you in being able to defeat us?" The other Utmost Exalted Elder mocked.

The intention behind his words was that Kong Shunlian would definitely be defeated.

"Who told you that he was fighting against three by himself?"

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded from behind Kong Moyu and the others.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2423 - Origin Life Treasure**

"Who is it?!"

The sudden voice surprised Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders. They hurriedly turned their heads.

Right at that moment, the space behind them started to distort. Soon, a figure appeared.

That person had the appearance of a middle-aged man. Not only was he wearing the outfit of the Kong Heavenly Clan, but he also had a Kong Heavenly Clan's title plate on his waist.

As for his cultivation, it was peak Martial Ancestor.

Not to mention Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders, even Kong Shunlian knew that man.

However, when they looked at that man, their eyes were filled with alertness.

If that man were truly only a peak Martial Ancestor, it would be impossible for him to have kept up with their speed. Thus, they were certain that the man before them was not the same man that they knew. Most likely, he was someone disguised as their Kong Heavenly Clansman.

“Exactly who are you?” Kong Moyu asked coldly. The way he saw it, since his clansman was disguised, it meant that his clansman was most likely already dead.

“Who I am is not important,” As that mysterious man spoke, he removed his clothes and the title plate on his waist and tossed them far away.

At that moment, his appearance started to change. He had turned into a man with a face filled with scars and indeterminable facial features. That mysterious man was still hiding his identity.

“Then why are you here? Why are you pretending to be someone from our Kong Heavenly Clan?” One of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders asked.

“Why I am here is also not important. What is important is that I have infiltrated your Kong Heavenly Clan for many days.”

“Furthermore, it just so happened that I was also present when you all conducted that secret meeting.”

“Thus, I also know about your Kong Heavenly Clan’s decision to eliminate Chu Feng merely from a single prophecy from Grandmaster Prophet.”

“Woosh~~~”

Right after that mysterious individual finished saying those words, the Ancestral Armament Kong Moyu held in his hand was swept forth.

In an instant, a sword ray flashed through the air as martial power roared. Space was shattered and the earth caved in. That frightening power proceeded to bombard that mysterious individual.

That Kong Moyu... was planning to silence the mysterious man.

“Humph.”

That mysterious individual waved his sleeve. Then, a long sword appeared in his hand.

Following that, a powerful radiance swept through space and the void. It forcibly blocked Kong Moyu; that True Immortal’s, attack.

That long sword was an Ancestral Armament.

Most importantly, the fact that the mysterious individual was capable of blocking Kong Moyu’s attack meant that... he was at least a rank one True Immortal.

“You’re trying to silence me? It’s useless. Unless you are to kill all of the guests here, otherwise... the matter of what has happened here today is destined to spread,” That mysterious individual laughed a strange laughter.

Sure enough, a large group of people were approaching from far away. Those were the people who had received the mysterious man’s voice transmission. They were people who did not know about the truth, but decided to check things out.

“Quickly, look, there’s a battle over there.”

“It seems like a major event is indeed happening. That person who sent us the voice transmission did not deceive us.”

“Those attacks were so powerful. They don’t resemble something that Martial Ancestors could accomplish. Could it be... True Immortals?”

“True Immortal? Isn’t that the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder Kong Shunlian then?”

“Even legendary True Immortals are fighting. Exactly what is happening?”

“Could it be that little friends Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are in danger?”

The devastation brought forth by a battle between True Immortals was simply too powerful. Even though the approaching crowd was still very far away, they still managed to discover it.

Upon seeing that frightening devastations, a small portion of those people became afraid. They hurriedly turned around to leave. After all, True Immortals were too powerful. They were afraid that they would be implicated in the battle, and meet miserable deaths.

However, the great majority of the crowd decided to stay. They all wished to see exactly what was happening.

Thus, not only did they not turn around, they instead began to use their various abilities to increase their speed, so as to rapidly reach the place where Chu Feng and the others were.

.....

“You’ve already made this matter public?” Kong Moyu narrowed his eyebrows. A faint ominous glint was flashing in his scheming eyes.

“What’s wrong? Are you scared? Since you dared do something like this, you shouldn’t be scared,” That mysterious individual said with a light laugh. Faced with Kong Moyu, who was already intent on killing him, this mysterious man did not show the slightest bit of fear.

“Exactly who are you?!” The other two Utmost Exalted Elders of the Kong Heavenly Clan asked in unison. Like Kong Moyu, their eyes were also brimming with killing intent.

“Who I am doesn’t matter. All you have to know is that I will be ensuring Chu Feng’s safety today,” That mysterious man said.

“Clank~~~”

After he finished saying those words, that mysterious man clenched the Ancestral Armament in his hand and took the initiative to rush toward Kong Moyu and the two Utmost Exalted Elders.

“You wish to protect Chu Feng? I fear that you’ll be powerless to protect even yourself,” Kong Moyu sneered. Then, he collided with that mysterious man.

That direct confrontation between the two True Immortals wreaked havoc throughout the entire region. Their oppressive might caused heaven and earth to tremble nonstop.

Their attacks brought forth violent energy ripples that caused the winds to rise, blew away the clouds and formed lightning in the sky. It was as if a doomsday storm was engulfing that region.

That place could no longer be considered the mortal world. Rather, it was more akin to hell itself, a hell filled with the power of death.

“I’ll stop him, the two of you go and kill that traitor Kong Shunlian,” Kong Moyu shouted to the two other Utmost Exalted Elders as he fought the mysterious man.

Those two Utmost Exalted Elders did not hesitate. They hurriedly surrounded Kong Shunlian. However, they did not attack him directly. Instead, they asked, “Brother Shunlian, are you still going to be this set on doing things this way? Betraying our clan?”

“I will not kill you all. However... you all can forget about killing little friends Chu Feng and Wang Qiang today.”

After Kong Shunlian finished saying those words, he took out a copper bowl. Once he raised the copper bowl, it turned into a ray of golden light that enveloped Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

Although that golden light was transparent in nature, it still maintained the shape and veined patterns of the copper bowl.

Most importantly, as they were basked in the golden light, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, these two Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, felt an incredible sense of safety.

This copper bowl was a protective treasure. It would only allow the people inside to leave, and not others from outside to enter.

Most importantly, the defense of that copper bowl was extremely powerful. It was as if even True Immortal-level experts would not be able to breach it.

As for what surprised Chu Feng and Wang Qiang the most, it was that the copper bowl was filled with a familiar aura; it was Kong Shunlian’s aura.

It was as if this copper bowl was Kong Shunlian.

“B-Brother, c-could it be, t-this bowl?” Wang Qiang sensed the abnormality too, and looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior Kong Shunlian has decided to protect us even if he must sacrifice himself,” At that moment, Chu Feng looked to Kong Shunlian. Admiration and the feeling of being emotionally moved filled his hearts.

Both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had noticed the special aspect of the bowl.

Without a doubt, this bowl was a treasure. However, if that were all it was, the bowl would not really be able to withstand the attacks of True Immortals.

The reason the bowl possessed such strong defensive power was deeply related to Kong Shunlian.

Kong Shunlian had used his life as the price to link with the treasure.

In other words, unless Kong Shunlian was killed... the strength of this bowl would not decrease.

To put it simply, Kong Shunlian’s action of placing the copper bowl over Chu Feng and Wang Qiang meant that he was going to protect them with his life.

However, Kong Shunlian had only known Chu Feng and Wang Qiang for a short period of time.

Yet, he actually, for the sake of not letting down his own conscience, decided to go against his clan, making them enemies, and putting his life on the line to protect Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

As such, how could Chu Feng not be moved? In fact, even Wang Qiang was looking at Kong Shunlian with a complicated gaze now.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2424 - The Truth Revealed**

“Brother Shunlian, you actually used a life origin treasure to protect them? Do you really not care about dying?” Seeing the copper bowl, the two Utmost Exalted Elders revealed astonished and difficult expressions.

As they were members of the same clan, they had already anticipated that Kong Shunlian might end up betraying their clan.

However, they did not make preparations to actually kill Kong Shunlian.

“We’ve known each other for so long, do you all still not understand me, Kong Shunlian? You can either let me and these two little friends leave together today, or kill me together with them,” Kong Shunlian said with a beaming smile.

Kong Shunlian did not show the slightest bit of cowardice or fear when he said those words. Instead, those words sounded more like a jest.

The current Kong Shunlian no longer feared death. He had truly made the decision to protect Chu Feng and Wang Qiang with his life.

“Brother Shunlian, to tell the truth, we truly cannot bear to kill you.”

“However, the interest of our clan surpasses everything else. Today... even if we cannot bear to kill you, we will still attack you with the intent to kill,” After these words were said, the two Utmost Exalted Elders both unleashed attacks at Kong Shunlian.

“Then come, and let’s battle to our heart’s content,” Holding his Ancestral Armament in his hand, Kong Shunlian collided with the two Utmost Exalted Elders.

At this moment, it was no longer only two True Immortals fighting in this region. Instead, it had become a battlefield with five True Immortals fighting.

The might of the battlefield instantly increased by manyfold. The frightening energy ripples also expanded their range.

Furthermore, the people that had come to visit Chu Feng had also managed to gradually approach the battlefield.

However, as they saw the darkened sky and earth, and the surging black clouds that rapidly flashed with dazzling light, they simply did not dare to approach the battlefield.

“What frightening might. This old man was fortunate to have witnessed a confrontation between two True Immortals. However, their might is far inferior



to this. It would appear that the True Immortals fighting today are even more powerful. Exactly what is happening?”

The crowd did not dare to approach, and could only watch from afar. In this sort of situation, the great majority of them were simply unable to see exactly what was happening.

“Allow this old man to have a look.”

Right at this moment, an old man wearing a cloak moved to the front of the crowd.

After this old man appeared, many people started to scoff at him. There were a lot of people present. Thus, although they possessed all different sorts of cultivation, many of them were peak Martial Ancestors.

When even peak Martial Ancestors were unable to determine the situation of the True Immortals’ battle, how could this old man possibly possess the capability to do so?

Seemingly knowing the crowd’s misgivings, the old man removed the hood over his head and revealed his appearance.

This was a dark-skinned, horse-faced, white-skinned old man that emitted an extraordinary aura.

“It’s actually Senior Zhuge, who has been withdrawn from worldly affairs for so long.”

Upon seeing this old man, the expressions of the crowd all changed.

This old man was called Zhuge Mingren. He was a grand character.

What did the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm lack the most? That would be none other than Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. As for this Zhuge Mingren, he was a Snake Marked Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he could be said to be a very renowned individual.

“Everyone, don’t be anxious. This old man will observe what is happening.”

Zhuce Mingren’s gaze started to shine like two small lights.

His shining gaze was able to see through the surging energy ripples that were wreaking havoc and creating dust storms throughout the battlefield.

Gradually, Zhuge Mingren was able to clearly see what was happening on the battlefield.

“This... it’s actually the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders who are fighting,” Zhuge Mingren revealed an astonished voice.

“What? The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders?” Hearing those words, the crowd were also endlessly astonished.

“That’s right, Kong Shunlian is fighting against Kong Moyu and two other Utmost Exalted Elders.”

“However, Elder Kong Shunlian is not alone either. There is another person helping him.”

“Merely, that individual assisting Elder Kong Shunlian is someone who I’m unfamiliar with. However, that individual is also a True Immortal-level expert.”

“Likely, that individual must be a senior who has withdrawn from worldly affairs for a very long time.”

“Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are also present. Currently, they are being protected,” Zhuge Mingren told everyone all that he managed to see.

“Crap! Kong Moyu and the others are actually planning to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang,” Zhuge Mingren was, after all, a Snake Marked Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Merely by looking at the movements of their mouths, Zhuge Mingren was able to tell what they were saying.

“They’re actually planning to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang? Why are they doing this?” The crowd was both confused and astonished by this. This news was truly too explosive.

One must know that Chu Feng was the Kong Heavenly Clan’s honored guest who had just left the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Earlier, the Kong Heavenly Clan had seen him off enthusiastically. As such, how could they decide to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang the very next moment?

“They’re saying something like Chu Feng concerns the Kong Heavenly Clan’s continued existence. Furthermore, it seems that this is related to Grandmaster Prophet,” Zhuge Mingren had no idea what was happening, and could only learn a bit from the conversation between Kong Shunlian, Kong Moyu and the others.

“Everyone, don’t bother guessing anymore. It is Grandmaster Prophet, he prophesied that Chu Feng would bring about the destruction of the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, the Kong Heavenly Clan is planning to kill little friend Chu Feng, who possessed neither hatred nor grievances against their Kong Heavenly Clan, merely because of that one prophecy.”

“The Kong Heavenly Clan is simply incomparably selfish. They are unqualified to be known as an upright power, a tier one power.”

Right at this moment, a thunder-like voice sounded from the battlefield and entered the crowd’s ears.

It was that mysterious individual. That mysterious individual had noticed that the crowd had approached the battlefield, and knew that they must be guessing what was happening. Thus, he took the initiative to reveal the truth to the crowd.

“Abominable! The Kong Heavenly Clan actually wants to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang merely because of a prophecy?”

“Chu Feng and Wang Qiang are rare geniuses of our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. They are existences that could potentially become the second Grandmaster Kai Hong, the second Zhan Haichuan.”

“Humph, no wonder the Kong Heavenly Clan refused to allow us to see little friends Chu Feng and Wang Qiang. Turned out they planned to kill them to begin with.”

“The way I see it, it’s simply not because of a prophecy. Instead, it’s because the Kong Heavenly Clan is jealous of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang’s talent. They are afraid that they will suppress their Kong Heavenly Clan once they mature. Thus, they want to strangle their growth by killing them before they mature.”

“That’s right. Thinking about it, Lord Ying Mingchao’s death back then was also extremely fishy.”

“Though the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan declared that Lord Ying Mingchao was the one who wanted to kill them, that they only managed to kill Lord Ying Mingchao after resisting him with their all, it remains that that was only what they declared to have happened.”

“As for what truly happened, we simply have no idea at all. The only pitiful thing is that Hero City was destroyed by the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Zhou Heavenly Clan just because of that.”

“That’s right. What happened back then was extremely suspicious. It was only because the Kong Heavenly Clan and the Ying Heavenly Clan were so powerful that no one dared to say anything.”

“Yet today, this Kong Heavenly Clan actually wants to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, two rare geniuses. We absolutely cannot allow them to get away with this.”

“That’s right. We cannot allow them to get away with this. I will immediately spread word of this matter. We cannot let Chu Feng and Wang Qiang die like this.”

Upon knowing the truth, the crowd was furious. After all, these were all people who had come here for Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

At this moment, many people chose to leave. They were not trying to escape. Rather, they planned to quickly spread news of this matter. They hoped that they could attract the attention of True Immortal-level experts to help save Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2425 - The Reveal Of The Demon Armament**

“Those people were drawn here by you?” Kong Moyu also noticed that there were a lot of bystanders observing their battle from afar. He determined that their plot to kill Chu Feng and Wang Qiang was already exposed. As such, he became so furious that his complexion turned deathly pale.

At the same time, Kong Moyu's killing intent grew even stronger, and his attacks fiercer. He wanted to defeat and kill that mysterious man as quickly as possible.

Unfortunately, that mysterious individual was not to be trifled with.

The mysterious individual held a long sword in his hand and began to unleash all sorts of sword martial skills with utter perfection.

The sword flashed around and sword rays surged forth.

Even though Kong Moyu was very strong, he was unable to defeat that mysterious man.

"If you don't want anyone to know, don't do it. Since you've already done it, why do you fear that others will know?" That mysterious individual mocked and ridiculed.

"Even if everyone in the world is to know this, Chu Feng must still die today!" Kong Moyu shouted and actually turned to attack Chu Feng and Wang Qiang.

However, before his attack could reach Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, it was neutralized by that mysterious individual.

"Your opponent is me. If you want to harm them, you must pass through me first," That mysterious individual said.

"Damn you!" Kong Moyu gnashed his teeth in fury. However, he was unable to break free from the mysterious individual. Thus, he could only shout to the other two Utmost Exalted Elders, "What are you two still dilly-dallying for?! Quickly kill Kong Shunlian and then eliminate that Chu Feng and Wang Qiang."

In fact, being one against two, Kong Shunlian was currently in a disadvantaged situation where he could only defend.

Merely, his opponents had yet to fight with the intent to kill. Else... Kong Shunlian would really be unable to persist for much longer.

"Brother, i-it seems that t-the rumor is true," Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

"What rumor?" Chu Feng asked.

“T-The r-rumor a-about possessors of Heavenly B-Bloodlines like you h-having their strength r-restricted after reaching the True Immortal realm,” Wang Qiang said.

“I don’t think that’s a rumor. Rather, it should be the truth. Else... being all True Immortal-level experts and with the Kong Heavenly Clan and Zhou Heavenly Clan possessing Heavenly Bloodlines, how could they be standing on equal footing against the Immortal Sword School and Buddha’s Heavenly Temple?” Chu Feng said.

The so-called rumor was that when Heavenly Bloodline possessors reached the True Immortal Realm of cultivation, they would lose their Heavenly Bloodline’s power.

This so-called power actually only meant the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, as well as the Lightning Mark from the Nine Lightnings Fusion.

The Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings could be said to be the strongest abilities of Heavenly Bloodline possessors.

The reason for that was because those two abilities would directly increase one’s cultivation upon activation.

For example, right now both Kong Moyu and that mysterious individual were rank one True Immortals.

If Kong Moyu were to activate his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he would be able to instantly increase his cultivation to rank three True Immortal. At that time, how could the mysterious individual possibly contend against him?

The reason why Kong Moyu had yet to use those abilities was not because he did not wish to use them. Rather, it was because he could not use them.

The reason for that was because his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings had already been restricted.

Thus, this was not a rumor, but rather a fact.

In fact, not only could he not use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he couldn’t even utilize his Lightning Mark.

“Wuuahh.”

Suddenly, Kong Shunlian vomited a mouthful of blood. His right leg had been pierced through.

“Brother Shunlian, it is still not too late to turn around now,” One of the Utmost Exalted Elders said.

“Ever since I made this decision, I never planned to turn back,” As Kong Shunlian spoke, the injury to his right leg was instantly healed. It was as if he had never been injured. n-(0VELb1n

“In that case, don’t blame us for being ruthless,” After those two Utmost Exalted Elders said those words, they revealed killing intent for the first time.

It appeared that both of them had made their decisions -- they were really planning to kill Kong Shunlian.

This was, however, understandable. From their point of view, they had to kill Chu Feng.

Yet, Kong Shunlian was protecting Chu Feng and Wang Qiang with his Origin Life Treasure. As such, unless they were to kill Kong Shunlian, they would not be able to breach the Origin Life Treasure.

Seeing that scene, Chu Feng’s gaze grew stern. He took a step forward and planned to step out of the treasure protecting them.

“Chu Feng, you must reconsider this. Even if you are to utilize the Evil God Sword, you might not necessarily be able to contend against actual True Immortals.”

“However, it is certain that by using the Evil God Sword, you might end up dying from its backlash,” Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen’s voice sounded.

Her Lady Queen understood Chu Feng very well. She had already managed to tell that Chu Feng did not plan to watch with folded arms, that he wanted to utilize the Evil God Sword to join the battle.

However, the side effects of the Evil God Sword was truly too enormous. Back in the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng nearly died after using it.

And now, the opponents Chu Feng had to face were even stronger. If he were to really use the Evil God Sword, the backlash would definitely be even stronger too. As such, it might really pose a fatal danger to him.

“This matter was caused by me to begin with. As such, how could I look on without doing anything as someone puts their life on the line for me?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took several more steps forward and walked out of Kong Shunlian’s Origin Life Treasure.

“B-Brother, w-what are you doing?” Wang Qiang was immediately worried upon seeing that scene. As he spoke, he moved to rush out and grab Chu Feng back.

“Die!”

However, the two Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders also noticed that Chu Feng had walked out of the Origin Life Treasure.

The two Utmost Exalted Elders immediately unleashed attacks at Chu Feng with the intention to kill.

“Clank~~~”

However right at that moment, Chu Feng raised the Evil God Sword in his hand.

“Rumble~~~”

At that moment, the attacks unleashed by the two Utmost Exalted Elders approached Chu Feng. The attacks exploded before Chu Feng and turned into violent energy ripples.

Those attacks were truly too powerful. Merely those energy ripples were sufficient to cause Chu Feng to die miserably.

However, the very next moment, the two Utmost Exalted Elders, Kong Shunlian, Kong Moyu and even that mysterious individual revealed astonished expressions.

Chu Feng was standing where he was completely unscathed.

“He actually blocked it?!”



“How is that possible?! Could it be... it’s that Incomplete Imperial Armament?”

After being astonished, the True Immortals present all turned their gazes to the Evil God Sword in Chu Feng’s hand.

At that moment, the Evil God Sword was no longer tranquil like before. Not only was it trembling, it was also emitting layer upon layer of crimson gaseous flames. At that moment, the crimson gaseous flames had surrounded Chu Feng.

“Heavens! This is simply unimaginable!” Far away, that Zhuge Mingren also noticed that scene through his observation with his special techniques.

“Senior Zhuge, exactly what happened over there?” The crowd asked in succession.

Merely from Zhuge Mingren’s expression, they were able to tell that something unexpected must’ve happened on the battlefield over there.

“Little friend Chu Feng, by relying on an Incomplete Imperial Armament, blocked the joint attacks of two True Immortals,” Zhuge Mingren said.

“What? An Incomplete Imperial Armament blocked attacks from two True Immortals? How can that be possible?!” The crowd were all astonished.

“Senior Zhuge, you wouldn’t be mistaken, right? Could it be that someone helped little friend Chu Feng block those attacks? How could he possibly block them himself?” Some of the crowd didn’t believe it.

“This old man is definitely not mistaken,” Zhuge Mingren said with determination.

“I got it. I’ve heard that little friend Chu Feng possesses an extraordinary Demon Armament.”

“Back in the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds, he relied on that Demon Armament to scare away a True Immortal-level expert from the Infant Soul Sect.”

“Originally, I had only thought this to be an exaggerated rumor. Never would I have expected that it was actually real. Little friend Chu Feng actually really

does have a Demon Armament capable of contending against True Immortals,” Someone suddenly said.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, rumbles sounded from the sky.

Turning toward the sky, the crowd noticed that there were crimson clouds spreading out from the location of the battlefield. Those clouds had actually reached above their heads.

As the crimson clouds surged around, only a single aura could be felt -- a demonic aura.

“Ssss~~~”

At that moment, the sounds of people sucking in a mouthful of cold air could be heard nonstop.

All of the people immediately associated the crimson clouds that covered the sky with the Demon Armament.

The reason for that was because that was the first time that they had felt such a frightening demonic aura. That sensation truly felt like the arrival of doomsday.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2426 - The First Manifestation Of Might**

“There’s actually such a powerful Demon Armament in this world? This is simply many times more powerful than even Ancestral Armaments. Chu Feng is actually able to use such a powerful Demon Armament?”

“Chu Feng... exactly what is his origin?”

As the crowd praised in admiration, they began to ponder Chu Feng’s origin again.

“Chu Feng, are you alright?”

Compared to the overwhelming might emitted by the Evil God Sword, Her Lady Queen was more concerned about Chu Feng's safety.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had officially unleashed the power of the Evil God Sword.

"For the time being, this sword has yet to go out of control. It has given its power to me, allowing me to use it."

"I now have a rough sensation of its power. If my guess is correct, I will be able to contend against True Immortals as long as I have it," Chu Feng grew excited.

"Really? Then quickly activate your Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings to increase your cultivation so that you can kill those Kong Heavenly Clan's old farts," Her Lady Queen said.

"No. right now, I have only obtained the strength of the Evil God Sword, and my cultivation isn't really at the True Immortal realm." *n0Ve/lb-In*

"Furthermore, not only am I unable to use the Heavenly Bloodline's power, I am also unable to use my martial power to unleash my martial skills and secret skills."

After saying those words, Chu Feng looked at the Evil God Sword he held in his hands, he said, "Right now, this sword is the only thing that I can use."

"The Evil God Sword is the only thing you can use?" Her Lady Queen revealed an astonished expression.

"However, I feel... that this sword by itself is sufficient."

After saying those words, Chu Feng pointed the Evil God Sword in his hand toward one of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders.

"Roar~~~"

At that moment, a strange and ear-piercing voice sounded. Then, a crimson sword ray was shot directly toward that Utmost Exalted Elder.

"This aura, damn it!"

Faced with the sword ray unleashed by the Evil God Sword, that Utmost Exalted Elder revealed a panic-stricken expression. He simply did not even dare to block the attack. Rather, he immediately moved aside to dodge it.

However, Chu Feng did not give up just like that. He continued to brandish his Evil God Sword, and unleashed several sword rays toward that Utmost Exalted Elder.

“Damn!”

In Such a situation, that Utmost Exalted Elder could only try to dodge continuously.

It was not that he did not want to fight back. Rather, Chu Feng’s attacks were simply too fast.

Furthermore, it wasn’t that he didn’t want to block the attacks. Rather, the crimson sword rays emitted by the Evil God Sword were simply too frightening.

Those sword rays brought that Utmost Exalted Elder a sensation, that... he was simply unable to block them.

Thus, he naturally did not dare to block them.

In merely a blink of an eye, that Utmost Exalted Elder was forced many thousands of meters away by Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not continue to chase after that Utmost Exalted Elder. Rather, he arrived beside Kong Shunlian.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that sword of yours!!!” Kong Shunlian was also astonished by Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword.

“Senior Kong, I will tell you about the origins of this sword in detail in the future.”

“Right now, we must get through this crisis first. As you’re already injured, you should not battle anymore. Leave with Wang Qiang first, I’ll handle them,” Chu Feng said.

“.....”

Hearing those words, Kong Shunlian revealed a surprised expression.

However, Chu Feng completely disregarded Kong Shunlian's expression.

Instead, Chu Feng looked at the mysterious individual and said, "Senior, I do not know who you are. However, this Chu Feng is truly thankful that you have placed your life on the line to come to my assistance."

"Might you be willing to leave me your distinguished name? If this Chu Feng is able to live past today, I will definitely repay senior's kindness today."

"Young Master Chu Feng, this old man is your servant," That mysterious individual said.

"Servant?" The response from that mysterious individual came like a sudden clap of thunder in the hearts of all the crowd present.

"Servant? That unknown True Immortal actually declared himself to be Chu Feng's servant?!"

"Heavens, a True Immortal-level expert is actually Chu Feng's servant?! Sure enough, Chu Feng possesses an extraordinary origin, a truly extraordinary origin!"

The word 'servant' was caught by Zhuge Mingren. He immediately cried out in alarm.

Once he muttered those words, the rest of the bystanders all heard it too.

"True Immortal servant?! Chu Feng's servant is a True Immortal?! Heavens! Chu Feng not only possesses such a powerful Demon Armament, what sort of huge monster does Chu Feng have behind his back too?!"

"He is most definitely not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. He must be a Young Master from a certain Upper Realm."

"Haha, Kong Heavenly Clan... oh Kong Heavenly Clan, you all have truly met your match now, no?"

Upon finding out the matter of that True Immortal being Chu Feng's servant, the crowd was completely astonished. However, they all burst into laughter too.

They were all people standing on Chu Feng's side. Thus, to them, this news was extremely great.

At that moment, they were all certain that Chu Feng was not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Although there were indeed some hidden True Immortal-level experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they were all proud and arrogant individuals, and would definitely refuse to submit to others as servants.

Thus, merely from one word from that mysterious True Immortal, the crowd was certain that Chu Feng must be someone from an Upper Realm.

As for the Upper Realms' huge monsters, how could a mere Kong Heavenly Clan possibly contend against them?

At that moment, everyone felt that the Kong Heavenly Clan had kicked an iron plate, that they would definitely suffer enormously in the future.

In fact, even the destruction of their Kong Heavenly Clan was possible.

“Servant?”

In fact, Chu Feng was also very astonished right now. No matter how hard he thought about it, he was unable to think of a True Immortal-level servant.

“Senior, regardless of who you might be, I still thank you for your grace today. However, what happened here today is caused by me, Chu Feng. As such, I truly do not wish to implicate you. Thus... please leave too. You can leave the rest to me.”

“Chu Feng, you...”

Kong Shunlian's expression grew increasingly shocked. He simply did not dare to believe his own ears.

Chu Feng was actually planning to take on three True Immortals by himself?

“What shameless boasting. Do you really think that you can contend against True Immortals with a mere weapon?”

“I will let you experience exactly how powerful the might of a True Immortal is right now.”

The remaining Utmost Exalted Elder who was fighting against Kong Shunlian grew extremely furious and rushed to attack Chu Feng.

He brandished the Ancestral Armament he held in his hand and shot a slash toward Chu Feng.

That slash was no ordinary attack. Rather, it was a martial skill, an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

A True Immortal unleashing an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill with an Ancestral Armament, oh how powerful must that be?

It was so frighteningly powerful that even Kong Shunlian, a fellow True Immortal, would not dare be careless toward it. Kong Shunlian raised his Ancestral Armament with the intention of blocking that attack.

However, right at the moment when Kong Shunlian was about to act, Chu Feng suddenly thrust forth his Evil God Sword.

“Roar~~~”

A crimson sword ray was once again shot forth from Chu Feng’s Evil God Sword.

The very next moment, the crimson sword ray collided with the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill unleashed by the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder.

To the crowd’s astonishment, the collision did not end in a loud explosion, nor did it create energy ripples wreaking havoc through the surroundings.

Instead, like a stream assimilating into the sea, it quietly and completely disappeared.

That’s right, it was like a stream assimilating into the sea.

That Utmost Exalted Elder’s Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was devoured, devoured by the Evil God Sword’s sword ray.

At that moment, not only did that crimson sword ray not grow weaker, it instead became more powerful than before.

That scene stunned everyone present.

One should know... that the people involved, with the exception of Chu Feng and Wang Qiang, were all True Immortals.

When even True Immortals were stunned, one could tell how astonishing what had just happened was.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2427 - Bloodline Grand Formation**

“I refuse to believe this.”

That Utmost Exalted Elder did not dodge and flee like the other Utmost Exalted Elders when faced with the incoming sword ray.

Instead, he raised his Ancestral Armament horizontally before him.

“Buzz~~~”

Dazzling golden light shone from the Ancestral Armament. Then, it turned into an enormous ferocious beast.

That ferocious beast was a hundred meters tall and a thousand meters long. It looked like an impenetrable wall as it let out an ear-piercing roar and emitted an invulnerable sensation.

It was as if that ferocious beast was alive, as if it were a living fort.

“That is...”

Kong Shunlian revealed an astonished expression. As a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan, he recognized that martial skill with a single glance.

What that Utmost Exalted Elder used was one of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast.

As its name implied, the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast was not an offensive martial skill, but rather a defensive martial skill.

One could very well imagine how powerful an Ancestral Taboo-level defensive martial skill was.



If one wanted to describe it, then it could be described with two words: absolute defense.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the crimson sword ray landed on the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast.

“Rooooaarr~~~”

The Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast that was known to be an absolute defense actually let out a miserable roar the moment it came in contact with the crimson sword ray.

It was as if a wolf had come across a lion, a ferocious beast of the mortal world encountering a demon from hell. The roar that Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast emitted was not only miserable-sounding, it was also trembling. n-(0V**EL**b1n

As that voice sounded, the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast started to distort. Like the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill before it, it was assimilated into the crimson sword ray.

“Damn it!”

Witnessing that scene, that Utmost Exalted Elder finally realized how bad the situation was. Light immediately flashed under his feet, as he tried to escape.

However, the crimson sword ray was simply too fast. At such a close distance, the crimson sword ray arrived in an instant. Before that Utmost Exalted Elder could fully escape, that crimson sword ray pierced through his left arm.

“Puuu~~~”

Blood sprinkled through the sky. Although that Utmost Exalted Elder had managed to escape, a large chunk of flesh was missing from his left arm.

Most importantly, an injury like that should not be anything serious to a True Immortal.

However, that Utmost Exalted Elder had a very miserable expression on his face. His twisted face was unable to conceal the pain that he was suffering.

Blood was flowing from his wound nonstop and there didn't seem to be any indication of healing.

"That sword is actually that powerful?" Kong Shunlian, that mysterious individual and even Kong Moyu were dumbfounded.

At that moment, the proud and arrogant Kong Moyu finally revealed an expression of panic on his face.

The reason for that was because that was truly no small matter, the martial skill that Utmost Exalted Elder had used was the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast.

The Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast, that overwhelmingly powerful defensive martial skill, was actually completely ineffective before that crimson sword ray. This matter caused him to feel fear toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, he seemed to have finally realized why Grandmaster Prophet said that Chu Feng would bring about the destruction of their Kong Heavenly Clan.

That prophecy was not just some frightening words to scare them. Merely by relying on that sword, Chu Feng seemed to really be able to bring about the destruction of their Kong Heavenly Clan.

"He actually injured a Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder?! He's a True Immortal!" Far away, Zhuge Mingren uttered a cry of alarm.

"Ah? Chu Feng actually injured a True Immortal?!" The crowd were all astonished upon knowing about it. At the same time, they all grew extremely excited.

Although they were very far away from the battlefield, they were still witnesses to the battle.

Today, they were witnessing a matter that could shock the world, something that had never happened in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

That is, a Half Martial Ancestor-level person of the younger generation was fighting against True Immortals and winning against them.

That was something that should be impossible. Yet, it was actually happening at that moment.

As such, how could they not be emotional? How could they not be excited?

“Kong Shunlian, do you not see? This child possesses a Demon Armament, an extremely heaven-defying Demon Armament. He really does possess the power to bring about the destruction of our Kong Heavenly Clan!” Kong Moyu said to Kong Shunlian. He had become extremely emotional.

“What sort of power I possess is my own matter. However, if your Kong Heavenly Clan did not force me to this, why would I end up fighting against you all?” Chu Feng said.

“Enough of your nonsense! Today, regardless of what you say, you absolutely cannot leave here alive!” Kong Moyu shouted angrily. Then, he unleashed an attack.

The mysterious individual did not stop him from attacking Chu Feng this time around. The reason for that was because he was able to tell that Chu Feng could answer it himself without his assistance.

“Roar~~~”

Sure enough, Chu Feng shot forth a thrust with his Evil God Sword again. Then, a crimson sword ray was shot out again.

Like last time, the crimson sword ray directly devoured Kong Moyu’s attack and started to fly toward Kong Moyu.

“Damn it!”

Kong Moyu had experienced how powerful the crimson sword ray was. Thus, how could he possibly hesitate? Immediately, he moved to dodge.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, Chu Feng was unwilling to let him get away. He thrust forth the Evil God Sword repeatedly, and shot consecutive crimson sword rays.

At that moment, it was not only Kong Moyu who was fleeing. The Kong Heavenly Clan’s two other Utmost Exalted Elders were also only able to flee.

Thinking about it, three grand True Immortals were actually forced to flee all over the place by Chu Feng, a mere Half Martial Ancestor.

This scene was truly a bit ridiculous.

“Set up the formation!!!”

Right at that moment, a female’s voice suddenly sounded.

Then, another True Immortal’s oppressive might appeared out of nowhere.

It was Kong Yuehua. Kong Yuehua had suddenly appeared before Kong Moyu.

After Kong Yuehua appeared, the other two Utmost Exalted Elders hurriedly moved to Kong Yuehua’s side.

Seeing Kong Yuehua, Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders said in unison, “Elder Yuehua, you’ve finally decided to show yourself.”

“I am unable to attack my own clansman. However, since that Chu Feng wants to kill you all, I cannot disregard you either,” As Kong Yuehua said those words, she took a profound glance at Kong Shunlian.

Kong Shunlian and that mysterious individual did not reveal much surprise at Kong Yuehua’s appearance.

From this, it could be seen that Kong Yuehua must have been here for a while now. Likely, she had arrived together with Kong Moyu and the others.

Merely, Kong Yuehua was considering former affections, and did not want to attack Kong Shunlian. That was why she had not revealed herself the entire time.

However, Kong Moyu and the others were now in a crisis. As such, she had no choice but to reveal herself.

“That child’s sword is extremely strange. Even when sword rays are shot forth from the sword, it will let out a demonic roar.”

“That is most definitely not an ordinary Demon Armament. Rather, it is a very powerful Demon Armament. We cannot be careless against it.”

“Set up the Bloodline Grand Formation. We will link our origin lives and use the spirit formation to take care of him,” As Kong Yuehua spoke, a body of light appeared from her dantian.

That body of light was very strange. It looked like a living snake moving about through the air and approaching Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders.

“Very well, we’ll use the Bloodline Grand Formation to take care of this animal.”

Kong Moyu and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders did not hesitate. As they spoke, they also emitted bodies of light from their dantian.

Soon, the four bodies of light shining from the four True Immortals interweaved with one another.

The next moment, nine-colored lightning emerged in the eyes of Kong Yuehua and the others.

After the nine-colored lightning appeared, they began to gather at their foreheads.

Soon, a pattern resembling the character ‘Mortal’ appeared on their foreheads.

And now, their auras had become much more powerful than before.

“Lightning Mark?” Chu Feng’s eyes flashed.

“Indeed, it’s the Lightning Mark. After Heavenly Bloodline possessors reach the True Immortal realm, a portion of their Heavenly Bloodline’s power will be sealed off. The weaker the Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique one trains in, the more of their Heavenly Bloodline’s power will be sealed.”

“The Self-Punishing Mysterious Technique that we trained in was the simplest and weakest Mortal Punishment Mysterious Taboo. That is why, after we reach the True Immortal realm, practically all of our Heavenly Bloodline’s power will be sealed off.”

“However, as long as we utilize the special Bloodline Grand Formation, we will be able to activate our Lightning Marks.”

“Merely, the Bloodline Grand Formation is related to our origin life, our bloodlines. It is a heaven-defying method.”

“Every time it is used, the person using it will drain their lifespan. Furthermore, their lifespan will be burned very quickly.”

“To put it simply, although they have successfully activated their Lightning Marks using the Bloodline Grand Formation and unleashed the power of their Lightning Mark once again, they are using their remaining lifespan as the price,” Kong Shunlian explained.

“So that’s the case. They’re truly willing to part with their lives for the sake of killing me.”

“Unfortunately, I fear that they will still not be able to kill me with only this bit of power,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was not boasting. At that moment, the power of the Evil God Sword had been unleashed. As such, he had a rough understanding of how powerful the Evil God Sword was.

At the very least, the Evil God Sword was not something that the four Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders before him could contend against.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2428 - Crimson Gaze**

“What shameless boasting!!!” Kong Moyu shouted angrily and then immediately unleashed an attack.

It was not only him who unleashed an attack, as Kong Yuehua and the other two Utmost Exalted Elders also joined him in attacking Chu Feng.

Furthermore, all four of them used Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

A total of four Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills turned into four lightning dragons that roared with voices capable of penetrating the sky itself as they moved to oppress Chu Feng together.

“Chu Feng, run away!”

Once the four lightning dragons appeared, Kong Shunlian's expression changed enormously.

As a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan, he knew very well how frightening the lightning dragons were.

This Martial Skill that the four Heavenly Immortals had used was named Ancestral Taboo: Lightning Dragon Transformation.

The 'Transformation' was in its name for a major reason. That is, the Ancestral Taboo: Lightning Dragon Transformations could fuse with one another to become an even more powerful martial skill.

"Roar~~~"

Accompanying the dragon roars, as the four lightning dragons galloped toward Chu Feng, they gathered in one location and fused into one.

Not only was this new lightning dragon many times larger than the four before, it was also emitting an aura many times more powerful.

As it roared, it caused vibrations that shook everything.

Not to mention the people on the battlefield, even the bystanders far away felt the violent trembling of its roar.

The bystanders ended up covering their ears. Some among them even activated special methods to block the dragon's roar.

However, even with that being the case, there were still those with low levels of cultivation that ended up shaken, bleeding from all seven of their facial orifices and losing consciousness.

There were even those who were so shaken by the roar that they died on the spot.

From that, one could tell how powerful that lightning dragon was.

"Evil God Sword, go ahead and allow them to experience exactly how powerful you are."

Chu Feng thrust forth the Evil God Sword in his hand once again, shooting out another sword ray.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, a shocking sight occurred.

That crimson sword ray actually changed. Not only did it rapidly increase in size, it also turned into two enormous crimson sharp claws.

The crimson claws ruthlessly grabbed onto the lightning dragon’s body.

“Wuuahh~~~”

At that moment, that astonishingly powerful lightning dragon was actually unable to approach Chu Feng in the slightest. It could only violently flutter its enormous body in midair and let out miserable shrieks.

That’s right, the lightning dragon was letting out miserable shrieks. It was the sort of sound that one would let out when under incomparable pain and misery.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Suddenly, the crimson claws shot forth by the Evil God Sword forcibly tore the lightning dragon to pieces.

Lightning lingered in the sky and scattered about in all directions. The miserable shrieks from the lightning dragon were still echoing.

“This...”

At that moment, not to mention Kong Moyu and the others, even Kong Shunlian and that mysterious individual were filled with fear.

They were able to tell that the sword Chu Feng held in his hand most definitely possessed life.

It had done that deliberately; deliberately tearing the lightning dragon to pieces.

“Did you all really think that you were qualified to contend against me?”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s eyes turned red. The Evil God Sword he held in his hand was suddenly swept across the space before him.



“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In an instant, several crimson sword rays shot forth from the Evil God Sword. Densely packed, they filled the sky. Like a crimson meteor shower, they flew toward Kong Yuehua and the others.

Furthermore, the speed of the sword rays was even faster than before.

“Crap!”

Witnessing that scene, Kong Yuehua and the others all revealed dejected expressions.

The reason for that was because they knew that they would not be able to dodge the incoming sword rays with how close and how fast they were.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

The very next moment, many crimson sword rays pierced through the bodies of Kong Yuehua and the others.

Bringing streams of blood with them, the crimson sword rays exited their bodies and even severed their Bloodline Grand Formation.

Finally, everything ended. That region turned silent for the time being.

“Cough, cough, cough...”

Suddenly, miserable coughing sound shattered the quietness of this place.

It was Kong Yuehua and the others. At this moment, not only were the four of them violently coughing, they were also coughing up blood.

It was not only their mouths that were covered with blood; their bodies were also covered with blood. The reason for that was because their bodies were filled with thousands of holes.

“So powerful, that sword... is so powerful,” Far away, Zhuge Mingren let out another cry of surprise.

“Senior, what has happened now?”

“Exactly who won?”

The crowd asked in succession. Through the narration from Zhuge Mingren earlier, they already came to know that the Kong Heavenly Clan's four Utmost Exalted Elders had unleashed their Bloodline Grand Formation and activated their special Lightning Marks, symbols of their Heavenly Bloodlines, for the sake of killing Chu Feng.

The crowd knew very well what Lightning Marks were. They were methods for Heavenly Bloodline possessors to increase their battle power.

However, upon reaching the True Immortal realm, their Bloodline powers would be sealed. As such, they would not be able to form their Lightning Marks.

Earlier, the four Kong Heavenly Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders had utilized their Bloodline Grand Formation to once again form their Lightning Marks.

That caused the bystanders to become extremely worried about Chu Feng's well-being.

True Immortals with Lightning Marks, that was a very powerful matter.

"Chu Feng won. They were simply unable to contend against Chu Feng."

"And now, they have all been injured by Chu Feng. Furthermore, it seems that it is very difficult for them to heal their wounds. As such, they are very badly injured," Zhuge Mingren was very emotional. It was the first time he had seen such a shaking scene.

"It's actually that powerful?"

After knowing about this matter, the bystanders grew even more emotional.

They all knew that the bodies of True Immortals had already surpassed those of mortals, and could be said to be indestructible and undying. Even if an attack was able to injure them, their bodies would rapidly heal those injuries.

An attack that caused True Immortals to be unable to recover would only mean one thing -- that that attack was too powerful, and greatly surpassed the limits of what a True Immortal's body could withstand.

"Come, kill me, why are you all only standing there?"

Chu Feng's eyes grew more and more red. A dense killing intent was being emitted from his body. Most importantly, that killing intent was actually visible to the naked eye; it was crimson red in color.

The current Chu Feng looked as if he had fused with the crimson clouds in the sky.

Holding the Evil God Sword in his hand, he stepped through the air and slowly moved toward Kong Yuehua and the others.

With each step from Chu Feng, Kong Moyu and the others grew a bit more nervous.

At that moment, Kong Moyu and the others were extremely weak. They were simply unable to contend against Chu Feng anymore.

With Chu Feng moving toward them, they knew what was going to happen to them.

It was not that they did not wish to escape. Merely... a powerful oppressive might was binding them. They did not have the strength to escape.

As for the oppressive might that bound them, it was naturally from the Evil God Sword.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please let it go and spare their lives."

Seeing that Chu Feng was determined to kill, Kong Shunlian hurriedly grabbed his arm.

After all, those four were his clansmen. While he did not wish for his clansmen to kill Chu Feng, he also did not wish for Chu Feng to kill his clansmen.

"What did you say? You want me to spare them? You actually want me to spare them? Them? People who wanted to kill me?" Chu Feng turned around and asked Kong Shunlian coldly.

"....."

When Kong Shunlian saw Chu Feng's current expression, he immediately released his hand from Chu Feng's arm and even moved several steps away.

From Chu Feng's eyes, he saw a frightening gaze that he had never seen before.

At the moment when his eyes met Chu Feng's, he had felt a sensation.

He felt that that was simply not Chu Feng, but rather a demon whose second nature was killing.

Kong Shunlian was not someone who was afraid of death. Yet, the moment he saw Chu Feng's gaze, he felt enormous fear in his heart.

"Do you know what sort of consequence one will suffer if they fail to kill me?" Chu Feng arrived before Kong Moyu and asked him.

"If you want to kill, then go ahead and kill me. If you want to torture, then go ahead and torture me. If this old man begs you once, I will consider you my ancestor," Kong Moyu said loudly.

He knew that he would definitely be killed today. Thus, he had no intention of begging for forgiveness.

"As you wish."

As Chu Feng spoke, he abruptly waved the Evil God Sword he held in his hand. A crimson light flashed past, and Kong Moyu's head was sliced off.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2429 - Assimilation Of Demonic Aura**

Kong Moyu was beheaded. However, he was not dead. His head floated before Chu Feng, and he burst into loud and mocking laughter.

"Ignorant fool, I am a True Immortal. My body is undying and indestructible. Even if you are to behead me, you will not be able to kill me."

"Who said that I've beheaded you for the sake of killing you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Then why did you behead me?" Kong Moyu frowned. From Chu Feng's words, he felt misgivings.

“Don’t be anxious, you’ll come to know,” Chu Feng chuckled. The next moment, his other hand pierced into Kong Moyu’s dantian.

“It’s useless. I’m a True Immortal. Even if you destroy my dantian, you will still not be able to destroy my cultivation,” Kong Moyu thought that Chu Feng would do something to him. However, after seeing that what Chu Feng did was still common practice, he started to mock Chu Feng again.

Only other True Immortals knew how powerful they truly were. Thus, Kong Moyu was very confident that Chu Feng’s methods would not be able to kill him.

After thinking that, he became completely confident. After all, Chu Feng was only able to confront them by relying on his Demon Armament.

However, it remained that he was a True Immortal. While Chu Feng possessed the Demon Armament, he did not possess the cultivation. Thus, Kong Moyu felt that Chu Feng might not necessarily be able to kill him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored Kong Moyu. Instead, he said, “Milady Queen, do you wish to see what a True Immortal’s source energy tastes like?”

Naturally, Chu Feng’s words were meant toward Egg. Merely, he did not say those words in his heart, but rather spoke them out loud.

Thus, everyone, including Kong Moyu, heard what Chu Feng said.

“I do, of course I do.”

Her Lady Queen nodded her head repeatedly in excitement. She even involuntarily extended her little tongue to lick her sexy lips. It was truly an adorable and enchanting sight.

How could she not want to taste a True Immortal’s source energy?

“Haha, so you wanted to have your world spirit refine my source energy?”

“Chu Feng, it’s not that I am looking down on you. If you were a True Immortal, then perhaps you might be able to accomplish that. However, you are only relying on the power of a Demon Armament to be able to contend against me right now. What makes you think you’ll be able to refine my source energy?”

“You should know that I’m a True Immortal. My body is different from that of ordinary mortals. With merely your Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivation, you wouldn’t even know where my source energy is,” Kong Moyu mocked Chu Feng again.

“Is that so?” Chu Feng chuckled. He said, “Isn’t it here?”

“Buzz~~~”

Once Chu Feng’s voice landed, a boundless suction power was emitted from Chu Feng’s palms and enveloped Kong Moyu’s body.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The next moment, Kong Moyu let out an incomparably miserable scream.

“How... how is this possible? How... how did you a-accomplish this? No... no... no...!!!!!!”

Kong Moyu let out a snarl of irreconciliation. The reason for that was because his source energy was being refined by Chu Feng.

“Not only am I able to find your source energy, I am also able to let you be in so much pain that you’d wish you were dead,” Chu Feng’s smile grew denser and denser.

Merely, not only was Chu Feng’s smile strange, it was also very sinister. Chu Feng had never had that sort of smile on his face before. It was as if... this was not Chu Feng at all.

“Stop! Stop!!!” Kong Moyu’s face was distorted. Even his face started to shiver.

Not only was his True Immortal source energy being refined by Chu Feng, he was also suffering from a pain that he had never suffered from before. That sort of pain felt truly unbearable for him.

“You want me to stop? Beg me,” Chu Feng said.

“.....” Evidently, Kong Moyu did not wish to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness. Thus, he clenched his teeth and said no more.

Chu Feng seemed to have already expected Kong Moyu's reaction. He was still smiling as he continued to stare at Kong Moyu. It was as if he was waiting for Kong Moyu to give in.

At that moment, the others present were all stunned. They were confused as to exactly how Chu Feng was able to accomplish that how he was able to bring Kong Moyu such overwhelming pain.

After all, Chu Feng was using his own abilities, and not the Demon Armament to pierce into Kong Moyu's body.

Could it be that Chu Feng did not need the Demon Armament, and possessed this sort of power himself?

Kong Moyu's face grew more and more distorted. His expression changed unceasingly. Finally, he opened his mouth and used an even more trembling and weaker voice to say, "I... I beg you, p-please spare me, please s-spare me."

Kong Moyu began to actually beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

At that moment, Kong Yuehua, Kong Shunlian and the other were all stunned.

They had known Kong Moyu since when they were children, and knew that he had always been an extremely stubborn individual. They had never seen him beg someone for forgiveness before.

Yet now, Kong Moyu was actually begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

"Haha..."

However, after Kong Moyu begged for forgiveness, Chu Feng's smile remained unchanged. It was as if he did not see this at all.

Thus, Chu Feng continued to refine Kong Moyu's source energy. He did not lessen his torment of Kong Moyu.

"Chu Feng, I've already begged you for forgiveness, why are you not stopping?!!!"

"Stop! Stop immediately!"

"Exactly what do you want me to do?"

“Do you even have integrity?!”

Kong Moyu let out an incomparably furious snarl.

However, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even stronger. He said, “I don’t have to be sincere towards someone as despicable as you.”

After he finished saying those words, the suction emitted from Chu Feng’s palm grew even stronger, and Kong Moyu let out even more miserable screams.

His source energy was rapidly being sucked out and refined by Her Lady Queen.

“Chu Feng, just release him,” At that moment, Kong Shunlian started to entreat Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored him. He did not plan to stop at all.

“Noo!!!!”

Finally, Kong Moyu let out a final scream. That scream was so loud that he shouted himself hoarse. Then, he grew quiet.

He died... A True Immortal was dead. He died after his source energy was completely absorbed and refined.

“Chu Feng, he, he killed the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder, Kong Moyu.”

“A True Immortal has fallen. He was killed by Chu Feng.”

Far away, Zhuge Mingren saw everything, and let out a cry of alarm.

After finding out about it, all of the bystanders revealed faces of disbelief.

After all, the one that had died was a True Immortal!!!

“It’s your turn next.”

After killing Kong Moyu, Chu Feng did not plan to stop. Instead, he turned his gaze to Kong Yuehua and began to walk toward her.



“Chu Feng, stop!”

In response, Kong Shunlian shouted. He held his Ancestral Armament and rushed toward Chu Feng. He was planning to stop Chu Feng by force.

However, Chu Feng raised his arm, and a red stream of gaseous flames was emitted from Chu Feng’s arm.

That red gaseous flames was incomparably ferocious. It forcibly knocked Kong Shunlian away just as he was about to reach Chu Feng.

“Crap, it’s the assimilation of the demonic aura.”

Seeing that scene, Her Lady Queen’s heart tightened.

Earlier, Chu Feng had said himself that he could only use the Evil God Sword.

However, it was now evident that it was not only the Evil God Sword itself, but also Chu Feng who possessed the Evil God Sword’s power.

With the understanding Her Lady Queen had of Chu Feng, she knew that he would not attack Kong Shunlian no matter what.

Thus, there was only a single possibility for it. That was that Chu Feng had already been invaded by the Evil God Sword. Not only had he received the Evil God Sword’s power, he was also being eroded by the demonic nature of the Evil God Sword.

A Chu Feng like that would be very dangerous. The reason for that was because while Chu Feng possessed emotions, the Evil God Sword did not.

Chu Feng might end up unleashing a massacre afterwards. Not only would it be dangerous for the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, it would also be dangerous for Kong Shunlian and Wang Qiang.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”

Sure enough, it was as Her Lady Queen expected, after Chu Feng knocked Kong Shunlian flying, Chu Feng did not bother to take a single glance at him. With overwhelming killing intent and his Evil God Sword in hand, Chu Feng began to walk toward Kong Yuehua one step at a time.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a golden flash of light suddenly swept past Chu Feng from behind. It flew toward Kong Yuehua and enveloped her.

It was that copper bowl, Kong Shunlian's origin life treasure.

Kong Shunlian had moved his copper bowl from Wang Qiang and enveloped Kong Yuehua with it.

"Are you insistent on hindering me?" Chu Feng finally looked at Kong Shunlian.

However, Chu Feng's gaze had completely changed right now. There was not a single trace of emotion in the gaze with which he looked at Kong Shunlian. It was as if Kong Shunlian was a stranger.

"Kong Shunlian, get away from here. Don't worry about us. He will really kill you."

Kong Yuehua had also noticed the abnormality in Chu Feng's behavior. She started to urge Kong Shunlian to leave, and tried hard to move her body. She wanted to walk out of Kong Shunlian's origin life treasure that had enveloped her body and was protecting her.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right after Kong Yuehua struggled out of the origin life treasure, the origin life treasure immediately moved and enveloped Kong Yuehua again.

Naturally, it was Kong Shunlian who was operating his origin life treasure.

"Chu Feng, if you want to kill her, you must kill me first," Kong Shunlian said to Chu Feng resolutely.

Kong Shunlian was acting the same way he had toward Kong Moyu and the others earlier.

He would not allow the Kong Heavenly Clan to kill Chu Feng. But by the same account, he would not allow Chu Feng to kill the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

Earlier, when Chu Feng had killed Kong Moyu, he had been unable to react in time. However, now, he was able to react.

Thus, even if he must risk his aged life, he would still protect Kong Yuehua.

It would be the same as how he had protected Chu Feng and Wang Qiang from the Kong Heavenly Clan earlier.

“Did you really think that you could hinder me?” Chu Feng asked Kong Shunlian. Not only were Chu Feng’s eyes blood red, but his voice was also exceptionally ice-cold.

“I know that I cannot stop you now. However, even if that is the case, I still cannot watch with folded arms. Come, since you insist on killing, kill me first.”

After saying those words, Kong Shunlian closed his eyes. He was prepared to face death.

“B-Brother, c-calm down. T-That is Senior Kong Shunlian, y-you m-must not kill him.”

Wang Qiang also started to urge Chu Feng against it. The reason for that was because he had also realized that Chu Feng might be controlled by the Demon Armament and lost his reason.

In that sort of situation, Chu Feng might really end up killing Kong Shunlian.

“Hah...”

Suddenly, Chu Feng burst into laughter. Merely, that laughter was very sinister and strange. One could not determine exactly what Chu Feng was thinking.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 2430 - Great Catastrophe -  
Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2430 - Great  
Catastrophe**

**Chapter 2430 - Great Catastrophe**

Suddenly, Chu Feng looked at Wang Qiang. He said, "Rest assured, I will not kill him. The reason for that is because his Origin Life Treasure is simply unable to stop me."

After saying those words, Chu Feng thrust the Evil God Sword he held in his hand toward Kong Yuehua.

"Roar~~~"

A crimson sword ray shot forth with a shocking sound akin to the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves.

The crimson sword ray streaked through the sky and accurately landed on the Origin Life Treasure covering Kong Yuehua.

"Boom~~~"

An ear-piercing explosion was heard. Then, golden light began to radiate all around, and the copper bowl appeared. Merely, at that moment, the copper bowl was like the golden light; it had been shattered into countless pieces and scattered in all directions.

Kong Shunlian's Origin Life Treasure was actually destroyed by Chu Feng with a single sword thrust.

One should know that this Origin Life Treasure was said to be indestructible unless Kong Shunlian was killed.

However, Chu Feng had not attacked Kong Shunlian. Instead, he had directly attacked the Origin Life Treasure. Just like that, Chu Feng broke through the defense of the Origin Life Treasure. As such, how could the crowd not be astonished?

"Puu~~~"

At the same time as his Origin Life Treasure was destroyed, Kong Shunlian vomited a mouthful of blood.

After vomiting that mouthful of blood, Kong Shunlian's complexion instantly became pale. He started to lose his balance, and began to sway left and right in midair.

In merely an instant, Kong Shunlian appeared to have aged tens of years. He simply appeared like a person on his deathbed.

“S-S-Senior K-Kong, a-are you a-alright?” Wang Qiang walked toward Kong Shunlian and supported him.

At the same time, that mysterious individual had also arrived at Kong Shunlian’s side.

However, Chu Feng, who had shattered Kong Shunlian’s Origin Life Treasure, did not continue to attack Kong Yuehua. Instead, he stood there, motionless.

To be exact, he was not standing there motionlessly. The reason for that was because the arm with which he held the Evil God Sword was trembling violently.

“Damn it,” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. He revealed a painful expression.

Then, he looked at the Evil God Sword he held in his hand and asked, “Why are you continuously instilling killing intent into me to affect my wisdom?”

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, a strange laughter entered his ears.

“Brat, they are planning to kill you. Don’t tell me that you’re planning to spare them.”

“Kill!!!”

“Exterminate their entire clan! Only like that will you be able to establish your might!” That voice continued to resound in Chu Feng’s ears. It was only Chu Feng that could hear that voice, the voice of the Evil God Sword.

“Today, Senior Kong Shunlian risked his life to save me. And now, he is putting his life on the line to stop me. I cannot injure him,” Chu Feng said.

“What relationship does his life and death have with you? If he plans to stop you, you should just kill him,” The Evil God Sword said.

“Senior Kong Shunlian has shown kindness and grace towards me. How can I kill him?” Chu Feng said.

“Soft-hearted. Since you cannot bear to kill them, I will help you kill them today,” After the Evil God Sword finished saying those words, Chu Feng once again felt wave after wave of killing intent pouring into his body.

That killing intent was too powerful. It was on the verge of completely swallowing Chu Feng’s reasoning. Chu Feng found it very difficult to remain calm now. His heart was filled with hatred and killing intent. At this moment, he only had one thing in mind -- kill all of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen.

“Milady Queen, I... I am being controlled by this Demon Armament, help me, help me dispel this killing intent,” Sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng turned to ask Her Lady Queen for help.

“Chu Feng, it’s not that I don’t want to help you. Rather, I am powerless against something like this.”

“Furthermore, to tell the truth, even if I’m able to help you, I would choose not to help you. I feel that these Kong Heavenly Clan’s old farts deserve to be killed, that the Kong Heavenly Clan should be exterminated.”

“If you fear losing control and harming those that are close to you, it’s best you tell Wang Qiang and the others to leave hurriedly,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Damn it,” Chu Feng’s eyes turned red. His anger soared, and his entire body started to tremble. It was as if he was making a very difficult decision.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. He extended his hand toward Kong Yuehua.

“Stop!!!” Seeing this, Kong Shunlian let out a loud yet hoarse shout.

Unfortunately, as he was already seriously injured, he was unable to do anything at all.

As for Kong Yuehua, she was also already seriously injured by Chu Feng. As such, she was powerless to do anything herself.

Thus, she closed her eyes and prepared herself for death.

To Wang Qiang and the others, they felt that Kong Yuehua would also undoubtedly be killed.

“Woosh~~~”

However, after Chu Feng grabbed Kong Yuehua, he did not kill her. Instead, he tossed her to Kong Shunlian.

This scene was something that no one had anticipated!!!

“This is all I can do! You all, leave immediately! If you continue to stay here, I might end up killing you all!!!” Chu Feng shouted at Kong Shunlian and the others.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s long hair was fluttering in the sky, and he was emitting overwhelming killing intent.

His entire body was covered with crimson gaseous flames that were reflecting the crimson clouds in the sky. At a glance, he simply did not appear like a human at all. Rather, he appeared more like a great demon.

“Let’s go. Chu Feng is being controlled by that Demon Armament. Soon, he will not even recognize us.”

At that moment, Wang Qiang and the others were able conclude that Chu Feng was affected by the Demon Armament, and that his conduct and deeds were not really what he wanted to do.

“Go!!!” Seeing that Kong Shunlian and the others were still hesitating, Chu Feng let out a loud shout.

After that loud shout was heard, a powerful energy rippled swept forth. Even True Immortals were blown away.

“Master, I understand your intentions. Rest assured, I will definitely protect them.”

The mysterious individual realized Chu Feng’s desire. He grabbed Kong Shunlian, Kong Yuehua and Wang Qiang and rushed to leave.

After Kong Yuehua and the others left, Chu Feng looked to the Evil God Sword in his hand. He said, “Must we really do this?”

“Tsk, tsk. Boy, let yourself go. This Evil God guarantees that no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will dare bully you again after today,” The Evil God Sword’s voice sounded again.

“Heh...” At that moment, the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth lifted into a smile. It was a very frightening smile.

No one knew whether the smile belonged to Chu Feng or the Evil God.

“Woosh~~~”

After that, Chu Feng suddenly waved the Evil God Sword he held in his hand. Immediately, crimson rays swept past the other two Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder’s heads, beheading them.

Then, Chu Feng raised his hand, and those two Utmost Exalted Elders let out miserable screams.

Merely, they only let out a single scream. The reason for that was because they were immediately killed, and their source energies were devoured by Chu Feng.

Then, Chu Feng spread open his hand. Including Kong Moyu, the three Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders’ heads were sucked toward Chu Feng’s hand. With the three heads in his hand, Chu Feng rapidly flew toward the direction of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Chu Feng’s coming, he... couldn’t possibly be planning to kill us, right?” Seeing Chu Feng flying over, Zhuge Mingren and the other bystanders all revealed frightened expressions.

Zhuce Mingren had seen all that had happened earlier. As such, the crowd already knew that Chu Feng’s killing intent had been aroused. As such, they were truly afraid that Chu Feng would kill them.

After all, in a short period of time, three True Immortals had already fallen by Chu Feng’s hands.

“Woosh~~~”

However, Chu Feng flashed past them. He did not attack the bystanders. Instead, he was directly flying toward the Kong Heavenly Clan.

However, the overwhelming killing intent emitted by Chu Feng caused the crowd’s hair to stand on end. Some people were so scared that their legs grew weak.



Everyone was frightened by Chu Feng.

After a moment of panic, someone turned to ask Zhuge Mingren, “Senior Zhuge, do you know... what little friend Chu Feng is planning to do?”

After all, only Zhuge Mingren knew the full details as to what happened.

Zhuce Mingren sighed. He looked to the direction of the Kong Heavenly Clan and said, “I fear that today a great catastrophe will befall the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2431 - Exterminating The Kong Heavenly Clan**

Inside the Kong Heavenly Clan. The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was still inside that palace hall. There were still a lot of Kong Heavenly Clan elders gathered in the palace hall.

“Lord Clan Chief, could it be that some sort of accident has occurred?” Someone asked worriedly.

After all, the life and death of Chu Feng concerned their Kong Heavenly Clan’s continued existence. Thus, they were very scared of failure.

“You all can rest assured. I believe that Elder Kong Shunlian will definitely not betray our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“Even if he really cannot steel his heart to kill Chu Feng, Kong Moyu, Kong Yuehua and the others will definitely not show any mercy. Chu Feng is but a member of the younger generation, he is but someone with a cultivation of Half Martial Ancestor. With our Kong Heavenly Clan’s five Utmost Exalted Elders after him, he will definitely die,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was confident that Chu Feng would be killed.

After all, for one insignificant member of the younger generation, they had dispatched all five of their Kong Heavenly Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders to deal with him.

One should know that they were five True Immortal-level experts!!!

However, it could also be determined from those words that it was actually the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief who had ordered Kong Moyu and the others to secretly follow Chu Feng.

This Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was truly an astute and circumspect individual. Even though he kept saying that he trusted Kong Shunlian, he actually did not trust Kong Shunlian at all. If he did, why would he dispatch four other Utmost Exalted Elders to tail him?

"What Lord Clan Chief says is correct," After hearing what their Lord Clan Chief said, the Kong Heavenly Clan's elders present all revealed relaxed smiles.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right at that moment, ear-piercing rumbles sounded from outside the palace hall.

"Rumble~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

.....

The rumbles echoed nonstop. Even the palace hall itself started to tremble violently.

"What's going on?"

Sensing that the situation was amiss, the Kong Heavenly Clan's elders, led by their Clan Chief, all flew out of the palace hall to inspect the situation outside.

When they arrived outside of the palace hall, they all revealed stunned expressions.

The Kong Heavenly Clan, that vast and boundless colossus, already had countless palaces destroyed, and countless clansmen killed. **noVe/IB(1n**

The sounds of the collapse of the palaces, the sounds of the flattening of mountains and the screams of their dying clansmen filled the entire Kong Heavenly Clan.

It was a truly appalling scene of devastation!!!

As for all this, it was caused by a person standing in the sky.

That person was holding a crimson sword in his hand. With each wave of the sword, a crimson slash shot forth.

When the crimson slashes descended from the sky, no one was able to stop them. With each slash, a path of utter destruction was left behind.

Countless buildings and palaces were destroyed with each slash. Countless Kong Heavenly Clan clansmen were killed with each slash.

“Who dares come attack our Kong Heavenly Clan?! You’re courting death!!!”

Seeing that scene, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief raised his hand and shot forth a punch. His rank two True Immortal-level martial power carried with it a might of absolute destruction as it was shot forth toward the figure in the sky.

His punch was extremely powerful; it was absolutely destructive.

As that individual standing in the sky was already attacking the Kong Heavenly Clan, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not care about who that person might be, and sent forth a fatal attack from the get-go. He planned to directly kill his opponent.

“Buzz~~~”

However, facing the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, this rank two True Immortal’s attack, the individual standing in the sky only waved the red sword in his hand and easily neutralized the incoming attack.

“How could this be?” Seeing his own attack neutralized, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately had a change in expression.

“That guy?!” When even the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was shocked, the elders had even greater astonishment on their faces.

One should know that the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was a rank two True Immortal. Not only was he the strongest existence in the Kong Heavenly Clan, he was also one of the strongest existences in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Exactly who was it that was able to easily block the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's attack?

"You've finally decided to show yourself?"

Right at that moment, the person standing in the sky turned his gaze to the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. There was a slight bit of mockery in his voice.

As the person standing in the sky stopped his attacks, the energy ripples started to gradually vanish. As such, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan were able to clearly see the appearance of the man in the sky.

"It's him?!!!!"

However, upon seeing the appearance of the man in the sky, the expressions of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others of the Kong Heavenly Clan all changed enormously.

The reason for that was because they had seen that the person in the sky was Chu Feng.

They had thought about many possibilities for who that individual in the sky might be...

They had felt that it might be an expert of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

They had felt that it might be someone from the Infant Soul Sect who came to attack their Kong Heavenly Clan.

They had even felt that it might be an expert from an Upper Realm.

Yet, they never thought that the person that was bringing about such destruction and devastation to their Kong Heavenly Clan, the person that was able to easily block their Lord Clan Chief's attack, was actually Chu Feng, that person of the younger generation, Chu Feng!!!

At that moment, Chu Feng was standing in the sky and holding a crimson sword in his right hand.

That sword was truly dazzling and extremely domineering. Together with the frightening crimson sea of clouds in the sky, they were reflecting one another.

Even though the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan were very shocked, they had to admit that the current Chu Feng brought forth an enormous sense of oppression and unease within them.

“Chu Feng is actually alive? Could it be that Lord Utmost Exalted Elders failed?”

There were people among the Kong Heavenly Clansmen that started to worry about the safety of their five Utmost Exalted Elders. After all, those five were the strongest battle power of their Kong Heavenly Clan apart from their Lord Clan Chief.

“Heavens! In his hand are...!”

Suddenly, many Kong Heavenly Clansmen let out a cry of surprise. They just discovered that Chu Feng was carrying three heads in his left hand.

After seeing those three heads, countless Kong Heavenly Clansmen started to cry bitterly. There were even people who were so frightened that they sat powerlessly on the ground. Some even lost consciousness on the spot.

The reason for that was because they managed to clearly discern those three heads. Those three heads belonged to their Kong Heavenly Clan’s three Utmost Exalted Elders.

“Chu Feng, you killed our Kong Heavenly Clan’s three elders?!” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked furiously.

Not only was his voice filled with anger, it was also filled with overwhelming killing intent. His voice echoed for a very long time.

Although it was merely a single sentence, it was sufficient to show how furious the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was.

“You ordered them to kill me, why can’t I kill them?”

“Truth be told, not only will I kill them today, I will also kill everyone in your Kong Heavenly Clan. This is the consequence of making an enemy of me,” Chu Feng said in an emphatic manner. He had a smile on his face the entire time. It was a very frightening smile.

“In that case, you really did kill them?!” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s expression turned increasingly furious. Even his body started to tremble.

He was not trembling out of fear. Rather, it was out of anger. His anger had already reached its limit. He was on the verge of losing control.

Originally, he did not believe that Chu Feng had been the one to kill the three Utmost Exalted Elders. After all, they were only three heads. Those were not sufficient to prove that the three Utmost Exalted Elders were already dead.

Yet, Chu Feng made the declaration that he had killed the three Utmost Exalted Elders. As such, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had no choice but to believe they had really been killed.

After all, Chu Feng was able to easily block his attack earlier. This signified that Chu Feng... possessed the strength to kill the three Utmost Exalted Elders.

“I’ve said it already. Today, I will exterminate everyone in your Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“And you... you will only be able to look on helplessly.”

“Furthermore, I will also tell you this. This was all brought on by you yourself,” Chu Feng said.

“What arrogant boasting!!!”

“I will dismember you into ten thousand pieces!!!” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted furiously. Then, he soared into the sky.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was holding a curved blade in each hand. His curved blades were each one and half meters long. They were both blue, and seemed to have been made from gemstones.

They were two Ancestral Armaments. Furthermore, their quality was superb.

After those two Ancestral Armaments appeared, the aura of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief grew even more powerful!!!

He looked down upon all others, and considered everything to be beneath him. It was as if he was the ruler of this region.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2432 - Scram Out Of My Body**

“Boom~~~”

The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had unleashed his attack. Drawing help from the power of his two Ancestral Armaments, he shot forth a slash.

That slash was blue in color. It was formed by two intersecting slashes. It didn’t shake space nor shatter the earth.

However, that slash was extremely powerful. That slash was a Taboo Martial Skill, an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill.

This Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had unleashed an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill from the very start. His intention was clear: he wanted to quickly kill Chu Feng so that Chu Feng could not cause further damage to their Kong Heavenly Clan.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng waved the Evil God Sword and shot forth a crimson slash, easily neutralizing the incoming blue slash sent forth by the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“How could this be?!”

Witnessing that scene, not to mention the others, even the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed an expression of shock.

Although the slash he sent forth was not his strongest attack, it was still a very powerful attack.

Yet, it was so easily neutralized by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he was shocked to discover that when his Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill collided with Chu Feng’s crimson slash, it was absorbed by Chu Feng’s crimson slash in addition to being neutralized by it.

That, was simply too frightening. It caused him to become subconsciously aware that he would be no match for Chu Feng, absolutely no match at all.

But, Chu Feng was merely a person of the younger generation, a mere Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, how could it be possible for him to not be a match for Chu Feng?

“This guy, how could he possess such power?”

At that moment, panic appeared on the previously malevolent face of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

As one of the few most powerful existences in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he rarely ever revealed such an expression.

Yet now, before Chu Feng, a person of the younger generation, he actually revealed such an expression.

The reason for that was because he realized that the person standing before him might not only be a person of the younger generation. In addition to that, it was very likely that Chu Feng was someone that he could not defeat.

“It’s that weapon! Exactly what is that weapon?!!!!”

Soon, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief realized the cause of it. He felt that it was very likely that the source was that crimson sword Chu Feng held in his hand.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng unleashed his attack. Holding the Evil God Sword, he rapidly flew toward the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Roar~~~”

Abruptly, the Evil God Sword was rapidly thrust forth. Immediately, a sound akin to the wailing of ghosts and howling of wolves could be heard.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Several crimson sword rays filled the sky. Like a rainstorm, they moved to pierce the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Haaahhh!!!!”



The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a loud shout. Then, an enormous ferocious beast appeared out of thin air, surrounding him.

It was the Kong Heavenly Clan's defensive Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill, the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast.

Merely, compared to the Utmost Exalted Elder that Chu Feng had killed before, the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast unleashed by the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was several times stronger.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

The very next moment, the crimson sword rays descended. Not only did the crimson sword rays easily penetrate the Ancestral Taboo: Guardian Beast, leaving it beyond recognition, many of the crimson sword rays even managed to pierce through the body of the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually suffered the same fate as the three Utmost Exalted Elders.

Although he was a rank two True Immortal, he was still powerless to resist Chu Feng's attack.

“Lord Clan Chief!!!”

At that moment, the complexions of everyone from the Kong Heavenly Clan turned ashen.

The person in the sky was their Kong Heavenly Clan's strongest expert.

Yet, even he was defeated by Chu Feng, and seriously injured on top of that.

It signified that no one in their Kong Heavenly Clan would be able to stop Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a pale complexion. His body was covered with blood as he half kneeled midair after suffering very serious injuries.

Not to mention continuing to fight against Chu Feng, the current him did not even have the strength to stand up.

Merely, he was filled with irreconciliation. He looked at Chu Feng and said, "You... exactly who are you?"

"Who am I?"

"Am I not Chu Feng?"

"I am someone who your Kong Heavenly Clan wanted to kill even though I possessed no hatred nor grievances with your Kong Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said those words filled with mockery.

"I am the one who made that decision. If you possess complaints in your heart, you can kill me. However, if it's possible... please spare our Kong Heavenly Clan." The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Hahahaha..."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng burst into loud laughter.

It was a very frantic and frightening laughter. It was as if that laughter was simply not a human's laughter at all. Hearing that laugh, one would feel extremely scared and tremble with fear.

"Rest assured, I will kill you. However, before that, I will have you personally witness the destruction of your Kong Heavenly Clan by my hands."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his lips were once again raised into a strange smile. Following that, he waved the Evil God Sword he held in his hand.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Sounds of the air being sliced through were accompanied by sounds akin to the wailing of ghosts and the howling of wolves.

This time around, the crimson sword rays were not aimed toward the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, they once again descended upon the buildings of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, screams and explosions sounded nonstop.

Seemingly as if this was not satisfactory, Chu Feng directly descended onto the ground and began to personally kill the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan.

All those that encountered Chu Feng, regardless of their cultivation, were all beheaded by Chu Feng with a single slash from his sword.

The speed of Chu Feng's sword was simply too fast, and the speed of Chu Feng's movements were also too fast. Even though he was only killing a single person with each slash of his sword, several thousands were killed by him in merely a split second.

Blood splattered everywhere. The Kong Heavenly Clansmen did not even have the time to scream before they were killed by Chu Feng.

Most importantly, the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were powerless to stop the situation.

At that moment, Chu Feng was like a fierce tiger that was moving among a flock of sheep. To Chu Feng, the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were akin to sheep waiting for slaughter.

As such, he could kill them as much as he wanted!!!

“Haha...”

Seeing that his own clansmen were dying by Chu Feng's hand nonstop, the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief actually started laughing.

Merely, it was a very tragic and pitiful laughter. It was the bitter laughter of powerlessness.

“It seems that Grandmaster Prophet's prophecy was right.”

“Our Kong Heavenly Clan is indeed going to be destroyed by Chu Feng. Merely, never would I have thought that the reason why Chu Feng attacked our Kong Heavenly Clan is actually because of us. It is us who forced Chu Feng to eliminate us.”

The Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief muttered as he laughed bitterly.

He knew that there was no one that could stop Chu Feng today, that their Kong Heavenly Clan was destined to be exterminated.

Merely, he was filled with regret. He regretted not listening to Kong Shunlian, and deciding instead to kill Chu Feng, someone who did not possess any

hatred or grievance against their Kong Heavenly Clan, merely because of a prophecy.

It was because they wanted to eliminate Chu Feng that they ended up infuriating Chu Feng, causing him to attack their Kong Heavenly Clan.

It was all his mistake. Merely... it was already too late.

“Ancestors, I, Kong Jitian, am a sinner. Because of my mistaken decisions, I have brought about the destruction of our Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“I am unable to redeem myself, and can only apologize with my death,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief kneeled in midair with both his knees. Although he was extremely weak, he once again held up the two blades in his hands. However, the two blades were pointed toward himself.

This Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was actually planning to commit suicide.

“Clank~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng, who was openly slaughtering the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan, suddenly stopped.

The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief also noticed the change. Thus, he looked over.

At that moment, Chu Feng was still standing there. He had a murderous appearance on his face, and his hand was still holding onto the Evil God Sword.

The Evil God Sword in his hand was pointed at a person. As for that person, he was not someone powerful. He was merely a person of the Kong Heavenly Clan’s younger generation, Kong Zheng.

At that moment, tears stained Kong Zheng’s face. His body was trembling, and his complexion was pale. One could see his crumbled heart from his outward appearance.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, Kong Zheng kneeled onto the ground.

“Chu Feng, I beg of you, please stop!!!”

“I don’t know why you have decided to slaughter us. But, even if our Kong Heavenly Clan has let you down, please, please spare us this once.”

“After all, many of our Kong Heavenly Clansmen are innocent.”

Kong Zheng was crying with incomparable suffering as he begged Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

The very next moment, the sword Chu Feng held in his hand started to tremble violently.

Chu Feng’s previously murderous expression started to become complicated. It was as if he wanted to kill Kong Zheng, but also didn’t want to kill Kong Zheng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted furiously, “Insolent fool! I am killing them for your own good, why are you stopping me?!”

After that voice sounded, the earth started to violently rupture, and the sky started to tremble.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan were all stunned. They all thought that Chu Feng was saying those words toward Kong Zheng.

However, Kong Zheng was also a member of the Kong Heavenly Clan. How could it be for Kong Zheng’s good to kill the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan?

The moment when Chu Feng said his next sentence, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan were all completely stunned.

“I will not allow you to kill another person. Get the hell out of my body,” Chu Feng said furiously.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2433 - Seizing Body**

“Insolent fool! I am helping you. Yet you dare scold me?”

“If it wasn’t for this Evil God lending my power to you, you would’ve already been dead. How could you possibly be able to act so mighty now?”

A voice entered Chu Feng’s ears. This voice was something that only Chu Feng could hear; it was the Evil God Sword’s voice.

The Evil God Sword did not have any hint of anger as it said those words. Rather, its tone was filled with mockery.

“I said scram so you should just scram. I am the one who will determine my own affairs. How could I allow you to control my body?” Chu Feng said.

“Boy, don’t be incapable of differentiating good from bad. If I am to retrieve my power from you right now, do you think you’ll be able to leave here alive?”

“You do not want to eliminate the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, if my power is not protecting you, do you think they’ll let you get away?” The Evil God Sword asked.

“Enough of your nonsense. From this point on, I refuse to allow you to use my body to kill another person,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, I’ll retrieve my power and let you meet a tragic death,” After the Evil God Sword finished saying those words, it planned to actually retrieve its power.

However, it soon let out a surprised voice, “You... you’re actually stopping me?”

The Evil God Sword was very surprised to discover that it was unable to retrieve the power that it had given to Chu Feng.

“You’re my weapon. Thus, you should be used by me. Don’t forget that I am your master,” Chu Feng said.

At this moment, the Evil God Sword had invaded Chu Feng’s body and indirectly gained control over Chu Feng’s body with its overwhelming killing intent. This had caused Chu Feng’s heart to be affected, which in turn led him to unleash a massacre.

Earlier, Kong Zheng had stood before Chu Feng. Kong Zheng was someone that Chu Feng knew. Although they had conflicted with one another, Chu Feng really did not wish to kill Kong Zheng.

This allowed Chu Feng to regain his rationality. The reason why the Evil God Sword was violently trembling earlier was because Chu Feng was putting forth a great effort to break away from the killing intent the Evil God Sword had instilled into him.

Chu Feng did not wish to continue with his massacre. Even if the Kong Heavenly Clan had been unjust toward him, he felt that he should not massacre and exterminate the entire Kong Heavenly Clan. After all, there were a lot of Kong Heavenly Clansmen who did not know anything at all, and did not harbor any malice toward Chu Feng. In fact, there were even many people from the younger generation who adored Chu Feng and viewed him as their idol.

If Chu Feng hadn't been affected by the Evil God Sword's killing intent, he would definitely not have killed this many innocent Kong Heavenly Clansmen.

And now, Chu Feng no longer wanted to continue with the massacre. However, he also knew that if the Evil God Sword was to retrieve its power, he would end up dying here.

While he might have spared the Kong Heavenly Clan, the Kong Heavenly Clan would definitely not spare him.

Thus, Chu Feng controlled the Evil God Sword's power with his own willpower. He made it so that he could continue to use the Evil God Sword's power.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng soared into the sky and began to fly toward the distance. In the blink of an eye, he had completely disappeared.

“He... he really left?!!!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had left, the people of the Kong Heavenly Clan heaved sighs of relief. However, the fear in their hearts was unable to be pacified.

Although Chu Feng had left, the crimson clouds that covered the sky were still present. It was like a sharp blade placed right above their heads, making them feeling extremely uneasy, and think that they could be killed by Chu Feng at any moment.

However, after Chu Feng left, the crimson clouds also began to gradually vanish. The overwhelming killing intent that filled the area also started to dissipate.

It was only then that they were able to believe that Chu Feng had really left.

Merely, the current Kong Heavenly Clan was an utter mess. In merely a short moment, close to half of all of the Kong Heavenly Clan's buildings were destroyed, and a third of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were killed by Chu Feng.

Fortunately, many of the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were away from the Kong Heavenly Clan. Else... their losses would have been even more disastrous.

“Lord Clan Chief!!!”

At this moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan's various elders soared into the sky and supported the Kong Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who was kneeling in the sky.

“Lord Clan Chief, that Chu Feng... how could he possess such power?”

“Fortunately, he left. Else, our Kong Heavenly Clan might really have ended up being extinguished by him.”

“Lord Clan Chief, it would appear that our Kong Heavenly Clan's five Utmost Exalted Elders have all died by Chu Feng's hand. Today, we have truly suffered extremely disastrous losses.”

At this moment, the aged elders, those peak Martial Ancestors, were all crying.

They were feeling very pained. After all, this was their clan that had suffered this disaster. Just a moment ago, their clan had nearly been wiped out.

“Chu Feng, he is too vicious! I will definitely obtain revenge for what has happened today!”



As they grieved, there were also elders that let out furious snarls.

“Do not cause trouble for Chu Feng again,” However, right at this moment, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a weak voice.

Hearing those words, the Kong Heavenly Clansmen were all startled. They looked to their Clan Chief with surprise.

Their Clan Chief had always been someone who would definitely take revenge. What he just said did not fit his character at all.

Seemingly knowing what his clansmen were thinking, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief continued, “I have made a wrong decision. I should not have ordered Chu Feng killed.”

“Even if Chu Feng wanted to destroy our Kong Heavenly Clan, it was only brought about through our own actions.”

“I am the one who was in the wrong. If you all want to hate someone, hate me. If you need to blame someone, blame me,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“But, Lord Clan Chief, this cannot be blamed on you. After all, that was the result of Grandmaster Prophet’s prophecy. Even if we should blame someone, it should be Grandmaster Prophet that we should be blaming,” An elder said.

“Grandmaster Prophet was not mistaken. His prophecy came true. Today... our Kong Heavenly Clan was nearly exterminated by Chu Feng.”

“Merely, I never anticipated that the reason Chu Feng would attack our Kong Heavenly Clan was actually us. Hah...”

The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief laughed bitterly. Guilt filled his face.

Seeing their Clan Chief acting like this, the Kong Heavenly Clansmen did not blame him. Instead, they started to feel very sorry for him.

After all, this person was their Lord Clan Chief, the person who had always been very imposing and domineering. But at this moment, he had lost the imposingness that he should have.

They knew that it was all because of a single person that their Lord Clan Chief had become like this. As for that person, it was Chu Feng.

“However, it remains that Chu Feng has nearly extinguished our Kong Heavenly Clan. How can we not take revenge for this?” There were still elders who were unwilling to let it go.

“Chu Feng was already lenient toward us. If we are to provoke him again, do you know what sort of consequence we’ll suffer? Must I explain it to you?”

“Could it be that us bringing about harm to ourselves once is not enough, that we must do so a second time?”

“If we are to provoke Chu Feng again, we might not be this fortunate the next time around. At that time, the prophecy will really come true,” The Kong Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief declared.

Hearing those words, the unreconciled elders all grew silent.

Indeed, although Chu Feng was only a member of the younger generation, although he was only a peak Half Martial Ancestor, they had seen Chu Feng’s abilities for themselves just now.

Even their Lord Clan Chief was unable to contend against Chu Feng. As such, how could any of them possibly contend against Chu Feng?

Merely a single crimson sword had allowed Chu Feng to become unparalleled.

With the power Chu Feng had displayed earlier, not to mention them, it was likely not a single person in the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could contend against Chu Feng.

Indeed, Chu Feng could not be provoked again.

This was what countless Kong Heavenly Clansmen were thinking right now.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was rapidly flying in the sky. Crimson clouds appeared in all the places he passed through.

Overwhelming killing intent covered the region. That killing intent caused all living things to hide in fear.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk...” Suddenly, a strange laughter entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was the Evil God Sword.

“What are you laughing about? I will no longer be engulfed by your killing intent,” Chu Feng said.

Although Chu Feng was saying that, Chu Feng was not confident in his heart. The reason for that was because the killing intent the Evil God Sword had instilled in him was truly too frightening.

The reason why Chu Feng had left the Kong Heavenly Clan and was proceeding toward an uninhabited region was because he feared that he would be controlled by the Evil God Sword’s killing intent and willfully slaughter the innocent again.

“Boy, I’ve already told you before. You will not be able to subdue me, and will only be used by me,” The Evil God Sword said.

“What do you mean?” Chu Feng sensed that the situation was amiss.

“Since you are so disobedient, I can only seize control of your body and turn you into my puppet.”

After the Evil God Sword finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed immediately. He felt that an indescribable aura was charging into his body from the Evil God Sword.

That aura was truly too strange and frightening.

It was as if the aura was devouring his skin, devouring his meridians, devouring his bones, devouring his brain, devouring his wisdom... it was trying to devour his everything.

Most importantly, that aura wanted to seal Chu Feng off from his own body. It was actually trying to replace him and gain complete control over his body.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng hurriedly tried to let go of the sword. He wanted to toss the Evil God Sword away.

However, Chu Feng did not even have the strength to open his hand.

At this moment, his body was no longer under his control!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2434 - A Nightmare**

“Eggy, what do I do? My body!!!” Chu Feng felt that his body was about to be seized. Helpless, he turned to request Her Lady Queen for help.

“Never did I expect this Demon Armament to be so powerful. I have already thought of a way to help you seize your body back. But... it has sealed off your world spirit space, making it impossible for me to get out to help you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Could it be that my body is really going to be seized by this thing?”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very helpless and pained.

He was gradually losing control over his body. This caused Chu Feng to recall Su Rou and Su Mei.

Su Rou and Su Mei had had their bodies seized by the Moon Immortal.

And now, it seemed he would also have his body seized by the Evil God Sword. Thus, at that moment, he was able to feel the suffering that Su Rou and Su Mei experienced when their bodies were seized.

However, the Moon Immortal was different from the Evil God Sword. The Moon Immortal said that she had something that she needed to do, and she would only be temporarily borrowing Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies.

However, the Evil God Sword was different. If Chu Feng’s body was to really be seized by the Evil God Sword, a great demon would emerge in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and openly slaughter the innocent.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng began to gather up his spirit. He planned to take back his body.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk. It’s useless. What could you possibly contend against me with?” The Evil God Sword let out a mocking laugh.

Although Chu Feng was angered by that mockery, he was indeed powerless to contend against the Evil God Sword.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, a strange aura was suddenly emitted from Chu Feng's dantian and spread through Chu Feng's body.

“Ahh!!!” The next moment, Chu Feng let out an incomparably painful shout.

That voice was not only let out by Chu Feng, it was also let out by the Evil God Sword. At that moment, both Chu Feng and the Evil God Sword were enduring extreme pain.

That strange aura had indeed come from Chu Feng's dantian. However, it was unrelated to Chu Feng's Heavenly Bloodline.

It was a bamboo slip. The bamboo slip was dark gold in color, and emitting a very ancient aura. Furthermore, it contained an air of absolute supremacy.

It was that bamboo slip that brought such suffering to Chu Feng.

Under the unbearable pain, Chu Feng gradually felt that he seemed to have regained control of his body.

Merely, his mind was no longer clear. At that moment, Chu Feng's awareness started to grow indistinct.

However, he was able to sense that his body was still moving. Merely, he had no idea where he was moving toward.

Muddleheaded, Chu Feng felt that a long time had passed. However, he had no idea as to exactly how long it was.

His mind was in absolute chaos. The only thing he knew was that he had been flying in the sky the entire time this was happening. Furthermore, he seemed to be holding the Evil God Sword in his hand too.

.....

Still muddleheaded, Chu Feng opened his eyes, and was shocked to discover that he was lying in a forest.

The sun shone brightly here. There were singing birds and fragrant flowers. His surroundings, including even the sky, all seemed very familiar.

“Chu Feng, you’ve woken up.”

Suddenly, a sweet-sounding voice sounded beside Chu Feng’s ear. Turning toward the voice, Chu Feng saw that a young woman was standing beside him with her hands behind her back. She was looking at him with a smile on her face.

That young woman was exceptionally beautiful. Especially when she laughed; it was an incomparably brilliant sight filled with brightness.

It was truly enchanting.

“Lil’ Mei?”

Upon seeing that young woman, Chu Feng stood up excitedly and immediately embraced her.

The reason for that was because the young woman before him was none other than the lover that he yearned for day and night, Su Mei.

“What’s wrong? Why did you appear to have gone stupid after waking up from your sleep?” Su Mei said in surprise. Her face turned red.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing to my little sister?” Right at that moment, a stern voice sounded from nearby.

That voice was so resounding that the birds in the forest were frightened, and flew away.

Turning toward the voice, Chu Feng discovered that there was another woman standing nearby.

As for that woman, she possessed an alluring build and emitted a threatening air. It was Su Rou.

“Chu Feng, let go of my little sister!” Su Rou pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily.

“This is truly great! Both of you are here!” Chu Feng let go of Su Mei and rushed toward Su Rou, embracing her tightly.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? You are truly presumptuous! You dare act this rude toward me?!” Su Rou flew into a rage out of humiliation. She immediately pushed Chu Feng aside.

“Lil’ Rou, what’s happened to you?” Chu Feng was very surprised. He did not understand why Su Rou was so emotional.

“Haha, big sister, don’t bother pretending anymore. I know that you also like Chu Feng,” Su Mei burst into a laughter.

“Lil’ Mei, you shut up. What sort of nonsense are you spouting?” Su Rou’s face turned red like an apple. This caused her alluring face to grow cuter, making her even more attractive.

“If you don’t like Chu Feng, why did you turn red?” Su Mei said.

“I...” Su Rou’s face grew more and more red. Then, she stormed off in a huff. She was really angry.

“Big sister, don’t be angry. I was only joking around with you,” Su Mei ran after Su Rou while hopping and bouncing.

In response, Chu Feng also wanted to follow after them. However, he was surprised to discover that he was unable to move.

“Lil’ Rou, Lil’ Mei, wait for me!!!” Chu Feng hurriedly shouted.

However, Su Rou and Su Mei acted as if they could not hear him and soon disappeared from his line of sight.

As Su Rou and Su Mei gradually grew further and further away, Chu Feng’s eyes turned pitch-black. The only thing he could hear were the angry footsteps of Su Rou and the sweet-sounding laughter of Su Mei.

“Lil’ Rou, Lil’ Mei!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng got back up.

At that moment, he was still sitting inside a forest. Merely, that forest was completely different from the forest earlier.

This was simply a different place.

“It was a dream. What happened earlier was a dream. What a realistic dream.”

Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. The scene earlier had taken place in the Azure Dragon School’s forest. It was when Su Mei was still only a young woman, when Su Rou was still an elder of the Azure Dragon School, and when neither of them were his lovers.

It had indeed been a dream. Merely, that dream had been too life-like. It had been so realistic that it came like a sharp blade that pierced through Chu Feng’s heart.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt pain all over his body. It was as if his body was being torn apart. That sort of pain was very unbearable.

However, the pain he felt on his body was far inferior to the pain he felt in his heart.

It was the pain from longing for Su Rou and Su Mei, as well as the guilt he felt toward them.

At that moment when Chu Feng was feeling sentimental, he suddenly discovered that he was holding onto the Evil God Sword with his right hand.

He suddenly recalled what had happened earlier.

He clearly remembered that the Evil God Sword had nearly seized his body.

Recalling that, Chu Feng immediately tossed the Evil God Sword away.  
noVE(lb-In

Then, he turned his consciousness toward his world spirit space. He wanted to see how Her Lady Queen was doing.

However, he was shocked to discover that he was actually unable to enter his world spirit space, and could not sense the situation inside his world spirit space.

It was as if his world spirit space had disappeared from his body.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**



## Chapter 2435 - The War Clan's Ancient Domain

"Eggy, are you alright?!" Filled with nervousness, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted for Eggy.

"Chu Feng, you've finally woken up? How are you feeling?" Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen's voice sounded. Like Chu Feng, her voice was filled with concern and nervousness.

Hearing that familiar voice, Chu Feng's tensed heart was finally at ease.

With that voice, Chu Feng knew that Her Lady Queen was, at the very least, still alive.

"Eggy, I'm fine. How about you? Are you okay?" Chu Feng asked anxiously.

To him, Her Lady Queen was simply too important. Thus, he was extremely concerned about Her Lady Queen's safety.

"I'm also fine. Judging from the current situation, you've managed to retrieve your body. I am at ease now," At that moment, Her Lady Queen was very joyous.

"Eggy, my awareness was fuzzy earlier. I do not remember a lot of things. Do you know where we are now?" Chu Feng asked.

Although Chu Feng had no idea where they currently were, he knew that this place was most definitely not the Kong Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, he knew that this place was very far away from the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"The connection between us was severed earlier. Thus, I was unable to see anything or hear anything at all. As such, I also do not know where we are."

"However, you might be able to ask that person where we are," Her Lady Queen said.

Even without Her Lady Queen mentioning it, Chu Feng had also discovered that a youth was walking toward him from a nearby place.

That youth appeared to be fifteen or sixteen years old. However, he possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial Emperor.

A fifteen or sixteen-year-old youth was actually a Martial Emperor. That was truly shocking. After all, when he was fifteen or sixteen years of age, he was still so very weak.

Martial Emperor? That was simply akin to a legend back then.

However, the current Chu Feng was not very surprised. After all, this place was the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, a world ruled by True Immortal-level experts. This was a world where Martial Ancestors were everywhere.

Martial Emperor? They were simply unworthy of being mentioned at all.

That youth had a very plain and simple outfit. In fact, his clothes could even be said to be somewhat worn out. Although worn out, those clothes were still very clean and neat.

The youth was holding a canteen. After he saw Chu Feng, he was immediately overjoyed. He hastened his pace and soon arrived before Chu Feng.

He said, "Big brother, you finally woke up. I thought that you might not wake up. Come, have some water."

"This here is water that I've fetched from the Healing Water Pond. It is effective at healing one's injuries and brightening one's psyche." {basically making you think clearer}

After he finished saying those words, the youth opened the canteen and handed it to Chu Feng. Sure enough, a refreshing aura was being emitted from the canteen.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that he had most likely been discovered by this youth when he was unconscious.

"Thank you."

As Chu Feng was indeed thirsty, he received the canteen from the youth and gulped mouthfuls of water.

After drinking the water, the pain Chu Feng felt indeed lessened slightly. He felt grateful toward the youth and then asked, "Brother, was it you who

discovered me? We are unrelated to one another, yet you actually cared for me like this. I am truly grateful, thank you.”

“Aiyah, there’s no need to be this courteous. It’s nothing serious.”

The youth laughed. From his unconcerned manner, one could tell that he was eager to help others.

“Brother, may I know where this is?” Chu Feng asked.

“Where this is? This is the Maple Leaf Forest,” The youth said.

“Maple Leaf Forest?”

Chu Feng looked around, and discovered that maple trees were indeed everywhere. Merely, the maple trees here were many tens of times larger than ordinary maples. Their leaves were also much more lush.

From a glance, the place was truly beautiful.

However, after pondering for a moment, Chu Feng couldn’t remember having ever heard of that place before. That said, he felt that the forest was not very large, and was thus most likely not famous in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Furthermore, as Chu Feng recalled that his body had not been seized by the Evil God Sword, he felt that everything was good.

Furthermore, although his body was in pain, he possessed the ability to move. That meant that the backlash he had received from the Evil God Sword was not very serious. As such, he felt happy.

“That is?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

He discovered a title plate on the youth’s waist. On that title plate were four large characters.

Ancient Era’s War Clan!!!

Chu Feng firmly remembered that a renowned individual had appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm approximately fifty thousand years ago.

That man was called Zhan Haichuan. He held a silver spear and wore silver armor. After he appeared, he remained undefeated, and soon became the strongest expert in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, not long after Zhan Haichuan made his name, he disappeared. When he appeared again, very few people knew of it. In fact, only the Sunset Cloud Valley's second generation Valley Master knew of Zhan Haichuan's re-emergence.

Zhan Haichuan found the Sunset Cloud Valley's second generation Valley Master and became close friends with him. He taught the Sunset Cloud Valley's second generation Valley Master various mysterious techniques and martial skills, allowing the Sunset Cloud Valley to obtain their current glory.

Afterwards, Zhan Haichuan died. He established his tomb in the Sunset Cloud Valley's forbidden area. Then, Zhan Haichuan's tomb disappeared. Chu Feng had received the trust of the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master to enter the forbidden area and search for Zhan Haichuan's tomb. In there, he had encountered that mysterious old cat.

That old cat had called itself Lord Tiger, and proclaimed itself to be the founder of the Buddha's Heavenly Temple. Furthermore, the old cat was very powerful and Zhan Haichuan's tomb had been robbed by it.

That old cat was so strong that its strength was simply unassessable. Chu Feng felt that it was most likely not a creature from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, even that extremely powerful old cat was trapped in Zhan Haichuan's graveyard for many years. Had it not been for Chu Feng's arrival and then being exploited by the old cat, the old cat would most likely not have been able to escape.

From that, it could be imagined that Zhan Haichuan was indeed very powerful. At the very least, Zhan Haichuan was much more powerful than that old cat. Else, it would be impossible for Zhan Haichuan's tomb to trap that old cat.

Likely, after Zhan Haichuan left the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, his cultivation reached a new peak. Perhaps he had also managed to make a name for himself in the expert-filled Upper Realms.

As for the extraordinary Zhan Haichuan, he proclaimed to have been from the Ancient Era's War Clan.

However, according to what Chu Feng knew, while the Ancient Era's War Clan existed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, they lived in an isolated world that practically no one was able to find.

As such, how could a member of the Ancient Era's War Clan appear before him? Chu Feng wondered whether he had accidentally entered the Ancient Era's War Clan's world, or whether there were people from the Ancient Era's War Clan who came out from that world again.

Or could it be that the youth before him was merely an impersonator who did not possess any relationship with the Ancient Era's War Clan at all?

"Brother, where did you obtain that title plate of yours?" Chu Feng asked.

"Where I obtained it? This here is mine," The youth said.

"Yours?" Chu Feng revealed a surprised expression.

"Big brother, this title plate is naturally mine. You couldn't possibly be thinking that I had picked this up or stolen this from somewhere, right?"

"Truth be told, my name is Zhan Lingtong. Not only am I a member of the Ancient Era's War Clan, but I am also the Young Master of the Ancient Era's War Clan," The youth said proudly.

"Young Master? Chu Feng, tell him to stop fooling around. Judging by his appearance, he's more likely a peasant. How does he resemble a young master at all?" Her Lady Queen mocked.

"Milady Queen, you can't judge a person by their appearance. I do not feel that he resembles someone that boasts a lot."

Chu Feng looked at the youth and smiled lightly. Then, he asked, "Is this place the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?"

"Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? Of course this place isn't the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. This place is the War Clan's Ancient Domain."

"Big brother, I now know why you've lost consciousness, and for so long too."

“Did you attempt to leave the War Clan’s Ancient Domain to enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?”

“I’d urge you to stop trying. We will not be able to leave the War Clan’s Ancient Domain. All these years, other than senior Zhan Haichuan, there has never been anyone who managed to exit the War Clan’s Ancient Domain and enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

The youth had an earnest and well-meaning appearance as he advised Chu Feng.

That said, the words spoken by the youth came like a sudden clap of thunder as they entered Chu Feng’s ears, making him unable to remain calm.

“Wow! Chu Feng, you’ve struck gold! It seems that this War Clan’s Ancient Domain was the place where that Zhan Haichuan trained in the past.”

“If you are able to find the place where he comprehended the way of martial cultivation, your cultivation will definitely advance by leaps and bounds,” Her Lady Queen was wild with joy.

Chu Feng also had an unconcealed expression of joy on his face.

He naturally knew of that too.

Right now, a large amount of Natural Energies were gathered in Chu Feng’s body. All he needed to do right now was reach the junction for a breakthrough.

As for the place where Zhan Haichuan had stayed to comprehend the way of martial cultivation, it would most definitely be an extraordinary location. If Chu Feng was able to find it, he would definitely receive an enormous harvest.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, the sounds of rumbling reverberated through the distant sky.

Turning toward the sound, a vast amount of black clouds that carried many lightning bolts with them was rapidly approaching.

“Big brother, run quickly! It’s the people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan!”

At that moment, the expression of that youth changed enormously. As he spoke, he turned to flee toward the distance.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, black clouds appeared from all directions. They were gathering in the direction of Chu Feng and that youth.

“Crap! We’ve... been surrounded,” Seeing such a scene, the youth revealed a dejected expression.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2436 - Reputation**

Seeing the youth panic, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes to observe the surroundings.

It was then that he discovered that there was a magnificent army concealed within the dark clouds that surrounded them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng managed to tell with a single glance that they were monstrous beasts. The reason for that was because their eyes were green, their hair was green, their ears were different from those of humans, and they had sharp fangs.

Although the majority of their characteristics were identical to humans, they were indeed still monstrous beasts. noVe)1b(1n

“Who are those guys?” Chu Feng turned to ask the youth.

“They are people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. They are enemies of our Ancient Era’s War Clan. This is extremely bad. Never did I expect that they’d find me this quickly.”

As the youth spoke, he grabbed the title plate on his waist. He clenched it with great strength and actually shattered it.

Chu Feng knew what the youth was trying to do; he was trying to not have that Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan know that he was someone from the Ancient Era's War Clan. That was why he had destroyed his title plate.

It could be seen that the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan were hostile powers.

"Actually, you don't have to be afraid of them," Chu Feng said.

"What? Big brother, you must be ignorant and inexperienced. Could it be that you do not know how vicious the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan is?"

Seeing how confident Chu Feng appeared to be, the youth's eyes were filled with shock. He was looking at Chu Feng with the gaze of someone looking at a fool.

"They are only a bunch of Half Martial Ancestors. Even the strongest among them is only a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. With their strength, they will not be able to harm you today," Chu Feng said after patting the youth's shoulder.

The youth was only a rank one Martial Emperor. Faced with those Half Martial Ancestor-level experts, he would naturally be very scared.

However, Chu Feng was a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, regardless of how numerous those monstrous beasts might be, he would not place them in his eyes.

"Big brother, you..." Seeing how calm and collected Chu Feng was, the expression with which the youth looked at Chu Feng changed again. He suddenly discovered that Chu Feng did not appear to be ignorant and inexperienced. Rather, he looked more like someone with a plan in his heart.

At that moment, the youth felt that perhaps the man before him was truly able to handle the monstrous beast army.

"Brazen humans, you dare intrude into our Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's territory? Have you grown tired of living?"

Soon, the group from the so-called Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan surrounded Chu Feng and the youth in many layers.



That said, although there were thousands of people from the Monstrous Clan in the black clouds, only four appeared before Chu Feng and the youth. Those four all possessed the cultivation of rank one Half Martial Ancestor.

Evidently, they simply did not place Chu Feng and that youth in their eyes at all.

“Milords, we were merely lost. We did not intentionally intrude upon your territory. Please, please spare us.”

At that moment, the youth actually kneeled on the ground with a ‘putt.’ He started to beg for forgiveness. His appearance was truly humble; there was no trace of the attitude that an Ancient Era’s War Clan’s young master should possess.

Earlier, the youth had indeed thought that Chu Feng would be able to take care of the group of people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan.

However, that thought of his only persisted for a split second. When those four monstrous beasts appeared before him, after he felt their Half Martial Ancestor auras, he immediately felt that a great catastrophe would befall them.

Begging for forgiveness, that was the only way for him to survive.

“Get up. Why kneel to them? As a man, you must have dignity,” Chu Feng grabbed the youth and stood him up.

“Oh my, you have quite the dignity. Let me ask you this, is your dignity more important, or is your life more important?” One of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s monstrous beasts looked at Chu Feng with its peculiar gaze.

“Naturally, both dignity and life are important,” Chu Feng replied.

“What if you can only choose one?” The monstrous beast asked with a ridiculing tone.

“That’s very hard to choose. Merely... you all lack the qualifications to make me choose,” Chu Feng smiled. It was a very meaningful smile.

“We lack the qualifications?” Hearing those words, the monstrous beasts revealed furious expressions.

“Not to mention you all, even that rank five Half Martial Ancestor above does not possess the qualifications to ask me to choose,” Chu Feng pointed to the black cloud where that rank five Half Martial Ancestor was concealed.

“You...” At that moment, the monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan grew scared.

It was not only the ones outside who were scared; even that rank five Half Martial Ancestor within the clouds revealed a startled expression.

He had concealed his cultivation. Logically, unless one possessed strength stronger than his own, it would be impossible for one to see through his concealed cultivation.

Yet, Chu Feng had seen through his cultivation with a single glance. That could only mean one thing -- Chu Feng’s strength surpassed his own.

“Exactly who are you?” At that moment, a stern voice sounded from the black clouds. Naturally, it was that rank five Half Martial Ancestor asking those words.

“If you insist on having me answer that, I can only say that I am someone that you all cannot afford to offend,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he waved his hand disdainfully at the sky, “Leave now. Take advantage of the fact that I am not yet angry to disappear. Otherwise... you will all regret it.”

“You...” Faced with the insulting words spoken by Chu Feng, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s clansmen were extremely furious. However, no one dared to do anything to Chu Feng.

“Wow! Big brother, so you were actually this powerful?” At that moment, that Ancient Era’s War Clan’s youth looked to Chu Feng with a face filled with admiration and adoration.

He was no fool. From the reaction of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan, he was able to tell that they were scared.

This meant that the man before him was extremely powerful. Else, how could he cause the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s army to be scared?

“What audacity! I’ll tell you this, this place is our Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s territory! You are but a mere human, don’t you think that you can

behave atrociously here!” One of the rank one Half Martial Ancestor-level monstrous beasts standing before Chu Feng pointed at him and shouted.

However, when he shouted those words, his entire body was shivering. In fact, even his voice was trembling. From this, it could be seen that he was extremely flustered when he said those words.

“I insist on behaving atrociously, what can you possibly do about it?” Chu Feng said to that monstrous beast. As he spoke those words, he even took two steps forward, arriving before that monstrous beast.

“This is what you get for behaving atrociously!!!” That monstrous beast sent forth a punch as he shouted. His punch was aimed directly at Chu Feng’s face.

At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a slight smile. That punch was simply too slow. He could see the entirety of the punch. If he wanted to dodge it, he would be able to easily dodge it.

“What’s going on?”

However, the next moment, Chu Feng started to panic. He was shocked to discover that while his opponent’s punch was very slow, he was even slower.

Faced with this extremely weak punch, he was actually... unable to dodge!!!

“Bang~~~”

The punch struck Chu Feng’s face.

It remained that his opponent was a rank one Half Martial Ancestor. Thus, his punch was no small matter. After being struck, Chu Feng was knocked several thousand meters away. As he flew, he smashed through countless trees and many large boulders.

However, after Chu Feng landed, he actually did not have any wounds on his body. Nevertheless, Chu Feng had a completely perplexed expression on his face.

“What’s going on? How is it possible that I wasn’t able to dodge it?” Chu Feng was very shocked.

“Quickly, quickly check your cultivation!” Her Lady Queen shouted.

“How could this be?! My cultivation... my cultivation is actually that of a rank nine Martial Emperor?”

Chu Feng was stunned. His current cultivation was not that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor at all. Rather, it was that of a rank nine Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng’s cultivation had actually fallen. Furthermore, it had fallen by that much.

“Fucking hell, and here I thought you were extremely powerful. Turns out you’re nothing more than trash.”

“Brothers! Beat him up!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was knocked flying by a single punch, the monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan immediately rushed toward Chu Feng. It was not only the four from before, as several dozen more had descended from the black clouds. They surrounded Chu Feng and began to beat him up.

From this, it could be seen that Chu Feng had enraged them by making them become afraid earlier. Thus, they wanted to properly teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Faced with the group beating from the monstrous beasts, Chu Feng could only get thrashed. After all, his current cultivation was only that of a rank nine Martial Emperor, completely inferior to the group of monstrous beasts.

Furthermore, his world spirit space had been sealed. As such, Chu Feng was unable to even use his world spirit techniques.

“Damn it! What’s going on? Why did my cultivation disappear while my body... is still that of a Half Martial Ancestor?” Chu Feng turned to ask Her Lady Queen.

Chu Feng was able to sense that his current cultivation was indeed that of a rank nine Martial Emperor. Else, it would be impossible for him to not be able to dodge the punch from that mere rank one Half Martial Ancestor.

However, Chu Feng’s body was that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. Else... it would be impossible for him to feel not the slightest pain even after being beaten by the group of Half Martial Ancestors.

“Chu Feng, something is definitely wrong here. Perhaps this might be the backlash from using the Evil God Sword. Your world spirit space has been sealed, and your cultivation has also been sealed.”

“That’s right, it has been sealed. Your cultivation has merely been sealed. It is not lost,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, do you know of a way for me to regain my cultivation or open my world spirit space?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt very humiliated. Earlier, he had spoken so arrogantly. Yet now, he was actually being beaten.

Humiliating, truly humiliating. It was the first time Chu Feng had felt such overwhelming humiliation in his entire life.

He felt that he had lost all of his face at that moment.

If he was unable to quickly regain his cultivation and beat up this bunch, Chu Feng’s reputation would be ruined.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2437 - Reduced To A Slave**

“I do not know what the source of the issue is. Thus, I have no way to help you.”

“But, Chu Feng, it’s only your cultivation that is sealed. Your body is still that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. It’s impossible for this bunch of shrimp soldiers and crab generals to cause you harm.”

“However, you are also unable to do anything about them. Other than being beaten up, there is nothing you can do.”

“I’d urge you to submit to them for now. It will not be too late to settle this debt with them after you regain your cultivation,” Her Lady Queen said.

“You want me to submit to them?” Chu Feng was naturally unwilling to do so. However, upon thinking about it, the monstrous beasts were quite ruthless in their attacks. If they were unable to cause him harm even after beating him up

for an extended period of time, they would inevitably start to suspect something.

Although these guys would not be able to injure Chu Feng, it was as Her Lady Queen said, Chu Feng would also not be able to do anything to them.

If they were to discover the abnormality with Chu Feng, they might end up bringing him back to their Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

What if there were True Immortal-level experts in their clan? Even if there weren't any True Immortal Experts, what if there were Martial Ancestor-level experts? At that time, Chu Feng would definitely suffer.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng took out a special medicinal pellet while the monstrous beasts continued to beat him up. He secretly swallowed the medicinal pellet.

"Fuck! You're eating a forbidden medicine? Do you really think that you can defeat us by taking a forbidden medicine?" Chu Feng's swallowing of the medicine was discovered. They all thought that Chu Feng was taking a forbidden medicine. Thus, their attacks grew even more ruthless.

However, right after that medicinal pellet was swallowed by Chu Feng, Chu Feng started to bleed from his seven facial orifices. Bruises appeared all over his body. Soon, he was changed beyond recognition.

What Chu Feng had taken was a special disguise pellet. Upon taking it, it would cause its user to appear to suffer from serious injuries. However, those were merely disguises. The user of the pellet would not receive any actual injuries.

Back then, Chu Feng had only created the disguise pellet for fun. He had never expected that it would actually come in handy.

"Stop beating him, stop beating him. If you all continue beating him, you'll beat him to death."

Right at that moment, that young master of the Ancient Era's War Clan ran forward and began to plead for leniency. However, those monstrous beasts completely ignored the youth's pleas.

"Sure enough, humans are a bunch of trash who only know how to bluff."

Suddenly, a voice filled with mockery sounded from the sky. It was that rank five Half Martial Ancestor.

After those words were said, the black clouds that covered the sky started to dissipate. Evidently, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's army had discovered that Chu Feng was not strong, and decided to not waste any more time. They had decided to have their remaining clansmen take care of Chu Feng and that youth.

It was only when the black clouds completely disappeared that the monstrous clan army left, and the monstrous clan's clansmen stopped beating Chu Feng.

Although they stopped their beating, they did not plan to leave the matter at that.

"You boasted so arrogantly earlier. And here we were thinking how amazing you were. Turns out you're utter trash."

"However, you have invoked our fury. If you want to live, kneel down for your daddies. Else... we will definitely beat you to death today," The monstrous beasts said.

Chu Feng did not speak. He would naturally not kneel to those trash. To Chu Feng, his dignity was very important.

However, Chu Feng also knew the situation he was in. As the saying goes, a wise man knows better than to fight when the odds are against him. Thus, he would no longer contradict them with words.

Thus... he chose to be silent and pretended to be unconscious.

"Not speaking? I'll teach you not to speak."

As they spoke, the group of monstrous beasts started to punch and kick Chu Feng again. Some among them even started to use martial skills.

At that moment, the medicinal pellet Chu Feng had taken took effect again. Chu Feng's body was covered with a greater amount of blood. He was beyond recognition.

"Forget about it, forget about it. If we continue to beat him up, we really will beat him to death. The mining site lacks people right now, it is better to work

him to death than to beat him to death. At least he'll be able to make a contribution to our Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan like that," someone said.

"That's true. Look at him, he can't even speak. He has most likely lost consciousness. Truly trash."

"That said, to be honest, this guy's bones are quite tough. My hands and feet actually felt numb from beating him up. This made it so that I did not dare to attack him with my fists and feet."

"It's more than just feeling numb, beating him up is like hitting an adamantium metal plate. It hurts like hell."

"However, look at his current wretched appearance. Seems like he is no one great either. He merely has tough bones," The monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan started to discuss Chu Feng.

"Take their Cosmos Sacks. Let's check to see whether or not there are treasures inside," Someone said.

"Don't. Although our Lord has left, you know the rules we have here. We are not allowed to confiscate the humans' possessions. We can only hand their possessions to our Lord after they are worked to death in the mine."

"Furthermore, look at the wretched and poor appearance of these two fellows. Do they look like people with treasures?" Someone urged against it.

"That's true, they're beggars. Look, here's an Incomplete Imperial Armament. They're Martial Emperors now, yet they're still using Incomplete Imperial Armaments," One of the monstrous beast picked up the Evil God Sword. Then, he turned to that youth and asked, "Is this yours?"

"No... it's his," The youth pointed at Chu Feng.

"This trash doesn't even possess an Imperial Armament. Yet he actually dared to shoot off his mouth toward us, not placing us in his eyes."

"If it wasn't for the fact that the mines lacked workers, I would definitely tear him to pieces and then feed him to my pets. Else, my anger would not be quelled," The monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan looked at Chu Feng with gazes filled with disdain.



They were certain that Chu Feng was someone who only knew how to boast, someone who did not possess any actual ability.

Yet, they were actually frightened by Chu Feng earlier. The more they thought about it, the more furious they became.

Upon feeling furious, there were actually people among them that rushed to punch and kick Chu Feng again.

That said, even though they were beating Chu Feng up by punching and kicking him, their punches and kicks were infused with martial power. None of them used their own physical bodies to attack Chu Feng.

Although they had no idea why it was the case, they had to admit that Chu Feng's body was so tough that their fists and feet were unable to endure.

"Here. Brat, take this. Hold it for him," That monstrous beast who picked up the Evil God Sword tossed it to the youth in a very disdainful manner.

Then, those monstrous beasts brought Chu Feng and the youth to a mine.

The mine was very large. It was guarded by the monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. Interestingly, all of the miners in the mine were humans.

At that moment, the sky had darkened, yet the miners were still mining. The sounds of mining resonated throughout the entire mountain.

It was very noisy, ear-piercing, and saddening.

Chu Feng was pretending to be unconscious. Strangely, even though his world spirit space and cultivation were both sealed, he was still able to use his Heaven's Eyes.

Thus, Chu Feng discovered that the army of monstrous beasts that had left earlier were actually all from the mine. Likely, they were tasked with guarding it.

That said, the strongest monstrous beast there was not the rank five Half Martial Ancestor he met earlier. Rather, it was a rank six Half Martial Ancestor.

However, such strength was insignificant to Chu Feng. As long as he recovered his cultivation, he would not fear even rank nine Half Martial Ancestors.

The issue at hand was how to recover his cultivation.

“Putt~” Chu Feng and the youth were dropped onto the mining grounds.

“From today on, the two of you will be living here.”

“Boy, feed that trash with this medicinal pellet. You two can rest for tonight. When morning comes, you are to properly work. If you dare slack off, we will make it so that you will wish you are dead,” After tossing over a medicinal pellet and saying those words, the monstrous beasts left.

The youth dragged Chu Feng to the location where they would be living from now on.

It was a stone house. To be accurate, rather than calling it a stone house, it would be more apt to call it a cave.

In short, it was very simple and crude. That said, with the level of cultivation of the monstrous beasts, it would be extremely simple to create residential palaces.

However, they did not. From this, it could be seen that the monstrous beasts truly did not consider the miners as people.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2438 - Method To Undo Seal**

“Say, big brother, why must you do this and make yourself suffer? Quickly, take the medicinal pellet. Being able to recover a bit is better than nothing. Else, if you are unable to properly mine tomorrow, you will likely end up receiving a beating again.”

As the youth spoke, he moved the medicinal pellet to Chu Feng’s mouth.

However, right at that moment, a voice transmission entered the youth’s ear.

“Little brother, are you really the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s young master?”

Naturally, the voice transmission came from Chu Feng.

The rooms here did not even have doors, much less spirit formations to isolate sound. Thus, everything was within the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s surveillance.

As Chu Feng wanted to discuss some secret matters with the youth, he could only do so through voice transmission.

“You... you’re fine?” The youth was shocked.

Although Chu Feng appeared to be very seriously injured, his voice was very resounding and vigorous. It simply did not resemble the voice of someone who was injured. This completely dumbfounded the youth. He felt this to be very miraculous.

“Rest assured, I am fine. Answer my question first,” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“Big brother, I, Zhan Lingtong, am never one to lie. I am indeed the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Young Master. My father is the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief,” This Zhan Lingtong was very smart. While pretending to be attending to Chu Feng’s injuries, he started to converse with Chu Feng through voice transmission.

“In that case, answer three of my questions.”

“First, what is the relation between the Ancient Era’s War Clan and the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan?”

“Second, what is the cultivation of the strongest fellow in the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan?”

“Last, why did you come to the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s territory?”

Chu Feng asked three questions in succession.

Zhan Lingtong began to answer Chu Feng’s questions through voice transmission.

With this, Chu Feng came to know about the situation at hand.

Firstly, the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had been hostile powers for many generations.

The two of them were equally strong in this day and age. It was only during the time when Zhan Haichuan appeared that the Ancient Era's War Clan was able to suppress the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. However, Zhan Haichuan did not eliminate the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

Zhan Haichuan did not provide an explanation as to why he decided not to do so. Thus, not to mention the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, even the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan were puzzled.

And now, the strongest individual in the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan was a rank five Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, that individual possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Chu Feng was actually quite disappointed upon finding this out. Although a rank five Martial Ancestor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation was very powerful, so strong that Chu Feng would not be a match even if he was to regain his cultivation, it was simply too ordinary of a cultivation when placed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Not to mention the people from tier one powers, even some of the experts from tier two powers would be able to contend against someone of that cultivation and battle power, and even defeat them.

The reason why Chu Feng was so disappointed was because this was, after all, the War Clan's Ancient Domain, the birthplace of Zhan Haichuan. For the strongest fellow here to only possess that sort of cultivation and strength was simply too weak.

To Chu Feng's greater disappointment, although the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was weak enough, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, Zhan Lingtong's father, was even weaker.

Although Zhan Lingtong's father, the current Clan Chief of the Ancient Era's War Clan, also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he was only a rank four Martial Ancestor, an entire level of cultivation weaker than the Clan Chief of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

If it wasn't for the fact that the Ancient Era's Monstrous Beasts were afraid of Zhan Lingtong's grandfather, an existence who had been in closed-door training for a long time, and the Ancient Era's War Clan's grand defensive formation, they would most likely have already led their army to exterminate the Ancient Era's War Clan.

"Then why did you come here?" Chu Feng asked again after hearing about the situation. That was something that he was curious about himself.

"I like a girl. Although she is a human, she is not a part of our Ancient Era's War Clan. My clan has refused to permit me to be with her the entire time."

"During this period of time, our Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan have been fighting nonstop. In recent years, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan has grown more and more powerful, and they have forcibly taken many of our clan's territories. It just so happened that the place where that girl lives in is now a territory occupied by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan."

"If I want to find her, I need to infiltrate into the territory of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. Actually, this mine and the forest that we were in before were both our Ancient Era's War Clan's territory in the past. Merely, they are now..." When mentioning that matter, Zhan Lingtong had a helpless and unreconciled expression.

Chu Feng understood his feelings very well. After all, Zhang Lingtong was someone from the Ancient Era's War Clan. As such, the sensation of one's clan's territory being seized by another would most definitely be unpleasant.

Zhan Lingtong sighed. "And now, I've been captured by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan and reduced to their slave. I am truly too useless."

"Fortunately, they do not know who I am. Else, if they were to use me as a hostage, I fear..." Zhan Lingtong had an expression of self-blame.

"Don't think that way. I actually feel that you're very brave," Chu Feng said.

"I'm brave?" Zhan Lingtong asked.

"At the very least, I feel that the fact you are willing to bear this risk for someone you love is something that ordinary people cannot accomplish. I

believe that you will definitely attain great accomplishments in the future,” Chu Feng said.

“You are truly good at comforting others. Merely... I don’t understand. Do you really not know about the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan? Why did you do that?” Zhan Lingtong asked Chu Feng.

Zhan Lingtong was actually indirectly implying something with his questions. He wanted to ask Chu Feng why he had confronted the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan only to suffer in the end.

“If I were to tell you that I’m from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, would you believe me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t joke around. With your cultivation, how could you possibly enter this place?” Zhan Lingtong said.

“In that case, if I am to tell you that I didn’t lie to you, and that I would have been able to take care of those fellows, you would definitely not believe me too, no?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Your injuries are very serious. It is best that you take this medicinal pellet and rest yourself. We will have to work laboriously tomorrow.”

“The mountain mine is called the Martial Essence Stone Mine. The ores in this mine possess Natural Energies. However, they are extremely labor intensive to mine. One must use special tools to mine them. Furthermore, if one does not possess the cultivation of a Martial Emperor, one will simply not be able to mine the ores.”

“Comparatively, when Half Martial Ancestors try to mine the ores, it will be easier. As both you and I are Martial Emperors, we will likely end up suffering hardships from tomorrow onward,” Zhan Lingtong evidently did not want to continue on this topic. Thus, he started to earnestly urge Chu Feng to rest.

“Very well. In that case, you should properly rest yourself tonight,” Chu Feng didn’t try to continue the previous conversation. He swallowed the medicinal pellet and closed his eyes to rest.

“Oh, that’s right, here’s your weapon,” Suddenly, Zhan Lingtong tossed the Evil God Sword to Chu Feng.

The Evil God Sword appeared very ordinary right now. In fact, it appeared inferior to even ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. It no longer possessed its overwhelming killing intent and destructive power.

Seeing this Evil God Sword, Chu Feng felt very complicated.

He had experienced the might of the Evil God Sword. That sword was even more frightening than he had anticipated it to be.

He... nearly became a cold-blooded murderous demon because of the sword.

However, if it wasn't for the Evil God Sword, how could he possibly have been able to escape from the Kong Heavenly Clan? Likely, he would've been killed by those Utmost Exalted Elders.

Thus, no matter what, regardless of whether it might be the fact that his cultivation and world spirit space were sealed or the fact that he had nearly had his body seized by the Evil God Sword, it remained that... Chu Feng was only able to survive thanks to the Evil God Sword.

With those thoughts in mind, Chu Feng received the Evil God Sword and placed it into his Cosmos Sack.

He would be very cautious when using the Evil God Sword again in the future. However, when absolutely necessary, the Evil God Sword might save his life again.

"Chu Feng, I thought of a way that might be able to undo the seal around your world spirit space and your cultivation," Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen's voice suddenly sounded.

"What is it?" Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

This was what Chu Feng wanted to know the most right now.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2439 - Recovering Cultivation**

"Back in the Asura Spirit World, I met a senior whose cultivation was also sealed. Later on, his cultivation was restored. I asked him how he

accomplished that, and he was able to do it by practicing the martial skill that he had trained in in reverse.”

“Right now, you are training in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Why don’t you try doing so with it?”

“Of course, that senior explicitly stated that training in one’s martial skill in reverse is a very dangerous thing to do.”

“It is very possible for one to lose one’s mind and even die in the process. If you are to discover anything amiss, you must immediately stop,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Indeed. Ordinary methods will most definitely not be able to unseal one’s sealed cultivation. Perhaps by doing things in reverse, one will be able to break through the hurdle. This method is worthy of trying,” Chu Feng closed his eyes and began to train in his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Merely... he was training in reverse this time around. n-0V&1bIn

“Eeahh...”

Chu Feng immediately let out a miserable scream right after he started.

To train a martial skill in reverse was a very dangerous thing to do. By doing it, Chu Feng felt a pain akin to his body and soul being torn apart.

Such pain was something that ordinary people would find unbearable. Even Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from screaming in pain.

Seeing that, Zhan Lingtong hurriedly moved toward Chu Feng and asked nervously, “Big brother, what’s wrong?”

“I’m alright. Perhaps it might be the effect of the medicine. Don’t bother with me. Perhaps my injuries will be completely healed by tomorrow morning,” At that moment, Chu Feng’s complexion had turned pale and his face was covered in sweat. However, he still forced a smile at Zhan Lingtong.

“You said it’s the effect of the medicine that caused you to react in this manner?”



“But, that’s a medicinal pellet for healing injuries. It should be bringing relief to pain, why would you be in greater pain?” Zhan Lingtong evidently did not believe Chu Feng.

“That’s why you’re inexperienced. For some healing medicines, their effects are very fast. However, the process is very painful. This is what it means by experiencing a shorter moment of greater pain than a prolonged journey of lesser pain. Don’t worry about me. I will be fine.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he sat cross-legged and closed his eyes. The next moment, he let out another painful scream.

Chu Feng did not stop. The reason for that was because he had discovered that this method... was effective.

Chu Feng’s cultivation began to gradually recover. Not only that, but the unbearable pain was actually also gradually fading.

In that situation, everything grew more and more smooth. Chu Feng’s cultivation also started to rapidly recover.

Seeing that Chu Feng no longer screamed in pain, Zhan Lingtong also grew relieved.

When the sky was still dark, two monstrous beasts from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan arrived outside of the stone house that Chu Feng was in.

Those two were familiar faces. They were the ones who had ruthlessly beaten up Chu Feng earlier.

Merely, this time around, the two of them were both holding long whips. It could be seen that they had come with ill intentions.

“Pow~~~”

One of the two lashed his whip at the roof of the stone house, creating a split on the roof.

Many crushed stones started to fall from the top of the stone house, startling the sleeping Zhan Lingtong awake.

Upon seeing the monstrous beasts, Zhan Lingtong hurriedly asked, “Milords, what’s wrong?”

“What’s wrong? It’s time now! Why are you still sleeping?! Quickly, get up and start working!” The two monstrous beasts said with a malicious tone.

It turned out that the two of them had come to urge Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong to work.

“Milords, weren’t we told to properly rest ourselves for the night? The sky is still dark right now,” Zhan Lingtong spoke in grievance.

“Look carefully. There’s all those people over there... other than the ones that have lost consciousness from overworking, who else is resting lazily like you two?”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that we have badly beaten that trash over there, causing him to need time to recover his injuries, how could we allow you two to rest?”

“And now, that trash is already fine. Yet you two still want to continue resting? Hell the fuck no!!!”

“Get the hell up and start working immediately! Otherwise, this whip of mine will not show any mercy!”

That monstrous beast spoke fiendishly as he fiddled with the whip in his hand. His tone was filled with impatience.

They had simply not considered Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong to be human beings. Rather, they were treating them as domesticated animals, whose only purpose was to work for them. In fact, they felt Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong to be inferior to even animals.

Zhan Lingtong sighed helplessly. Then, he started to walk toward Chu Feng.

Earlier, Chu Feng had been screaming in pain. However, he was now pretty much no longer screaming. Furthermore, his complexion had become much better. Zhan Lingtong felt that Chu Feng should be alright now.

“Big brother, stop sleeping. Quickly, wake up. We have to go work now,” Zhan Lingtong hurriedly walked over to Chu Feng and called out for him to wake up.

“Wait a moment,” Chu Feng said.

At that moment, Chu Feng had reached the final junction in recovering his cultivation. Thus, he would naturally not give up so easily.

“What did you say?!” It just so happened that what Chu Feng said was heard by the two monstrous beasts.

The two of them harbored hatred toward Chu Feng to begin with. And now, Chu Feng actually dared to act arrogant before them again. Immediately, the two of them grew furious.

“Shut your mouths! If you dare interrupt me again, I’ll cripple you,” Chu Feng opened his eyes and glared at the two monstrous beasts standing in the sky. Then, he closed his eyes again.

“Big brother, you...”

Zhan Lingtong was stunned. He felt that what Chu Feng was doing was simply akin to courting death.

The two monstrous beasts were also stunned. They had truly never expected that Chu Feng would dare to act so arrogantly even after they’d beaten him up so ruthlessly yesterday.

“You are truly courting death!”

Suddenly, one of the two monstrous beasts swung his arm and lashed his whip toward Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng raised his arm and actually grabbed the whip.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, Chu Feng suddenly exerted strength and pulled the whip back. An enormous power forcibly pulled that monstrous beast into the cave, smashing him onto the ground.

“Rumble~~~”

Rocks scattered about everywhere. That monstrous beast was thrown deep into the cave and lost consciousness.

“This guy!!!” Seeing that scene, the other monstrous beast revealed an expression of astonishment and fury.

“If you dare disturb me again, I’ll take away your dog lives,” This time around, Chu Feng did not even bother to open his eyes when he spoke. His attitude was filled with contempt.

“You damned bastard, I, I, I’ll beat you to de...” The other monstrous beast turned red with fury. He raised the whip in his hand and planned to attack Chu Feng.

However, when he saw the appearance of to the other monstrous beast who had attacked Chu Feng earlier, he stopped his movements.

After hesitating for a moment, he left, saying, “Just you wait!” turned around and rushed to leave.

At that moment, other than the unconscious monstrous beast, only Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong remained there.

At that moment, Zhan Lingtong was both astonished and frightened. He was astonished by how Chu Feng was able to easily defeat that Half Martial Ancestor.

However, more than that, he was panic-stricken. After all, this was the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s territory. For Chu Feng to cause trouble there was truly akin to courting death.

“Big brother, y-you’ve b-brought about a great calamity! Quickly, run away! They will not let you get away with this!” Frightened, Zhan Lingtong said to Chu Feng.

“Don’t panic. Give me a moment longer, and I’ll bring you away from here,” Chu Feng said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2440 - This Is A Treasure Mountain - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2440 - This Is A Treasure Mountain**

### **Chapter 2440 - This Is A Treasure Mountain**

“Big brother, look at the situation. Please stop saying these sorts of things, okay?”

Actually, Zhan Lingtong wanted to tell Chu Feng to stop boasting. He wanted to remind Chu Feng about the beating he had received yesterday.

As for Chu Feng, he had grown silent after he finished saying what he wanted. No matter how worried Zhan Lingtong was, there was nothing he could do.

Soon, several hundred Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen arrived before Kong Lingtong’s line of sight.

The person leading the group was actually that rank five Half Martial Ancestor from yesterday. Standing beside him was the monstrous beast that Chu Feng had scared away earlier.

“Could he be the rebellious individual you spoke of?” After that rank five Half Martial Ancestor discovered that it was Chu Feng, he looked to his clansmen beside him with a furious expression on his face. He thought that he had been lied to.

“Milord, it is indeed him. I do not know what happened to that guy. However, he actually managed to beat Yao Feng unconscious with a single attack,” The monstrous beast from earlier explained.

After it was pointed out to him, that rank five Half Martial Ancestor discovered that there was indeed a fellow clansman that was unconscious and seriously injured deep in the cave where Chu Feng stood. After discovering that, his expression turned serious.

“Brat, exactly what is your origin?” That rank five Half Martial Ancestor asked.

However, Chu Feng did not answer him. He continued to sit there in a cross-legged manner with his eyes closed.

“I am talking with you! Do you not hear me?!” The next moment, that Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s rank five Half Martial Ancestor revealed a voice many times more resounding than thunder.

At this moment, the rocks of the mountain started to rumble, and space itself started to tremble.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still paying no attention.

Although Chu Feng was confident, Zhan Lingtong was deeply frightened.

That monstrous beast had already unleashed his rank five Half Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might. Before a Martial Emperor like Zhan Lingtong, that was simply an existence akin to gods.

And now, that rank five Half Martial Ancestor was enraged. Zhan Lingtong was afraid that if Chu Feng continued to play dumb, that rank five Half Martial Ancestor would directly kill them.

Thus, he hurriedly said to Chu Feng, “Big brother, quickly, get up and say something. Just apologize to them.”

After Zhan Lingtong finished saying those words, Chu Feng finally opened his eyes. Furthermore, he revealed a smile on his face.

“Brother, don’t be afraid. I am here,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he stood up, ran his eyes toward the sky and said, “Not enough people.”

“What did you say? Not enough people?” That rank five Half Martial Ancestor asked.

“The people that beat me yesterday are not all here. Gather them all here for me. Else I’ll have you suffer the consequences,” Chu Feng said.

“You damned trash, was the beating yesterday not enough for you? Now that you’ve recovered a bit from yesterday’s injuries, you’re immediately starting to play dumb with us again?” The monstrous beasts that had attacked Chu Feng yesterday were furious. They started to mock Chu Feng again.

“Injury?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, his injuries started to rapidly recover. In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng’s injuries all disappeared. There was not a single scar or bruise remaining on him.

“That is merely a trick that I used. Did you all really think that you’d be able to injure me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t you bluff here!!!”

“Today, I will whip you to death.”

The monstrous beast that was scared away by Chu Feng earlier seemed to have grown confident because the rank five Half Martial Ancestor was beside him.

He actually took out an Incomplete Ancestral Armament and rushed forth to attack Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he had unleashed an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill from the get-go. Powerful martial power gathered, forming a pillar of flame as it shot toward Chu Feng.

At this moment, Zhan Lingtong’s expression turned ashen. He felt that if that attack were to land, both he and Chu Feng would definitely be killed.

“Humph, ignorant fool,” A cold light flashed in Chu Feng’s eyes. Then, he raised his arm and shot forth a palm strike.

“Boom!” A loud explosion was heard as the flame pillar was shattered.

“Wuuah~~~”

At the same time, the monstrous beast that had attacked Chu Feng let out a scream and was knocked flying far away. He landed motionlessly on the ground. It was unknown as to whether he was still alive.

“What audacity!!!”

At this moment, that rank five Half Martial Ancestor let out a furious shout. Then, he flipped his hands and actually revealed two Incomplete Ancestral Armaments.

At this moment, he had completely unleashed his rank five Half Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might.

Black clouds began to surge behind him. Thunder was rumbling in the clouds. As his aura descended from the sky, Zhan Lingtong felt a chill covering his entire body, and he started to shiver violently.

It was not only the might of a rank five Half Martial Ancestor. In addition to that, that rank five Half Martial Ancestor had also unleashed overwhelming killing intent.

This monstrous beast was not only going to attack Chu Feng, he planned to kill Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong too.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng shot forth another palm strike.

“Wuuahh.”

Following that, a scream was heard.

That rank five Half Martial Ancestor from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan was actually knocked flying far away after uttering a scream like the monstrous beast before him. Furthermore, he too grew motionless when he fell to the ground.

Unlike the one before him, his life and death was certain. He had died.

Chu Feng had actually managed to kill this rank five Half Martial Ancestor with only a single palm strike.

“This!!!”

This time around, not to mention Zhan Lingtong, even the rest of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen were stunned.

That was a rank five Half Martial Ancestor!!!

“I originally did not want to kill. However, with how you all treat us humans, if I do not teach you all a lesson in blood today, I fear that you will not learn your lesson,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, killing intent suddenly emerged in his eyes.



Upon seeing Chu Feng's gaze that was filled with killing intent, the monstrous beasts in the sky all started to tremble with fear.

At this moment, they finally realized that the human before them was not bluffing. He really did possess overwhelming power.

Furthermore, he was very frightening!!!

“Run!!!”

Someone let out a shout to run. It was unknown who said it, but when that voice was heard, the monstrous beasts in the sky immediately turned around and began to flee in all directions.

“Today, not a single one of the monstrous beast from the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan here will be able to escape!”

As Chu Feng spoke, he raised his arm and spiraled it toward the sky.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, martial power surged forth. It turned into a tornado that engulfed the sky.

Sand began flying as rocks were moved about; the sky and the earth had darkened.

The fleeing monstrous beasts were all caught by the violent tornado. None of them were able to escape.

As the tornado surged on, miserable screams could be heard.

After that, Chu Feng soared into the sky and waved his sleeve. Immediately, many more tornados appeared in the vast mine. They completely rolled up all of the members of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

However, one thing was worthy of mentioning. That is, not a single human was caught in the tornados.

“What is going on?”

What was suddenly occurring astonished all of the miners. One by one, they stopped mining and turned to look at the sky.

“Heavens! Who is that?!” Everyone saw Chu Feng. They were all bewildered.

The reason for that was because the sky was filled with chaos. Enormous tornadoes were like huge dragons wreaking havoc through the mine.

Not only were the people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan screaming in the tornadoes, one could also see them spinning round and around, colliding with one another.

To the people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Race, the scene before them was akin to the arrival of doomsday.

As for Chu Feng, he was the only person standing in the sky.

Furthermore, he was not someone from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. Rather, he was an ordinary human.

At this moment, the miners subconsciously felt that the devastation those Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen were undergoing must be related to Chu Feng.

As such, to the humans that were tormented by the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan, they felt as if they were seeing a god when they saw Chu Feng.

“Never would I have expected that there’s actually such a treasure hidden here.”

“How could this possibly be a mine? This is simply a treasure mountain!”

“It would appear that this journey has not been made in vain.”

“Even if I was beaten before, it was worth it.”

At this moment when the miners were all looking to Chu Feng as if he was a god, Chu Feng’s eyes were running through the vast mine the entire time.

This vast mine contained an extremely and even unimaginably dense amount of Natural Energies.

The Natural Energies contained here were many times denser than all of the Natural Energies Chu Feng had refined throughout his life!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2441 - Be Lenient**

Chu Feng opened his mouth, and an enormous suction power soon enveloped the entire vast mine.

The very next moment, the mine started to tremble. Like an earthquake, no one was able to remain standing firm. One by one, they started to soar into the sky.

“My god! What... what is happening?”

The crowd all revealed dumbfounded expressions as they saw the changes to the mine.

Many streams of Natural Energies visible to the naked eye were flowing out from all over the mine like reverse waterfalls. They were all gathering toward Chu Feng.

“Big brother, he... he... he is actually refining the Natural Energies in the mine.”

“How is he managing to accomplish that? This... this is simply unimaginable.”

Zhan Lingtong was also stunned. After all, the mine used to be part of their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s territory.

Thus, he knew fully how amazing the mine was. The ores gathered there truly did contain an extremely strong amount of Natural Energies. That was also the reason why it was so troublesome to mine the ores.

It was why mining the ores required special tools, and the miners needed to have a cultivation of at least Martial Emperor.

However, most importantly, the mined ores had to be specially refined to extract the Natural Energies contained within them.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually directly devouring the Natural Energy. To Zhan Lingtong, that was simply something impossible.

Soon, the Natural Energies visible to the naked eye stopped rushing out from the mine.

With that, the vast mine lost the radiance it had emitted before. Not only did it not appear to be special at all, but it actually appeared to be inferior to even ordinary mountain ranges.

“He... actually managed to completely devour all of the Natural Energies contained in the mine?” At that moment, the crowd was looking at Chu Feng with gazes of fear.

They felt that what Chu Feng had done was most definitely not something that a human could accomplish.

As for Chu Feng, he wiped his mouth in a very satisfied manner. To him, it was like he had just enjoyed a very delicious meal. Furthermore, that meal could be said to be the best of the best.

Although he was unable to estimate how much Natural Energy he had devoured, he felt that the Natural Energies contained in his dantian would be sufficient for him to break through to at least the True Immortal level of cultivation.

Back when Chu Feng was in the Holy Land of Martialism, he had exhausted enormous effort for the sake of finding Natural Energies.

At that time, he most definitely would have never thought that he would one day gather so much Natural Energy in his dantian.

Suddenly, Chu Feng noticed that none of the crowd had left. Rather, they were all standing in midair and staring at him.

“Why are you all still standing there stunned? Leave now. Or could it be that you all want to continue to be enslaved?” Standing high in the sky, Chu Feng’s voice was like thunder as it shook the surroundings.

“Milord, m-might you be someone from the Ancient Era’s War Clan?” The humans asked Chu Feng.

However, none of them fled. It was not that they did not wish to flee, but rather that they did not dare to flee. After all, this place was now the territory of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan.

“You dared come to our Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan to cause trouble, exactly who are you?”

Right at that moment, a furious shout sounded from outside the mine. Following that, a figure rapidly flew into the mine.

It was that rank six Half Martial Ancestor-level monstrous beast from the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, the strongest individual tasked with guarding the place.

Upon seeing that monstrous beast, the crowd all turned pale. One by one, they started to shiver in fear.

As they had been enslaved for a long time, the crowd knew very well how frightening that person was. He was truly an individual that murdered without blinking an eye.

However, Chu Feng showed absolutely no fear upon seeing that person. Rather, he let out a single word, "Scram."

"Arrogant little thief, you dare speak to me in such a manner?! Today, I will definitely dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!" That rank six Half Martial Ancestor took out his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he attacked with overwhelming killing intent. He was planning to kill Chu Feng.

In response, Chu Feng shot forth a punch. "Bang," that rank six Half Martial Ancestor's body exploded.

"Heavens! He actually managed to kill him with only a single strike!" The crowd was dumbfounded and disbelief filled their eyes.

"He... he is actually really that powerful?" Zhan Lingtong did not dare to believe his eyes.

He had personally witnessed Chu Feng taking a beating yesterday.

Yet, the Chu Feng before him, when compared to the Chu Feng of the past, was simply a day and night difference; they were simply two different people.

This was especially true for Chu Feng's arrogant and completely confident attitude of absolutely not placing any of his opponents in his eyes. Even in his Ancient Era's War Clan, that sort of attitude was rarely seen.

Furthermore, it was the first time that Zhan Lingtong had met someone so powerful at such a young age.

“Why are you all still not fleeing? Could it be that you wish to be slaves your entire life?” Chu Feng said to the humans again.

At that moment, all of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen were taken care of by him. Yet, those humans were actually not escaping. Chu Feng was very puzzled by it.

“Milord, we beg of you, please lead us away from here. Else... we fear that the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan will retaliate against us.”

“At that time... we will definitely meet even more miserable ends.”

“Milord, please lead us away.”

.....

The humans actually started to kneel in front of Chu Feng.

They had already endured the bullying and humiliation from the monstrous beasts for a long time now. As such, they were extremely fearful of the monstrous beasts.

To them, Chu Feng’s appearance was simply akin to the appearance of a savior. As such, how could they escape by themselves? Naturally, they would want to tightly cling to this savior of theirs.

“Chu Feng, although you have recovered your cultivation, you will still not be able to match the true experts of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan if you are to encounter them. These people will be an enormous burden. You absolutely cannot take them along with you,” Her Lady Queen urged.

“But... I cannot disregard their lives. After all, I am the one that has caused this calamity. I cannot have them shoulder the consequences meant for me,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you plan to do then? Do you really plan to bring these burdens along with you?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It will not be difficult for me to bring them with me. Merely, before that, I have something that I must do first,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Help Zhan Lingtong find his lover,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re planning to involve yourself in something like that?” Her Lady Queen was astonished. She was very unwilling to help.

“I feel that Zhan Lingtong is very courageous. Furthermore, I know very well how it feels to lose one’s lover.”

“Thus, I cannot watch with folded arms.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve repeatedly at the space before him.

The next moment, the screams from the monstrous beasts grew more and more ear-piercing. Soon, the screams completely disappeared.

Chu Feng did not unleash a massacre. He had only killed the rank six Half Martial Ancestor and the rank five Half Martial Ancestor, the two strongest monstrous beasts there.

As for the remaining monstrous beasts, Chu Feng only left them seriously injured.

He had made it so that they became powerless to bully the people there, and powerless to run away. They were no longer a threat to the humans.

“Why not directly kill them?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“With the strength that Senior Zhan Haichuan possessed, he was completely capable of eliminating the so-called Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. Yet, he did not do so. I believe there is a reason for that.”

“Before knowing what that reason is, I cannot exterminate the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan,” Chu Feng said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2442 - Three Great Secret Skills**

“Then why did you kill that rank six Half Martial Ancestor and rank five Half Martial Ancestor?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“They unleashed killing intent toward me. If my cultivation was weaker than theirs, the one to die right now would have been me. To people who want to kill me, there’s no reason for me to be lenient.”

“Right, you always have your justifications,” Her Lady Queen said in a very helpless manner.

“Brother, come here,” Chu Feng looked to Zhan Lingtong.

“Big brother, I truly never expected for you... for you to be this powerful.”

“You are simply my idol.”

Zhan Lingtong arrived before Chu Feng. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng had changed. Even the tone that he spoke with had changed. His tone when he spoke to Chu Feng was filled with admiration and adoration.

“Enough of your flattering. Tell me... do you know where your beloved is at now?” Chu Feng asked Zhan Lingtong.

“I do, of course I do,” Zhan Lingtong nodded his head repeatedly.

“Guide me,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother, you’re... could it be that you’re planning to help me save her?” Zhan Lingtong revealed a joyous expression.

“Don’t bother with superfluous words. Bring me there,” As Chu Feng spoke, he soared into the sky with Zhan Lingtong.

“Milord, please, you must not disregard us,” Seeing this, the humans started to howl in grief.

“The monstrous beasts here are powerless to bring harm to you all. You all can stay here. I will return.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his hands started to move about. Then, golden-bright and dazzling spirit power started to flow out of his body. In a flash, his spirit power covered the entire mine.



The spirit power formed two layers of spirit formations. The first layer was a concealment formation capable of concealing the actual circumstances inside the mine.

As for the second layer, it was a defensive formation capable of stopping others from intruding.

As Chu Feng's cultivation increased, his world spirit power also grew stronger. Thus, even though the dual layer of spirit formations was set up by Chu Feng effortlessly, they would still be very difficult to breach for all those with cultivations below rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

"Wow! Big brother, you're also a world spiritist? You are simply too amazing! I admire you more and more now!" Zhan Lingtong saw everything and began to feel even greater admiration and adoration for Chu Feng.

"Enough of your flattering. C'mon, lead the way," Chu Feng said.

"That way," Zhan Lingtong gave the directions.

Right after Zhan Lingtong said those words, both he and Chu Feng disappeared.

Guided by Zhan Lingtong, Chu Feng activated his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique and was rapidly journeying.

His speed was simply too fast. For someone of Zhan Lingtong's cultivation, they were unable to even make out the scenery that they were rapidly passing below them.

Every time Zhan Lingtong gave Chu Feng directions, he would need Chu Feng to stop. Only by doing that would he be able to determine where they were.

That said, Zhan Lingtong was capable of clearly seeing the azure dragon beneath his feet.

"Big brother, if I am not mistaken, this dragon of yours should be a secret skill, right?" Zhan Lingtong asked.

"Indeed, it is a secret skill. It would appear that you've seen secret skills before?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

To be able to recognize a secret skill immediately generally meant that one had seen secret skills before. Else, they would only wonder if a technique was a secret skill, and not be able to be absolutely certain.

“Of course. Our Ancient Era’s War Clan has inherited three secret skills.”

“The first secret skill is called the Ancient Era’s War Sword.”

“The second secret skill is called the Ancient Era’s War Spear.”

“The third secret skill is called the Ancient Era’s War Axe.”

“Reportedly, these three secret skills were created by our ancestor. It is said that they are extremely powerful.”

“However, those three secret skills are different from your secret skill. It’s very exhausting to unleash them. Generally, one will exhaust all of their physical strength upon using one. That said, it’s true that they are extremely powerful,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Oh? There are such secret skills?”

Not only did Chu Feng possess the Four Symbols Secret Skills, he also possessed the Five Elements Secret Skills. However, all of them were extremely effortless for Chu Feng to unleash. He had never experienced an exhaustion of all his strength from using a secret skill.

“Big brother, to tell you the truth, the other reason why the Clan Chief of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan feared my grandfather was because my grandfather grasped one of our Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Three Great Secret Skills, the Ancient Era’s War Axe,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Could it be that this Ancient Era’s War Axe was capable of deciding the outcome of a battle if both fighters possessed the same cultivation and battle power?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Although the current Ancient Era’s War Clan was not strong, it remained that they had given birth to an enormously powerful existence like Zhan Haichuan.

Furthermore, even now, Chu Feng did not have much understanding of the Ancient Era’s War Clan. However, he felt that the Ancient Era’s War Clan

could not be looked down upon. At the very least, they should have been very powerful in the past.

Thus, Chu Feng was very curious about their secret skills; he was curious as to how powerful they were.

“No, my grandfather possesses the same cultivation and battle power as my father,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“In that case, your grandfather’s cultivation is a level weaker than the clan chief of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan?” Chu Feng was very surprised.

“That’s right. However, my grandfather is currently in closed-door training. If he is able to successfully reach a breakthrough, we will no longer have to fear the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“In that case, that would mean that the secret skill, the Ancient Era’s War Axe that your grandfather grasped, could allow him to battle against those with a cultivation one level above him?” Chu Feng asked.

“Let’s explain it like this. The Ancient Era’s War Axe is extremely exhausting to use. Not only will it consume enormous martial power, it will even consume one’s source energy, soul and life.”

“As long as my grandfather is willing to do so, he can unleash the Ancient Era’s Battle Axe with his own life on the line as the price. Upon unleashing the Ancient Era’s Battle Axe, even the clan chief of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan will not be able to withstand it,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Never would I have imagined your Ancient Era’s War Clan’s secret skills to be so powerful,” Chu Feng was very shocked.

Although Chu Feng’s secret skills were also very powerful, they clearly did not possess the sort of power that Zhan Lingtong described.

Although the prerequisite of sacrificing oneself to unleash the secret skill was an enormous cost, it remained that being able to prevail over an opponent a level of cultivation above oneself was very astonishing.

“Stop gasping in admiration,” Her Lady Queen said, “Who created your secret skills? It was Qing Xuantian. When he created the secret skills, his cultivation was not strong. Naturally, his secret skills will not be very strong either.”

“However, their secret skills are different. They were created by the ancestor of the Ancient Era’s War Clan.”

“While the Ancient Era’s War Clan might be very weak now, I feel that their ancestor was most definitely an extraordinary individual. If their secret skills were created at their ancestor’s peak, they would naturally not be something that your secret skills could compare with.”

“Truth be told, the only reason why your secret skills are still able to unleash such great power is because you yourself possess extraordinary power.”

“If ordinary people were to have your secret skills, they might be inferior to even Taboo Martial Skills now.”

“After all, the power of a secret skill, apart from being related to its creator, is also greatly related to its possessor.”

“Indeed,” Chu Feng agreed with what Her Lady Queen said.

“With how powerful the Ancient Era’s War Axe is, could it be the strongest of the three secret skills?” Chu Feng asked Zhan Lingtong.

“It is not. It is actually the weakest of the three,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“It’s actually the weakest?” At that moment, not to mention Chu Feng, even Her Lady Queen was surprised.

“That’s right. The strongest of the Three Great Secret Skills is the Ancient Era’s War Sword. The second strongest is the Ancient Era’s War Spear. The Ancient Era’s War Axe ranks third.”

“The Ancient Era’s War Spear was conquered by Lord Zhan Haichuan. As for the Ancient Era’s War Sword, no one has been able to conquer it so far,” Zhan Lingtong said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2443 - Should Be Beheaded**

“There’s actually no one capable of subduing it? Even senior Zhan Haichuan was unable to do so?” Chu Feng asked.

“Even Lord Zhan Haichuan was unable to subdue the Ancient Era’s War Sword,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Sssss...” Even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That Zhan Haichuan was the publicly accepted strongest expert to have appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the past tens of thousands of years.

Even though Grandmaster Kai Hong had once ruled over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, his status in the hearts of the people was still inferior to Zhan Haichuan’s.

From this, it could be seen that Zhan Haichuan’s might was definitely not undeserved.

Yet, that secret skill called the Ancient Era’s War Sword was something that even Zhan Haichuan was unable to subdue.

This served to signify even more how powerful the secret skill was.

“Chu Feng, this is a great opportunity. Since no one was able to conquer that secret skill, you should conquer it,” Her Lady Queen said in a very excited manner. It was as if she had discovered a treasure.

“Milady Queen, that is the possession of the Ancient Era’s War Clan. Even if I wanted it, I fear that they will not allow me to have it,” Chu Feng said.

“If they refuse, you can just snatch it,” Her Lady Queen said.

Chu Feng smiled at those words and did not answer. **noVE**(1b-In

Chu Feng knew very well what sort of personality Egg had. As long as it was something beneficial to Chu Feng, she would disregard the lives and deaths of everyone and everything else.

However, Chu Feng possessed neither hatred nor grievance toward the Ancient Era’s War Clan. As such, he would not go and snatch away their possession in a completely uncalled-for manner.

Although Chu Feng was also tempted after hearing about how powerful the Ancient Era's War Sword was, he would not go and snatch the Ancient Era's War Clan's secret skill just because of that.

The reason for that was because that was not the sort of person Chu Feng was.

"Brother, I am truly curious. What is the origin of your Ancient Era's War Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

As matters stood, Chu Feng was certain that the Ancient Era's War Clan was definitely extraordinary. Likely, they might possess a grand origin.

"Big brother, I won't conceal this from you. Actually, our Ancient Era's War Clan was very powerful. We have existed continuously since the Ancient Era," Zhan Lingtong said.

"In that case, do you all know about what happened in the Ancient Era?" Chu Feng asked.

The things that had happened in the Ancient Era was one of the things Chu Feng was most curious about.

However, faced with that question, Zhan Lingtong shook his head. He said, "We are only a branch family of our Ancient Era's War Clan. Thus, even we ourselves do not know the history of our Ancient Era's War Clan very well."

"You should also be able to tell that we've been trapped in here."

"So that's the case."

Chu Feng came to a realization. It was as he had guessed, the Ancient Era's War Clan was indeed very powerful. Perhaps it was a colossus in that vast starry sky that even his clan, the Chu Heavenly Clan, would pale in comparison to.

As for the Ancient Era's War Clan in the sealed domain, they were most likely in a similar situation as Chu Feng himself. They had a home that they could not return to. Furthermore... they most likely did not receive their clan's teachings.

Else... how could they be so weak?

“Big brother, are there a lot of experts in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Zhan Lingtong asked.

“Didn’t you not believe that I came from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I was blind earlier. However, I have managed to experience your strength. Other than the people from our Ancient Era’s War Clan, it is impossible for other humans to possess your sort of cultivation in this War Clan’s Ancient Domain.”

“Thus, I feel that you should be from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Seems like you’re not stupid,” Chu Feng smiled.

Then, Chu Feng began to tell Zhan Lingtong a bit about himself and the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Of course, Chu Feng spoke a lot about the heroic deeds Zhan Haichuan had accomplished in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Upon hearing that his senior had managed to be completely undefeated in a place filled with experts like the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Zhan Lingtong became extremely excited.

Although Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong were chatting nonstop, Chu Feng’s speed did not slow down in the slightest. Soon, they arrived at the place where Zhan Lingtong’s lover resided.

Sure enough, this place had already been occupied by the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. Everyone with a cultivation of Martial Emperor and above had been captured to work as slave miners in the mine.

All those who remained were a bunch of elderly, weak and disabled individuals. Fortunately, Zhan Lingtong’s lover was still there. Furthermore, she was completely unscathed.

After Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong discussed with one another, they decided that they would bring all those people away with them.

Then, they returned to the mine and brought all the people in the mine with them too.

Furthermore, Zhan Lingtong would always ask Chu Feng to bring away anyone who was suffering hardships that they encountered on their journey.

In the blink of an eye, several tens of thousands of people were following Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong.

While two individuals would not appear to be extraordinary, when several tens of thousands of people flew in the sky together, it was like a vast black cloud, an extremely attention-catching sight.

For the sake of not catching the attention of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, Chu Feng had no choice but to set up a concealment formation to conceal all of them.

Thus, although they were traveling with a vast amount of people, only three of them could be seen.

As for the third individual, it would naturally be Zhan Lingtong's lover.

Zhan Lingtong had managed to meet his lover again after great difficulty. And now, he was unwilling to part with her and tightly holding her hand.

"That boy is simply too perverted, no? Look, the girl's hands have turned red from how tightly he is holding her," Sure enough, Her Lady Queen was unable to contain herself, and began to criticize Zhan Lingtong's public display of affection to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was able to understand Zhan Lingtong's behavior.

If he were to encounter Zi Ling, Su Rou and Su Mei, Chu Feng would likely have the same sort of reaction as Zhan Lingtong.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the Ancient Era's War Clan's territory.

It was a vast land. It was also the last line of defense for the Ancient Era's War Clan.



Through using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see that the vast and boundless land before them was actually isolated by a hidden grand formation.

To put it simply, there was an invisible wall standing before them. Unless one possessed a special key, one would not be able to pass through the wall.

It just so happened that Zhan Lingtong actually possessed the key.

Zhan Lingtong held the key in his hand and started to lead the crowd past the grand defensive formation.

However, immediately after passing through the grand defensive formation, a large group of people majestically appeared in the sky. Soon, they arrived before Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong, blocking their path.

Those people were all wearing armor and holding the same sorts of blades in their hands. They were people from the Ancient Era's War Clan.

Their leader was a middle-aged looking man. However, Chu Feng could tell that he was someone who had lived for hundreds of years.

As for his cultivation, he was a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

"Zhan Lingtong, where have you been?!"

When the man leading the group saw Zhan Lingtong, he did not display any feelings of joy, and instead grew furious.

"Brother-in-law, I... I went out to find Yue'er," Zhan Lingtong said as he held the hand of his lover.

Perhaps because he knew very well that his clansmen were against him being together with Li Yue'er, there was no confidence in Zhan Lingtong's tone as he spoke.

"You ran out for the sake of that lowly woman?! Do you know how many people you've harmed?!" Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law spoke in a very furious manner.

Chu Feng was unable to watch this go on anymore. He stood before Zhan Lingtong, pointed at his brother-in-law and said, "I do not know what sort of

relationship you have with Zhan Lingtong. However, if you are a man, I hope that you will learn how to respect women.”

“Who are you?” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law took a very displeased look at Chu Feng.

His stare contained disdain, contempt, anger and threat.

“Who I am doesn’t matter. However, I’d urge you to speak with respect,” Chu Feng said.

“What an audacious wicked commoner! You dare speak to me like this?! Do you know who I am?!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law roared in a very displeased manner. As he spoke, he unleashed his oppressive might to attack Chu Feng.

However, to his surprise, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged after being attacked by his rank seven Half Martial Ancestor-level oppressive might.

This caused his gaze to change to one of shock.

“What’s wrong? You want to fight?”

“Rank seven Half Martial Ancestor, oh how impressive it must be,” Chu Feng laughed mockingly. Then, he said, “If you possess such overwhelming ability, why don’t you go out to take care of the monstrous beasts from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan? Why are you not seizing back your lost territory, and instead trying to show off your might here?”

“The way I see it, you are not strong at all. You’re simply someone who can only bully the weak and fear the strong. You’re someone who is meek in public but a tyrant at home. You’re nothing more than trash.”

“You!!!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law was left speechless by Chu Feng’s words. That said, he grew more and more furious.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, he pulled out the Incomplete Ancestral Armament on his waist and pointed it at Chu Feng, “To offend one’s superior, you should be beheaded!!!”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2444 - I'll Go Save Her**

“Brother-in-law, don't be like this. He is my savior. If it wasn't for him... I fear that I would not have been able to return.”

In response, Zhan Lingtong hurriedly moved before Chu Feng and tried his best to defuse the situation. He was deeply afraid that his brother-in-law and Chu Feng would start fighting.

“Lingtong, what did you just say? You're saying that you were captured by people from the Monstrous Clan?”

Hearing what Zhan Lingtong said, his brother-in-law immediately had a change in expression. In a flash, the anger in his eyes lessened and was replaced with worry.

“That's right. I never expected the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan to be that tight in their patrol. I unfortunately ended up being captured by them and was sent to the mine as their slave miner.”

“Fortunately, this benefactor here saved me. Else... I fear that I will have been worked to death in the mine,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“You...” Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law sighed.

“Lingtong, it is not that I am trying to lecture you, but you are, no matter what, Lord Clan Chief's biological son. Can't you show some future prospects?”

“Say, why did you dress yourself up as a commoner and then run out? What if something were to have really happened to you?”

“For the sake of saving you, your older sister went against the opposition from Lord Clan Chief and the various elders to personally lead a group of people to search for you.”

“Perhaps you might be fine after returning. However, your older sister will have to undergo punishment upon her return,” When mentioning this matter, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law started to sigh repeatedly.

At that moment, both Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong realized why Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law was so angry. It turned out, he was worried about his wife.

His actions were actually... quite pardonable.

"Brother-in-law, I know that you're worried about my older sister. I am also worried about my older sister. But, you know very well how strong my older sister is. She is our Ancient Era's War Clan's number one genius, and possesses the cultivation of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. She will definitely be fine," Zhan Lingtong said.

"Yes, I am reassured by your older sister's strength," Upon mentioning the cultivation of Zhan Lingtong's older sister, his brother-in-law actually revealed a proud expression.

Zhan Lingtong was quite smart. Seeing that his brother-in-law had had a change in mood, he immediately said, "Brother-in-law, I have endured great difficulty to bring Yue'er back. This time, no matter what, I will definitely bring her to our clan. Else... I would rather leave the clan to be together with Yue'er."

"There's nothing I can do about you. However, I can only let you all enter. As to whether or not she can stay in the clan, it will be up to Lord Clan Chief to decide," Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law said with a sigh.

"Since that's the case, everyone, come on out," As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. Then, the space behind him started to wiggle.

In the blink of an eye, several tens of thousands of people appeared behind Chu Feng.

"What is this?"

Witnessing such a scene, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law and the Ancient Era's War Clan's guards all had an enormous change in expression. They were all stunned.

"Brother-in-law, they are all pitiful people. If we are to disregard them, they will only be enslaved by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. Can we shelter them?" Zhan Lingtong said.

“No, absolutely not!!!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law said in a very determined manner.

“Why not? These people here used to live in the territory of your Ancient Era’s War Clan. In other words, they are your citizens.”

“When your citizens are met with disaster, are you all planning to watch with folded arms?” Chu Feng was unable to look on anymore.

“What do you know? This place here is the place where our Ancient Era’s War Clan lives. This is a sacred land where ordinary commoners are not allowed to enter,” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law said in a determined manner.

“Sacred land? Did this sacred land manage to nurture a bunch of heartless, smug and self-righteous people like you all?”

“Although I do not know much about the Ancient Era’s War Clan, I know with certainty that you all, the later generations, have completely disgraced the Ancient Era’s War Clan,” Chu Feng mocked in a righteous manner.

“What did you say? I dare you to say it again!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law revealed a furious look.

At the same time, the guards behind him all drew their weapons. Evidently, what Chu Feng said had also enraged them.

“Humph,” Chu Feng snorted coldly. In Chu Feng’s eyes, these people were akin to a group of trash.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that trash like them would definitely bully the weak and fear the strong. Thus, he would not lower his head to people like them, and would instead teach them a lesson. Only by teaching them a lesson would they respect and fear him.

Thus, Chu Feng and the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s clansmen could be said to be in a mutually hostile situation, ready to fight at any moment. This deeply worried Zhan Lingtong.

“Milord, this is bad!”

However, right at that moment, shouts were heard from afar. Soon, a figure appeared.

It was an Ancient Era's War Clan's clansman. Furthermore, his cultivation was quite decent; he was a rank six Half Martial Ancestor. However, at that moment, he was in a very weak state.

Not only were there many fresh wounds on his body, but his flesh was also burned. It was a very shocking sight. Moreover, his aura was exceptionally weak right now.

"What is wrong? What happened? What about Lil' Ling? Where's Lil' Ling?"

Upon seeing that person, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law, as well as the others from the Ancient Era's War Clan immediately revealed expressions of panic. One by one, they rushed toward that man.

"Milord, we encountered the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Yao Liutian. Lady Ling was captured by Yao Liutian."

"Fortunately Lady Ling used her treasure to protect me. Else... I fear that even I would not have been able to return alive," When mentioning this matter, that rank six Half Martial Ancestor started to shed silent tears.

"What? Lil' Ling, she, she was actually captured by Yao Liutian?" Upon hearing those words, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law's expression immediately turned ashen.

"Big sister was actually captured?" Zhan Lingtong had a similar expression to his brother-in-law.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized that the so-called Lil Ling must be Zhan Lingtong's older sister.

She had unfortunately encountered the people from the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan while searching for Zhan Lingtong, and was captured by them.

"Milord, what are we to do? That Yao Liutian is a rank one Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, he is someone who commits all sorts of imaginable misdeeds, and is lustful of our human race's females."

"With how beautiful Lady Ling is, for her to be captured by Yao Liutian, wouldn't it mean that she'll be...?" Someone spoke in a panic.

“Shut up! You are not allowed to say that sort of thing!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law spoke furiously.

“Brother-in-law, that Yao Liutian’s reputation is indeed extremely bad. We cannot afford to delay this matter. We must immediately go and save big sister,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“That Yao Liutian is a rank one Martial Ancestor. Even if we are all to go, we will only be throwing away our lives,” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law said.

“Are we to disregard the life and death of my older sister then? She is your wife!” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Do you think that I’m not worried about your sister? I am more worried about her than any of you. However, at times like this, we cannot make meaningless sacrifices.”

“I will immediately return to the clan and report this matter to Lord Clan Chief,” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law said.

“But, will we make it in time?” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Even if we can’t make it in time, there’s nothing that can be done... This... this is the only way,” After saying those words, Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law spoke to the man who had escaped alive, “Do you know where Lil’ Ling and Yao Liutian are at right now?”

“I do,” That person nodded.

“Come, follow me to see Lord Clan Chief,” Zhan Lingtong’s brother in law grabbed that man. He planned to rush back into the Ancient Era’s War Clan to report this matter.

“Wait a moment,” However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“What do you want now?” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law was still burning with fury. He immediately unleashed overwhelming killing intent upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored him. Instead, he turned to the man who had escaped and asked, “Are there any other experts from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan at the place where that Yao Liutian is at right now?”

“There aren’t. He is the only Martial Ancestor level expert there. He must’ve come out to capture women,” That man replied.

“Bring me there,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say?” At that moment, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

“I said to bring me there. I’ll go save her,” Chu Feng said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2445 - This Sort Of Terror**

“You’re going to save her? What makes you think you can save her?” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law asked. His eyes were burning with deep rage.

As matters stood, he had reached a point of being utterly incapable of tolerating Chu Feng.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, “What’s wrong? Just because you don’t have the balls to go and save your woman, you’re refusing to allow me to go save her now?”

“You... you dare say this sort of thing to me?!” Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law gnashed his teeth furiously. As a man, he felt that he had received an enormous humiliation.

“Bastard, you must be a spy from the Monstrous Clan! You will be killed!” Suddenly, Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law shouted angrily. Then, he raised the Incomplete Ancestral Armament in his hand and hacked down toward Chu Feng’s head.

He was trying to kill Chu Feng with that one attack. Furthermore, he was planning to hack Chu Feng in two.

Seeing that scene, Zhan Lingtong’s expression changed enormously. After all, his brother-in-law was a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.



Although Chu Feng was very powerful and capable of easily killing a rank six Half Martial Ancestor, Zhan Lingtong still had no idea as to what Chu Feng's cultivation was.

As for his brother-in-law, Zhan Lingtong knew very well how powerful he was. Else, his older sister would not have taken a fancy to him.

Thus, at that moment, Zhan Lingtong was uncertain as to whether or not Chu Feng would be able to safely block the attack.

As for the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan, they all revealed smiles of joy as they awaited the disaster that would befall Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had been insulting them the entire time since he had arrived. Thus, they felt very displeased with him to begin with. They were delighted that Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law would attack Chu Feng.

Furthermore, they felt that since Chu Feng was not someone from the Ancient Era's War Clan, he must be an ordinary commoner.

For ordinary commoners, how could they possibly match Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law? Thus, they felt that Chu Feng would definitely die.

Right at the moment when the Incomplete Ancestral Armament was about to strike Chu Feng's head, Chu Feng suddenly raised his hand.

"Clank!" Sparks fluttered about as energy ripples surged forth. The surrounding bystanders were all forced back repeatedly.

"How could this be?!!!"

When the crowd managed to stabilize themselves and turned to look, they were all stunned.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had actually managed to stop the Incomplete Ancestral Armament with his palm.

"Is he even a human?!"

The crowd were unable to calm themselves. They were filled with incomparable shock.

That was an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Furthermore, it was being used by a rank seven Half Martial Ancestor.

How could that guy before them be able to stop the Incomplete Ancestral Armament with his hand? Exactly how powerful was he?

“Scared of going to fight against the people from the Monstrous Clan, and instead starting to showing your might to me here?”

“Unfortunately for you, your granddaddy Chu Feng is not accustomed to your shortcomings.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve, and Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law was thrown to the ground with his Incomplete Ancestral Armament like a scarecrow.

“Rumble~~~”

Surging energy ripples were formed from the enormous power behind the collision. An enormous ravine appeared on the previously flat earth.

As for Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law, he was smashed deep underground. From this, it could be seen how powerful Chu Feng’s attack was.

“Milord!!!”

Witnessing that scene, the people from the Ancient Era’s War Clan all started to panic. One by one, they flew toward the ravine that was still filled with thick surging dust.

The reason for that was because they had no idea whether or not their lord was still alive at that moment.

After all, Chu Feng’s attack appeared to be so fierce and ruthless.

Even Zhan Lingtong was stunned. Even though he had already experienced how fierce and ruthless Chu Feng was, he had never expected that Chu Feng would remain so fierce and ruthless against his brother-in-law.

Of course, as the person was, after all, his brother-in-law, Zhan Lingtong was worried.

“Stop being stunned. Come, follow me to save your sister.”

At the moment when Zhan Lingtong was in a daze, Chu Feng grabbed him. Then, a strong wind surged past, and Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong disappeared.

Together with them, the Ancient Era's War Clansman that had escaped also disappeared.

.....

The location where Zhan Lingtong's older sister was imprisoned was actually not far from the final territory of the Ancient Era's War Clan.

Being guided by that escapee, Chu Feng and Zhan Lingtong soon arrived at the place where that Yao Liutian was resting.

It was a base camp, a gold, dazzling, glorious and imposing camp.

In the past, it used to be a branch camp for the Ancient Era's War Clan. But at that moment, it was occupied by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

"He actually chose to set up camp here. How are we supposed to find my older sister?"

Zhan Lingtong was so anxious that he teared up. Although they had arrived at that place quickly with the help of Chu Feng's secret skill, Zhan Lingtong knew that former branch camp of their Ancient Era's War Clan very well.

Each and every one of the buildings there was infused with spirit formations.

Not only were there defensive formations on them, but there were also sound-proofing and concealing formations on them.

Even if one were to increase the power of one's sight through special methods, one would still be unable to see through those spirit formations. As such, it was simply impossible for them to find his older sister.

Furthermore, that Yao Liutian was a famous lecher. He had lusted over his older sister Zhan Lingling for more than a day or two.

Perhaps he might be planning to sexually assault his older sister. If they were to delay in the slightest, his sister's innocence might be ruined.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, "Found her."

“Found her?!” Zhan Lingtong and that injured War Clansman both revealed astonished expressions.

“Is your sister wearing silver armor with a head of black hair in a ponytail tied with a silver band?” Chu Feng turned to ask Zhan Lingtong.

“Right, right, right. That is my sister,” Zhan Lingtong nodded repeatedly. He also revealed even greater astonishment in his eyes. Originally, he had been skeptical. However, after hearing what Chu Feng said, he was certain that Chu Feng had discovered his sister.

“Rest assured, your sister has only suffered some minor injuries right now. It is nothing major. Furthermore... as of now, she is still safe.”

“However, that Monstrous Clan’s animal is conspiring to attack. If I do not act now, I fear that your sister’s innocence will be ruined,” Chu Feng said.

“Milord, I beg of you, please save Lady Ling.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, that War Clansman kneeled in midair with a “putt.” Then, he actually started to kowtow to Chu Feng.

“Even without you begging me, I would save her. Merely, the two of you do not have to get involved in this. It will do if you just stay here and wait for my return.” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, lightning flashed in his eyes.

“Zzzz~~~”

The next moment, the Thunder Wings extended from Chu Feng’s back, and the Thunder Armor covered his body.

At that moment, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased from rank nine Half Martial Ancestor to rank two Martial Ancestor.

The Magma Emperor Sword covered with rising flames also appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, with the Magma Emperor Sword in hand and his body covered with the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, Chu Feng streaked down from the sky

toward the direction where Zhan Lingtong's older sister and that Yao Liutian were like a divine eagle capturing its prey.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles sounded nonstop as surging energy ripples rushed into the sky.

However, that situation only persisted for a short moment before Chu Feng soared back into the sky, returning to where Zhan Lingtong and that injured War Clansman had remained.

At that moment, not only was Chu Feng completely unscathed, there was also a beautiful woman beside him. As for that woman, she was naturally Zhan Lingtong's older sister, Zhan Lingling.

At that moment, it was not only Zhan Lingtong and that injured War Clansman that had stunned expressions on their faces; even Zhan Lingtong's older sister had the same sort of stunned expression.

The reason for that was because she had discovered that she had been saved before she even knew what was going on. As for the person who had saved her, he was not someone that she knew, but rather a very handsome and foreign man.

“That is?!”

Suddenly, Zhan Lingtong's gaze changed enormously. He was shocked to discover that Chu Feng was also holding a head in his hand. As for that head, it was actually Yao Liutian's head.

It meant that Chu Feng had already killed Yao Liutian. But, who was Yao Liutian? He was a grand, vicious and imposing rank one Martial Ancestor.

Countless people in their Ancient Era's War Clan did not dare to confront him. Even their elders that also possessed cultivations of rank one Martial Ancestor might not necessarily be able to defeat Yao Liutian.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to behead Yao Liutian in such a short period of time. As such, how could he not be astonished?

“Fearless humans! You dare intrude upon our Monstrous Clan's territory?!!!”

Right at that moment, the monstrous beasts of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan discovered Chu Feng and the others. A large group of troops began to surround Chu Feng and the others from all directions.

At that moment, Zhan Lingtong subconsciously grew nervous. After all, Yao Liutian's subordinates were all extraordinary individuals.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, "My mood right now is not good. As such, I cannot let you all live."

Then, Chu Feng swept his Magma Emperor Sword across the sky.

In an instant, flames raged as magma sprung forth. Blazing light burned through the sky, igniting their surroundings.

"Ahhh!!!"

In an instant, screams began to sound nonstop.

The Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's army of thousands that were approaching from all directions were all devoured by the blaze, and died when their bodies exploded. In an instant, they were all killed by Chu Feng.

"....."

At that moment, Zhan Lingtong and the injured War Clansman were completely stunned. It was as if they were petrified.

It was only at that moment that they truly realized how frighteningly powerful the man before them was.

Even Zhan Lingtong's older sister was looking to Chu Feng with complicated emotions in her eyes.

If one must describe her gaze, it would be the gaze of a woman who felt great adoration and admiration toward a man.

After all, the more powerful a man was, the more women would be fond of him.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## Chapter 2446 - Returning Domineeringly

“Big brother Chu Feng, the person I admire the most in my life is Lord Zhan Haichuan.”

“However, the person that I now admire the second most would be you.” Zhan Lingtong said to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with admiration.

“Lingtong, this person is?” Zhan Lingtong’s older sister Zhan Lingling asked in a very curious manner.

She was truly filled with curiosity toward Chu Feng. She really wanted to know who it was that had saved her from Yao Liutian.

Furthermore, he had saved her at a crucial moment.

“Big sister, this person here is big brother Chu Feng. He is an extraordinary individual; he is from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Upon hearing that name, both Zhan Lingtong’s older sister and the other injured War Clansman revealed an enormous change in expression. Both of them revealed deep shock.

What sort of place was the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? It was the place that everyone in the War Clan’s Ancient Domain wanted to enter.

To them, being able to enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was an extravagant hope.

To put it simply, the people there had pretty much the same sort of mindset as the people of the Holy Land of Martialism had in wanting to enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

To both of them, it was a sort of extravagant hope.

“Benefactor, are you really from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?” Zhan Lingtong’s older sister asked Chu Feng.

Although she still felt disbelief, the fact that she addressed Chu Feng as ‘benefactor’ fully showed how grateful she was toward Chu Feng.

“Don’t address me like that. I’m not that old. You can just call me Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

[1. Zhan Lingling addressed Chu Feng as you(nin, respectful form) as opposed to you (ni, casual form.)]

This Zhan Lingling was several hundred years old already. In terms of age, she was much older than Chu Feng.

“My apologies, I was lacking in manners. Merely, a place like the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is truly...” Zhan Lingling spoke in a slightly embarrassed manner. n(-0vElbln

“I know that this matter might be a bit hard for you to believe. However, I am not lying to you.”

“We can talk more about this on our way back. I fear that if we do not return soon, those refugees will end up suffering at your husband’s hands,” Chu Feng said.

“My husband? Refugees? What is going on here?” Zhan Lingling revealed a puzzled look.

“Big sister, this was what happened. When I was searching for Yue’er, I was unfortunately caught by people from the Monstrous Clan and sent to the mine. It is big brother Chu Feng who saved me.”

“However, the citizens of our Ancient Era’s War Clan were also captured and reduced to slaves in the mine. At that time, they begged big brother Chu Feng to save them. Seeing how pitiful they were, we decided to bring them with us.”

“However, when we returned to the clan with great difficulty, brother-in-law barred the way and refused their entrance. He said that those commoners possessed petty and low statuses, and were not qualified to set foot into the territory of our Ancient Era’s War Clan,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“He is truly becoming more and more excessive.”

“I will definitely reason with him upon my return.”



After finding out about that, Zhan Lingling did not show any trace of planning to side with her husband. Instead, she revealed an angry expression and took the lead to fly toward the direction of the Ancient Era's War Clan.

In response, Chu Feng hurriedly followed after. Furthermore, he unleashed his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

After all, if he was the one leading the way, their speed would be faster.

.....

Inside the Ancient Era's War Clan. Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law, as well as the others from the Ancient Era's War Clan, were still present.

Merely, the humans, including Zhan Lingtong's lover Yue'er, were all driven out of the territory of the Ancient Era's War Clan.

Like a bunch of refugees, they stood in midair, unable to enter but unwilling to leave. They looked very pitiful.

"That bastard, I will definitely teach him a lesson!"

At that moment, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law's face was completely bruised up and there was still blood at the corner of his mouth.

Naturally, his injury was caused by Chu Feng. Actually... for martial cultivators of their level, such bruises were only minor injuries.

As long as he took some medicinal pellets, he would be able to completely recover from the bruises. However, he did not do so. The reason for that was because he wanted to keep those injuries.

"Milord, we have already dispatched men to request Lord Clan Chief's presence. I believe that Lord Clan Chief will soon arrive," Someone said.

"Mn," Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law nodded. A strange expression was flashing in his eyes.

"Zhan Quezhi, what's going on?"

"Where are Lingling and Lingtong right now?"

"Exactly what has happened here?"

Suddenly, an ear-piercing voice exploded in the sky.

Following that, a figure appeared out of thin air and stood before the crowd.

He was an old man. He was wearing a gold gown with a headdress.

His sword-like eyebrows appeared very imposing even without him being angry. His entire body was emitting the presence of a ruler.

Furthermore, he possessed the powerful aura of a rank four Martial Ancestor.

As for that individual, he was naturally the current Clan Chief of the Ancient Era's War Clan, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong's father.

This Lord Clan Chief had received news that his daughter had been captured by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's great sex fiend.

Furthermore, he had also received news that his son, Zhan Lingtong, was captured by a spy of the Monstrous Clan. Thus, he was burning with anxiety.

After all, his daughter and son were his beloved children.

"We pay our respects to Lord Clan Chief!!!"

Upon seeing the Lord Clan Chief, Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law and all of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen present immediately half-kneeled in midair to show their respect.

"All of you, stand up. Do you even know what the situation is to continue to bother with this etiquette? Zhan Quezhi, exactly what happened? Quick, provide me an explanation," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Lord Clan Chief, it is all because of my incompetence, all because of my incompetence," Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law immediately started to blame himself with an expression of grievance.

Then, he told their Lord Clan Chief of what had happened.

He was quite truthful in telling their Lord Clan Chief how Zhan Lingtong's older sister had been captured.

However, when it came to the matter regarding Zhan Lingtong himself, what he told was completely false.

The way he spoke, Chu Feng was simply not the benefactor that had saved Zhan Lingtong.

Rather, he was the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's spy.

He declared that it was Chu Feng that had captured Zhan Lingtong and their injured War Clansman that knew where Zhan Lingling was.

He declared that they were unable to rescue Zhan Lingling because they did not know where she was.

"What utter bastards! I truly never would expected the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan to be so despicable as to disguise themselves as people of our of War Clan."

"If I am to capture that spy, I will definitely make him suffer a fate worse than death."

Sure enough, after Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law twisted the truth, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief grew extremely furious.

Practically everyone could sense his overflowing killing intent.

They could tell that their Lord Clan Chief was truly furious.

However, no one noticed that when Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law discovered that their Lord Clan Chief was truly furious, he revealed a proud smile at having succeeded in his plot.

"Father!!!"

Right at that moment, two familiar voices sounded.

When those two voices were heard, the expressions of everyone present changed.

The reason for that was because those voices were simply Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling's voices.

However, weren't the two of them captured?

"Roar~~~"

The very next moment, a dragon roar was heard, shaking the sky.

Soon, an enormous azure dragon arrived in midair. It directly passed through the Ancient Era's War Clan's grand defensive formation and entered their territory.

When they saw the azure dragon, the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan thought that it was an invasion from the Monstrous Clan, and subconsciously raised their weapons.

However, upon clearly seeing the four individuals standing atop the dragon's head, they were all stunned.

The reason for that was because those four individuals were naturally Chu Feng and the others.

"This..." In terms of being the most stunned, it would be none other than Zhan Lingtong's brother-in-law.

Although he was stunned, it remained that the people standing on the dragon were his wife and his brother-in-law. As such, he was feeling very joyous in his heart. He hurriedly walked toward his beloved wife.

"Lil' Ling, you're alright? This is truly great. I was worried dea..."

However, faced with her husband who was walking toward her with a deeply concerned expression on his face, Zhan Lingling did not bother to even pay attention to him. Instead, she walked past him.

"....."

At that moment, Zhan Quezhi stood there in a stunned manner. He was completely perplexed.

As for Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong, they arrived before their father, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2447 - Telling The Truth**

“Lord Father, why were you so alarmed?” Zhan Lingling asked.

“I’d heard that you and your younger brother were both captured by the Monstrous Clan. As such, how could I not be anxious?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I was indeed captured by Yao Liutian. But, how could my younger brother be captured by the Monstrous Clan?” Zhan Lingling revealed a puzzled expression.

“Wasn’t that Chu Feng the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s spy? Didn’t he capture Lingtong?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief asked. As he spoke, he took a deliberate glance at Chu Feng, who was standing atop the head of the azure dragon.

After all, he knew everyone else present. The only unfamiliar face was Chu Feng. Thus, he determined with a single glance that that sole remaining individual was Chu Feng.

“Father, where did you hear that nonsense? Not only is big brother Chu Feng my savior, he is also big sister’s savior. How could he possibly be the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s spy? Look at his hand, do you see what he is holding?” Zhan Lingtong said in a very excited manner.

After all, to him, Chu Feng was truly his idol right now. As such, he would naturally not allow anyone to slander Chu Feng.

“That is?!”

After hearing what Zhan Lingtong said, the crowd realized that Chu Feng was actually holding a head.

As for that head, it was actually the head of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Martial Ancestor-level expert, Yao Liutian.

“You’ve killed Yao Liutian?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief revealed an astonished expression.

“Father, he was the one to save me from Yao Liutian. He was also the one to kill Yao Liutian. I personally witnessed it,” Before Chu Feng could answer, Zhan Lingling answered for him.

“A talent! Never would I have expected that there would be such a talent among our Ancient Era’s War Clan’s citizens. Why have I never heard of you before?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief had an ecstatic expression on his face.

After all, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief knew very well what sort of character Yao Liutian was. To be able to kill Yao Liutian, this meant that Chu Feng was very powerful.

Right now, the Ancient Era’s War Clan and the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan were battling one another. The Ancient Era’s War Clan had been slowly forced to retreat in defeat by the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. As such, they were at the point when they needed talented people the most.

To discover a human that is capable of killing Yao Liutian at such a time, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief would naturally be extremely overjoyed.

“Father, you are overthinking things. Benefactor Chu Feng is not a citizen of our Ancient Era’s War Clan. Rather, I’m afraid that his origin will startle you,” Zhan Lingling said.

“Oh? What sort of origin might he have to be able to startle me? There’s no harm in mentioning it,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief had a smile on his face.

However, it was more of a joking smile. After all, the War Clan’s Ancient Domain was only so big, and only contained so many clans. Thus, no matter how extraordinary one’s origin might be, it would not be as amazing as their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“Benefactor Chu Feng is from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Zhan Lingling said.

“Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm!!!”

Once those four words were said, not to mention the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief, even Zhan Quezhi and the others had an enormous change in expression.

The reason for that was because the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm possessed an extraordinary significance to them.

It was precisely because it was so extraordinary that the great majority of the people showed that they did not believe it after a moment of shock.

“Benefactor, I am sorry to inconvenience you. However, could you please display your special abilities? Else... I fear that my father and the others will not believe that you’re from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Zhan Lingling said to Chu Feng.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at that moment, lightning flashed in Chu Feng’s eyes. Then, his Thunder Armor covered his body, and his Thunder Wings extended out from his back.

It was a dazzling sight. It was as if Chu Feng’s lightning was brightening the entire region.

However, the crowd was most astonished by Chu Feng’s current cultivation.

Chu Feng had not concealed his cultivation. Rather, for the sake of displaying his strength, Chu Feng had unleashed his aura without any reservations.

A cultivation of rank two Martial Ancestor and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. This was... the strength that Chu Feng currently possessed.

“Amazing, truly amazing.”

The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was convinced. The special ability that Chu Feng displayed, as well as his heaven-defying battle power, were all not things that ordinary commoners possessed.

This was especially true for Chu Feng’s lightning power. Even their Ancient Era’s War Clan did not possess that power. Thus, he was certain that Chu Feng was not someone from their War Clan’s Ancient Domain.

“Never would I have expected that an expert from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would come to our assistance. This is truly a blessing to our Ancient Era’s War Clan.”

The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was overjoyed. The way he saw it, this was simply the will of the Heavens, that it was the Heavens that was trying to help their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“But, since we’re of the same side, why did you injure Quezhi?” As the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, he looked to Zhan Lingtong’s brother-in-law.

According to Zhan Quezhi, Chu Feng was trying to capture Zhan Lingtong. For the sake of protecting Zhan Lingtong from being captured, he was injured by Chu Feng.

However, what sort of existence was the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief? As matters stood, he already knew that the truth was not as Zhan Quezhi had said to him earlier.

“Lord Clan Chief, I was mistaken. This is all a misunderstanding,” In response, Zhan Quezhi hurriedly spoke to explain himself.

“I did not ask you. Do not interrupt,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief shut him down coldly.

Zhan Quezhi hurriedly closed his mouth. However, he had a very ugly expression on his face. Fear was flickering in his eyes.

After all, he would be truly humiliated if the truth was to be declared. He truly did not wish for the Lord Clan Chief to discover the truth.

“I’m afraid that it would not be trustworthy for me to tell you why I beat him. Why not ask your clansmen why I beat him?” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Zhan Quezhi revealed a joyous expression. After all, everyone from the Ancient Era’s War Clan was on his side.

He believed that none of his fellow clansmen would attack him for the sake of an outsider like Chu Feng.

Perhaps the truth would be buried just like this.

Sure enough, it was as Zhan Quezhi expected, none of the people from the Ancient Era’s War Clan wanted to offend him. In fact, none of them dared to offend him.

Thus, at that moment, all of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s men lowered their heads. None of them wanted to tell the truth of what had happened back then.



“Heh...” Witnessing that scene, Zhan Quezhi revealed a pleased expression. In fact, he even cast a provocative glance at Chu Feng.

He seemed to be stating with his gaze ‘So what if you’re from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? This is my territory here.’

‘You want to fight with me? You’re not qualified at all.’

“Father, I know about what happened back then. I can tell you what happened,” Right at that moment, Zhan Lingtong stood forth.

“This!!!”

When Zhan Quezhi saw that his expression immediately changed. The complacency he had displayed earlier disappeared in an instant. At that moment, his expression was uglier than someone who had eaten dog feces.  
noVe-Lb)In

He never expected that the person to betray him at such a time would be his wife’s younger brother, his own brother-in-law.

“Very well, tell me what happened,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief nodded.

“Earlier, big brother Chu Feng and I rescued a lot of our clan’s citizens on our way back. Originally, I planned to bring them into our clan to offer them temporary shelter.”

“However, brother-in-law was against it the entire time. In fact, he even tried to attack big brother Chu Feng because of that. Fortunately, I tried my best to stop them. Else, with the strength that big brother Chu Feng possesses, it is obvious what would happen if they were to truly fight,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Lingtong, what sort of nonsense are you spouting?”

Hearing till that point, Zhan Quezhi’s expression had already turned deathly white from fury. He truly never expected that his own brother-in-law would speak for an outsider, speak for that Chu Feng, at such a crucial time.

He spoke because he wanted his brother-in-law to stop while he could. He didn’t want Zhan Lingtong to continue.

“Brother-in-law, I am merely telling the truth,” However, Zhan Lingtong did not have the slightest intention of stopping.

“Lingtong, you...” Zhan Quezhi was so furious that he felt as if he was about to vomit blood.

“You shut up!” Right at that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief shouted once again.

This time around, even though Zhan Quezhi was very unreconciled, he had no choice but to shut his mouth again. The reason for that was because he was able to tell that their Lord Clan Chief was truly angered.

Merely, he truly could not understand why his own brother-in-law would be helping Chu Feng.

That said, even though Zhang Quezhi started to panic, he had not become extremely panicky.

The way he saw it, even if Zhan Lingtong were to help Chu Feng, it would still only be words spoken by a single person.

As long as the others present did not testify against him, he would still be able to argue that such a thing had never happened.

Furthermore, he was confident that the others would not testify against him.

After all, the remaining clansmen did not dare to go against him.

As for his wife, she had always been very affectionate toward him.

As such, he felt that she would also not speak on behalf of an outsider.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2448 - Presumptuous Request**

“As for what happened later, brother-in-law grew even more excessive. After finding out that big sister was captured, he did not immediately set out to save her. Rather, he wanted to return to the clan and request your appearance.”

“However, there is still quite a far distance between here and our clan’s headquarters. We were all afraid that we would not be able to make it in time.”

“At that time, big brother Chu Feng said that he would go and save big sister.”

“However, not only was brother-in-law against it, he also declared big brother Chu Feng to be a spy and attacked big brother Chu Feng.”

“Big brother Chu Feng was forced without any other option, and ended up injuring brother-in-law. However, big brother Chu Feng was truly lenient already.”

“Else, with the strength that big brother Chu Feng possesses, even Yao Liutian was beheaded by him. As such, how could brother-in-law only suffer a bruise?” Zhan Lingtong explained. He was looking at his brother-in-law with a gaze filled with disdain.

Perhaps it might be because he knew his brother-in-law very well, but Zhan Lingtong had managed to guess that his brother-in-law must’ve already twisted the truth. That was why he was trying to tell the truth for Chu Feng.

After hearing what Zhan Lingtong said, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief’s expression turned very ugly. Zhan Quezhi was his son-in-law, and he had treated him very well.

However, never did he expect that Zhan Quezhi would be such a coward at a crucial moment. At that moment, he was extremely disappointed with Zhan Quezhi.

Zhan Quezhi was able to discern that the situation was amiss from the expression on the Clan Chief’s face. Thus, he summoned up his courage and said, “Lingtong, even if I refused to allow you to bring Yue’er into the clan, there shouldn’t be a need for you to slander me like this, no?”

“Lil’ Ling is my wife. After finding out that she was captured, I was more worried than anyone else. How could I do something like what you have said?”

After refuting what Zhan Lingtong said, Zhan Quezhi revealed a very wronged expression as he looked to their Clan Chief and his wife, “Lord Clan Chief, please do not believe what Lingtong said. Lil’ Ling, you must not believe his lies.”

“Father, big sister, all the things I have said are true. If you do not trust me, you can ask him,” Zhan Lingtong pointed to their clansman that had returned with injuries and then brought Chu Feng to rescue Zhan Lingling.

Seeing that Zhan Lingtong was trying to have a witness testify against him, Zhan Quezhi hurriedly signaled with his eyes while also secretly sending a voice transmission to threaten that man to not tell the truth.

In that sort of situation, that War Clansman also revealed a very difficult expression. After all, Zhan Quezhi’s status was no small matter. In the Ancient Era’s War Clan, people like himself who lacked status did not dare to offend Zhan Quezhi.

“Exactly what happened? Speak immediately,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief urged that clansman.

“Putt~~~”

After a moment of hesitation, that War Clan’s Clansman actually knelt in midair. n..@-v-(E-)-b-(l.)n

He declared, “Lord Clan Chief, Lady Ling, this matter is extremely important. As such, this lowly one does not dare to lie. However, the truth is as Young Master Lingtong said.”

“You... even you dare to frame me?! Exactly what sort of benefits did that Chu Feng give you?!”

Seeing that, Zhan Quezhi was immediately furious. He pulled out his Incomplete Ancestral Armament and wanted to attack that man.

“Zhan Quezhi, you damned bastard!!!”

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was also furious. He cast his eyes burning with rage at Zhan Quezhi.

It was not only their Clan Chief, even Zhan Lingling cast the same sort of rage-filled gaze at Zhan Quezhi.

At that moment, Zhan Quezhi stood stunned. He had no idea what to do.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, a sharp echo was heard. The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief had actually unleashed a slap onto Zhan Quezhi's face from afar.

"Wuuahh~~~"

A scream was heard, and Zhan Quezhi started to, like a kite with its string cut, spin around in the sky nonstop. He was actually slapped tens of thousands of meters away.

However, immediately after he stabilized himself, Zhan Quezhi flew right back and knelt in midair.

At that moment, blood covered his face. Half of his face had been deformed by the slap. Furthermore, his aura was very weak.

Not only had Zhan Quezhi received external injuries, he had also received internal injuries. From this, it could be seen that even though the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief was lenient, his attack was still quite strong.

However, Zhan Quezhi did not dare to utter the slightest bit of complaint. Rather, while shedding tears, he lamented, "Lord Clan Chief, I was indeed in the wrong back then. However, my considerations were not mistaken either."

"You know very well how strong we are. We would not have been a match for that Yao Liutian. Even if we were to go try to save Lil' Ling, we would only have been throwing our lives away."

"Not only that, we would also have delayed the rescue. At that time, finding you was indeed the most rational decision."

"As for me declaring that Chu Feng to be the Monstrous Clan's spy, it was totally a misunderstanding."

"Please think about it, he is an unfamiliar person. Yet, he wanted to bring with him the only person who knew where Lil' Ling was with talk about saving her. How could I not suspect him?"

"Lord Clan Chief, although I was wrong, I was actually not mistaken in my judgment."

After Zhan Quezhi said those words, Zhan Lingling's gaze was moved slightly. The anger in her eyes had lessened by a lot.

After all, what Zhan Quezhi said was indeed reasonable.

However, the anger of the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief did not decrease.

He pointed at Zhan Quezhi and said, "I am not blaming you because you did not rush to save Ling'er immediately."

"Rather, it is because you tried to invert right and wrong, tried to twist the truth and slander another. This means that your moral quality is bad."

"From today on, you are to be removed from all your posts. Go and properly reflect upon your mistakes. Furthermore, immediately apologize to Chu Feng for me. Remember this, if it wasn't for him today, it was very possible that your wife would've already met with an unfortunate encounter."

The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief spoke in a very furious manner.

"Lil' Ling, I..." Zhan Quezhi looked to Zhan Lingling. He wanted his wife to plead for him.

"Why are you looking at me? Are you not supposed to apologize to Chu Feng?" Zhan Lingling said with an angry expression on her face.

Zhan Quezhi's expression turned dejected. He had never expected that his affectionate wife who would help him out even if he was to have made mistakes would actually helping an outsider at that moment.

Although he was feeling extremely unreconciled, Zhan Quezhi did not dare to go against the orders from the Clan Chief. Thus, in an insincere manner, he apologized to Chu Feng.

Then, at Chu Feng's request, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief agreed to take Yue'er and the other commoners into their Ancient Era's War Clan's final territory.

Furthermore, for the sake of welcoming Chu Feng and thanking him for saving his daughter, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief ordered a banquet to be held.

However, as they were in times of war and the morale of the Ancient Era's War Clan was low from the constant retreats, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief did not make the banquet too extravagant.

Other than culinary delicacies and fine wines, he did not prepare any singing or dancing. That said, he ordered all of the Ancient Era's War Clan's management elders over.

At the banquet, the management elders started to size Chu Feng up nonstop. It was as if Chu Feng was simply not a human at all.

After all, Chu Feng was from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

To them, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was an extremely remarkable place.

Furthermore, they had heard of the news of Chu Feng killing Yao Liutian. Adding on the fact that Chu Feng was this young, they started to have a whole new level of respect toward Chu Feng and did not dare to show any negligence.

Even for the elders that had lived for over ten thousand years, they would still be extremely respectful when speaking with Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, not only have you saved my son, you've also saved my daughter. I truly do not know how I am supposed to repay you for this kindness."

"How about this: if there's anything you want, as long as our Ancient Era's War Clan is capable of giving it to you, I will agree to anything," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

"Lord Clan Chief, are you serious about that?" Chu Feng asked.

"As long as we have it, I will agree to anything," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said in a frank and straightforward manner.

"That's right. Young Hero Chu Feng, please don't hold back. If you have anything you want, go ahead and tell us."

The elders, as well as Zhan Lingtong's elder brothers and sisters, all echoed what the Clan Chief said.

To them, Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling were the two individuals with the purest bloodline in their Ancient Era's War Clan. To the Ancient Era's War Clan, Chu Feng's rescue of them was an enormous favor.

"Since that's the case, I will speak my mind," For the sake of showing his sincerity, Chu Feng stood up.

After he ran his gaze over the crowd, he said, "I, Chu Feng, have always admired senior Zhan Haichuan. Thus, for me to be able to be fortunate enough to arrive at the Ancient Era's War Clan today, I have a presumptuous request."

"I wish to go and visit the place where senior Zhan Haichuan trained. If possible, I wish to be able to train there for some time."

Using this opportunity, Chu Feng told them what he wanted the most. That was, he wanted to train at the place where Zhan Haichuan comprehended his way of martial cultivation.

However, after Chu Feng finished saying those words, there was no reply. In addition to that, Chu Feng saw that everyone present had difficult expressions on their faces.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2449 - Emergence Of The War Sword**

"Truth be told, we are merely a branch family of the Ancient Era's War Clan. We do not know much about the past of the Ancient Era's War Clan."

"Thus, to us, that great senior of ours who first arrived in this place and taught us the way of martial cultivation is our Ancestor."

"Our Ancestor was very powerful. Not only did he establish this War Clan's Ancient Domain, he also used his last bit of power to create a Martial Comprehension Ground."

"After he finished constructing this place for martial cultivation, our Lord Ancestor passed away, having exhausted all of his energy."



“Thus, to our Ancient Era’s War Clan, that Martial Comprehension Ground is extremely important.”

“As for Lord Zhan Haichuan, the place where he trained back then was also that Martial Comprehension Ground.”

“Because of that, it is a place where only the people of our War Clan are allowed to enter.”

“As such, we are truly sorry. We fear that we will not be able to satisfy Young Hero Chu Feng’s desire.”

After being silent for a long time, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief spoke. He had a very apologetic expression on his face when he said those words.

His reaction was understandable. After all, he had made such extravagant claims earlier. And now, after Chu Feng gave his request, he was actually unable to satisfy it. As such, he would naturally feel very embarrassed.

“Father, Lord Ancestor indeed spent a great amount of effort to create the Martial Comprehension Ground. In fact, he even lessened his own lifespan.”

“But, Lord Ancestor never said that only the people of our Ancient Era’s War Clan are allowed to use that Martial Comprehension Ground.”

“We were the ones who decided that the Martial Comprehension Ground can only be used by the people of our clan. It is not Lord Ancestor who decided that.”

“Thus, I feel that it would be fine for Chu Feng to train in the Martial Comprehension Ground,” Zhan Lingling said.

Hearing those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief revealed an angry expression. He wanted to lash out at his daughter.

“Lord Clan Chief, Young Hero Chu Feng has shown grace to our Ancient Era’s War Clan. You also declared earlier that as long as it was something that our Ancient Era’s War Clan was capable of, we would satisfy any demand that he might make.”

“As for the Martial Comprehension Ground, it is evidently a place that we can allow him to enter. If we are to refuse his request now, wouldn't it mean that we would have gone back on our word?” Right at that moment, a very old elder got up and started to urge their Clan Chief.

“Senior, you...”

After hearing the old man speak, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief revealed a surprised expression.

Actually, he had wanted to agree to Chu Feng's request. Merely, their Ancient Era's War Clan possessed their own rules. He had only refused Chu Feng's request because he did not want others to say that he had broken the rules because Chu Feng had saved his son and daughter.

That was also the reason why he had wanted to lash out at his daughter earlier.

Merely, he never expected that an elder of their Ancient Era's War Clan would also agree to have Chu Feng train in the Martial Comprehension Ground.

Furthermore, the elder who spoke was no ordinary elder.

He was a person who possessed grand status in the Ancient Era's War Clan, someone with greater seniority than even his father. In the Ancient Era's War Clan, that elder's word held great weight.

In addition to that elder, there were three more elders with grand Statuses and great seniority in the Ancient Era's War Clan.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief turned his gaze to the other three elders. He wanted to see what their opinions might be.

“The Martial Comprehension Ground is a treasure left behind by our Ancestor. However, it remains that a treasure will forever be a treasure, and inferior to one's life.”

“Today, Young Hero Chu Feng saved the lives of Lingling and Lingtong. I believe Lord Clan Chief is capable of determining which among them is more important.”

“Indeed. Young Hero Chu Feng only wants to enter that place to train because of his admiration for our clan’s Lord Zhan Haichuan. Thus, I feel that we must allow him to enter the Martial Comprehension Ground to train. Else, it would make our Ancient Era’s War Clan appear to be extremely petty, no?”

“I agree with them. Rules are dead, whereas people are alive. We cannot be hidebound by conventions.”

After that, the remaining three elders with great status and seniority also voiced their positions.

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was both shocked and overjoyed.

These four elders had always been people who were very hard to deal with. They were the sort of stubborn old antiques with very obstinate views.

Logically, according to their characters, they should have been making a supreme effort to refuse Chu Feng’s request.

It was precisely because of that the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief initially refused Chu Feng. He assumed that the four elders would most definitely oppose him if he were to agree to Chu Feng’s request.

However, to his surprise, the four elders were completely different today. Not only did they not refuse, they even urged him to reconsider.

When even the four elders agreed to Chu Feng’s request, the others in the Ancient Era’s War Clan would naturally not voice any objections. Naturally, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief would also not object to it anymore.

However, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief did not make an announcement right away. Rather, he swept his gaze to the others present and asked, “Everyone, what do you all think?”

“We agree with what Lord Elders have said. Lord Clan Chief, let’s allow Young Hero Chu Feng to enter the Martial Comprehension Ground.”

.....

It was as the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief had anticipated, none of the remaining people spoke against the decision to allow Chu Feng to enter the Martial Comprehension Ground.

"Since everyone feels this way, then our Ancient Era's War Clan will make an exception for Young Hero Chu Feng and satisfy this cherished desire of his," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Thank you everyone," Chu Feng clasped his fist at the crowd.

Although Chu Feng had a calm expression on his face right now, he was incomparably excited in his heart.

At that moment, he no longer lacked cultivation resources. On the contrary, the Natural Energies contained in his dantian were craving to reach a breakthrough.

What Chu Feng needed right now was comprehension toward the way of Martial Cultivation so that he could reach a breakthrough in his cultivation.

In other words, what Chu Feng needed right now was precisely something like the Ancient Era's War Clan's Martial Comprehension Ground.

"Lord Clan Chief, this is bad!!!"

Right at that moment, an elder wearing a black cloak rushed over hurriedly from the Ancient Era's War Clan.

Two individuals were following him. They were also wearing black cloaks.

Their cultivations were all quite strong; they were all Martial Ancestors.

"What's happened?" Upon seeing those three individuals, all of the people present stood up anxiously.

The reason for that was because those three individuals were no ordinary elders. Rather, they were all tasked with a very important mission.

Normally, the three of them would never show themselves. However, as long as they showed themselves, it meant that something major had happened. This was even more so with how panicky the three of them were right now.

"Lord Clan Chief, the Ancient Era's War Sword is moving," That elder said.

“Moving?” Hearing those words, the gazes of all of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen present changed. All sorts of complicated expressions appeared in their eyes.

As members of the Ancient Era’s War Clan, they knew very well what the Ancient Era’s War Sword was.

It was the strongest of the Three Great Secret Skills that their Ancestor had left for them.

In all these years, the Ancient Era’s War Sword had been still.

Even the strongest person to have appeared in their Ancient Era’s War Clan since the death of their Ancestor, Zhan Haichuan, was unable to even awaken the Ancient Era’s War Sword even though he had managed to conquer the second strongest Ancient Era’s War Spear.

Today, the Ancient Era’s War Sword actually started to move. How could they not be alarmed by it?

“Let’s go,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief soared into the sky. He planned to investigate what was happening.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, an ear-piercing sound was heard.

The sunny and cloudless sky started to turn dark.

The earth covered with a layer of spirit formations also started to violently tremble.

Every inch of space itself was affected by it. Regardless of their cultivation, regardless of whether they were standing in the sky or on the ground, no one was able to stand firmly.

Following the shaking space, they too started to sway left and right.

Soon, dazzling golden light shone from the direction where the sound originated.

Turning to look, the crowd discovered that an enormous sword was flying toward them.

That sword was a thousand meters long and the sword's body was golden in color. As it flew over, it hid the sky and covered the earth.

“That is?!!!”

Upon seeing that sword, everyone from the Ancient Era's War Clan was stunned. They started to sweat cold bullets.

They had managed to recognize with a single glance that the incoming sword was their Ancient Era's War Clan's strongest secret skill, the Ancient Era's War Sword.

“Clank~~~!!!”

With incomparable might, the Ancient Era's War Sword rapidly approached.

In the end, it stopped above the crowd like a god overlooking mortals.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2450 - Going Against Ones Master; Rebellion - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2450 - Going Against Ones Master; Rebellion**

### **Chapter 2450 - Going Against One's Master; Rebellion**

The golden war sword stood horizontally in the sky, covering it and shadowing the earth.

Like a god, the sword overlooked the beings below. It emitted an overwhelming and unparalleled aura.

“This is the Ancient Era's War Sword, the secret skill created by the Ancient Era's War Clan's ancestor?”

“What a powerful aura. Secret skills... there really are differences in strength between them.”

After sensing the aura of the Ancient Era's War Sword, great waves emerged in Chu Feng's heart.

Although Chu Feng had felt overwhelming power from the Four Symbols Secret Skills and the Five Elements Secret Skills when he had first encountered them, if Chu Feng were to encounter the Four Symbols Secret Skills or the Five Elements Secret Skills with his current cultivation, he would definitely be able to easily subdue them.

After all, the current Chu Feng was already a peak Half Martial Ancestor. If he were to be in the Holy Land of Martialism with his cultivation, he would most definitely be an unparalleled individual capable of covering the sky with his hand.

However, even with his current level of cultivation, Chu Feng felt extremely tiny when underneath the Ancient Era's War Sword; he was unable to feel his strength at all.

If the Ancient Era's War Sword above Chu Feng's head was a mountain, then the current Chu Feng would be an ant. The disparity in strength between them was simply akin to the disparity between heaven and earth, unable to be discussed alongside one another.

This Ancient Era's War Sword was simply too powerful. Not to mention in the War Clan's Ancient Domain, it would be incomparable even in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

"We, descendants of the Ancient Era's War Clan, pay our respects to Lord War Sword!!!"

Right at that moment, led by the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief and the four grand elders, all of the grand characters present knelt onto the ground.

Following them, the rest of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen present also kneeled.

There were also people that had rushed over due to the commotion, and upon seeing that scene, they too kneeled on the ground.

Simply none of the people in the Ancient Era's War Clan considered the Ancient Era's War Sword as a secret skill.

Rather, it appeared more like they considered the Ancient Era's War Sword their ancestor, a sort of relic. No one dared to show any trace of disrespect toward the Ancient Era's War Sword.

Respect and reverence toward the Ancient Era's War Sword filled the everyone's heart.

At the same time, they were also joyous.

"A bunch of trash. You all are a disgrace to the Ancient Era's War Clan."

Right at that moment, an extremely imposing voice sounded from the Ancient Era's War Sword.

That voice was extremely stunning. Not only did it shake the air, but it also shook the hearts and souls of the crowd.

Upon hearing that voice, many of the War Clansmen started to frown. They revealed extremely scared expressions. One by one, they lowered their heads and did not dare to raise them again.

"Lord War Sword, we are indeed incompetent. We were actually beaten back continuously by the Monstrous Clan. Right now, we have lost all of our territories. Even this final territory of ours is facing imminent danger."

"However, with Lord War Sword here, our Ancient Era's War Clan will definitely be able to exterminate the Monstrous Clan," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief thought that the Ancient Era's War Sword was reprimanding them because they were losing in the battle against the Monstrous Clan.

"Not only were you all beaten to such a state by that bunch of trash from the Monstrous Clan, but now you all actually want me to help you? You all are truly useless."

"You are not qualified to be the descendants of the Ancient Era's War Clan. Your continued existence will only serve to bring humiliation to the Ancient Era's War Clan. Today... I will get rid of all you trash on behalf of the Ancient Era's War Clan so that you do not bring humiliation to the Ancient Era's War Clan after leaving this place in the future."

Once the Ancient Era's War Sword said those words, overwhelming killing intent immediately filled the entire Ancient Era's War Clan.

Not to mention the people directly underneath the Ancient Era's War Sword, everyone in the Ancient Era's War Clan felt that frightening killing intent.



“This secret skill is actually planning to exterminate the Ancient Era’s War Clan? Is this not going against its master? Is this not a rebellion?”

“This is truly getting a little interesting,” At that moment, even Her Lady Queen revealed a surprised expression. However, she appeared to be more like someone who was enjoying a show. she was in very high spirits.

To Her Lady Queen, a secret skill would remain a secret skill. Regardless of the enormous power a secret skill might have, it would still remain an instrument for others to use.

And now, the Ancient Era’s War Sword actually wanted to eliminate everyone from the Ancient Era’s War Clan. To Her Lady Queen, this sort of reaction was no different from a rebellion against one’s master.

“Lord Clan Chief, this... this...”

At that moment, everyone in the Ancient Era’s War Clan started to panic. One by one, they turned their gazes to their Lord Clan Chief.

They had originally thought that the Ancient Era’s War Sword would assist them in taking care of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan after waking up. Never did they expect that it would instead want to kill them.

This was simply the complete opposite of what they thought would happen. Overwhelmed with panic, they had no idea what to do. As such, they could only entrust their final hopes with their Clan Chief.

“Lord War Sword, you have not shown any sign of movement for all these years. For you to come out today, did you really do so just for the sake of eliminating us?”

“If we are to be eliminated, this War Clan’s Ancient Domain will become the Monstrous Clan’s world. Wouldn’t you have helped the Monstrous Clan then?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

There was not the slightest trace of anger in his tone. On the contrary, only confusion, irreconciliation and absolute humility were present.

“I have no heart to concern myself with the battle between you all and the Monstrous Clan. However, the Martial Comprehension Ground is what Zhan Aoxue left for you all. Yet, right now... you all, for the sake of flattering

someone, were planning to allow an outsider to use it. Tell me, do you all still have any dignity?" The Ancient Era's War Sword said.

At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization. It turned out that the reason the Ancient Era's War Sword had moved and wanted to eliminate their Ancient Era's War Clan was not because of their incompetence, but rather because they wanted to allow Chu Feng to train in the Martial Comprehension Ground.

The people of the Ancient Era's War Clan were left speechless by this. After all, it was the truth.

"I am indeed in the wrong with this. However, Lord Ancestor did not explicitly state that we could not allow outsiders to use the Martial Comprehension Ground."

"Furthermore, Young Hero Chu Feng has helped us. As such, we wanted to repay him. That is the reason why we decided to allow him to train in the Martial Comprehension Ground. I hope that Lord War Sword will be willing to be lenient and give us an opportunity to reform ourselves."

"After all, no matter how incompetent we might be, we are still descendants of the Ancient Era's War Clan."

The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief spoke honestly. His tone was very humble. After he finished saying those words, he started kowtowing.

"You dare quibble with me? Truly not even death can wipe away your crimes."

However, the Ancient Era's War Sword was simply deaf to the humble words. At that moment, the killing intent it emitted grew even stronger.

It was as if all the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan would die the very next moment.

"Lord War Sword, we know our wrongs!"

"Lord War Sword, please spare us!"

.....

At that moment, the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan, including their clan chief and elders, all started to beg for forgiveness.

None of them wanted to die. Faced with certain death, they made their final struggle.

“Wuuahh!!!”

Suddenly, a powerful aura started to shroud them. It covered the bodies of all of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen.

Like dying dogs, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were forced ruthlessly to the ground and were unable to move in the slightest. At that moment, they were unable to even speak.

Many people started to shed sorrowful tears of irreconciliation.

It was truly a tragic sight all around.

However, Chu Feng was unable to feel that oppressive might. It turned out that that oppressive might was only aimed at the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s clansmen.

That Ancient Era’s War Sword was only planning to kill the Ancient Era’s War Clans men, and did not have the intention to attack Chu Feng.

“Incompetent bunch, your deaths cannot be pitied.”

That Ancient Era’s War Sword spoke again. This time around, its voice contained killing intent capable of causing one to feel despair.

It was planning to attack and kill all of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s men within the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“Wait a moment.”

However, right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. Like a sudden clap of thunder, it exploded at that moment of despair.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who had spoken.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2451 - I Will Shoulder The Responsibility**

“Mn?”

Once Chu Feng spoke, the Ancient Era’s War Sword immediately let out an annoyed snort.

At the same time, Chu Feng felt that there seemed to be an invisible gaze being cast onto him.

Although the gaze was invisible, it was incomparably cold. Chu Feng felt as if he had been thrown into a bitter cold region as the hair on his body instantly stood erect.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still managed to raise his head toward the Ancient Era’s War Sword in a manner that was neither servile nor overbearing.

In a very calm manner, Chu Feng said, “Senior, since this matter was caused by me, please allow me to take responsibility for it. There is simply no need for you to kill the seniors of the Ancient Era’s War Clan. If you really want to kill someone, you should be killing me.”

“Chu Feng, have you gone insane? This matter does not concern you, why must you throw your life away for this?”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to throw his life away for the people of the Ancient Era’s War Clan, Her Lady Queen who was originally sitting cross-legged in Chu Feng’s world spirit space spoke.

Upon hearing those words, the expressions of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen also changed. Although they were unable to raise their heads, and could not see the expression Chu Feng had right now, they were able to hear him.

They had truly heard that Chu Feng was planning to die for them.

“You wish to die on their behalf?” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said.

“Chu Feng, immediately take back what you said earlier. You’re completely unrelated to them, how could you throw away your life for them?”

Before Chu Feng could answer, Her Lady Queen spoke out against it again.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored Her Lady Queen.

Instead, he looked to the Ancient Era's War Sword and said, "This matter was caused by me. It is unrelated to them. As such, I am willing to die on their behalf."

"Merely, I have a world spirit in my body. This matter is also unrelated to her. Senior, with how overwhelmingly powerful you are, you most likely possess the means to kill me without killing her. Thus, I hope that senior will kill only me and spare her."

"Of course. I can sever your relationship with her. I'll kill only you and have her return to her world," The Ancient Era's War Sword said.

"Since that's the case, senior, please go ahead," Chu Feng said calmly.

"You really do not fear death?" The Ancient Era's War Sword asked. At that moment, there was an evident change in the tone with which the Ancient Era's War Sword spoke to Chu Feng.

It was no longer high and aloof like before. This time around, it was filled with curiosity toward Chu Feng.

"I am afraid of death. Who in this world would not be afraid of death? However, even if I am afraid of death, I cannot have these people die because of me."

"As a man, there are some responsibilities that one should shoulder. Else... one will not be qualified to be a man," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. I admire your courage. Compared to this trash, you are much stronger."

"Thus, I will give you another opportunity. Consider it properly," The Ancient Era's War Sword said.

Chu Feng was about to reply when a voice filled with concern, anger and various other complicated emotions exploded in Chu Feng's ears.

"Chu Feng, shut up immediately! You don't have to die, why do you want to die for them?!"

"Think about your father, think about your mother, do you not feel it to be pitiful if you are to die here like this?"

“Are you not letting down your father who is trapped in the Lower Realm?”

“Are you not letting down your mother who intruded into the Asura Spirit World without hesitation to seal me in your body?”

It was Her Lady Queen. At that moment, Her Lady Queen was shouting and roaring. Anger filled her beautiful face.

Very rarely did she ever act this way. However, she did so then. The reason for that was all because she did not want Chu Feng to die in vain like that.

To her, this was simply too unworthy.

“No, I would’ve let them down. If I am to die here today, I will naturally be letting my parents down.”

“But... it’s impossible for me to allow these people to die because of me.”

“Furthermore, there’s also a very important aspect. Milady Queen, I feel that this might be a show,” Chu Feng said.

“Show? What show?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It is a show that the Ancient Era’s War Sword has deliberately put on for me,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re saying that the Ancient Era’s War Sword is not really planning to kill the people of the Ancient Era’s War Clan, and is instead trying to see if you will bravely step forward for them?” Her Lady Queen was very smart. She immediately realized what Chu Feng meant.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

“Now that you mention it, there is indeed such a possibility,” Her Lady Queen had only been concerned with enjoying the show earlier, and had not bothered to think much about it.

When she had heard what Chu Feng said, she discovered, upon thinking about it, that what Chu Feng said was very reasonable. There were indeed a lot of flaws in the Ancient Era’s War Sword’s actions.

Perhaps it might really be a show.

If it were to be a show, it would be a good thing.

The reason for that was because that show might very well be a test for Chu Feng. In short, if it was a show, then it would mean that the Ancient Era's War Sword had taken a fancy to Chu Feng.

Merely, it was planning to test Chu Feng's moral character.

"If this really is a show, what will happen if you do not step forward bravely?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"If I do not step forward bravely, it is likely that no one from the Ancient Era's War Clan will die. Instead, the person who would die in the end would be me," Chu Feng said.

"That's true. But, if this is not a show, wouldn't it mean that you would've thrown your life away in vain?" Her Lady Queen was still worried.

"I feel that if it truly plans to kill the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan, I will definitely be killed alongside them," Chu Feng said.

"Why's that?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"If it truly plans to kill all of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen here, it would mean that it will have done so because it possesses deep sentiments toward the Ancient Era's War Clan."

"After it kills the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan, if I am to survive, it would mean that everything here would be mine to keep."

"Say, do you think that it will allow me, an outsider, to inherit everything from the Ancient Era's War Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

"Now that you mention it, why didn't I think of it earlier?" Her Lady Queen came to a sudden realization. She realized that what Chu Feng said was very reasonable.

"My Egg was only concerned about my safety. Naturally you would've neglected these things. Else, with how smart you are, you would definitely have been able to think of it."

“As they say, love will make one stupid. Right now, I have truly managed to experience it,” Chu Feng said in an embarrassed manner.

“Mn, that is indeed the case. I had neglected it... wait a moment... you said love is what?”

“Damn you! Chu Feng, you actually dared to seize this opportunity to take advantage of this Queen? Do you believe that this Queen will bite you to death?” Her Lady Queen pouted her little mouth angrily and began to shake her fist in the world spirit space. It was truly adorable.

“Chu Feng, have you finished thinking it over?” Right at that moment, that Ancient Era’s War Sword’s urging voice was heard.

“I’ve already decided. Allow me to shoulder this responsibility,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, since you’ve decided, I will satisfy you,” Right after the Ancient Era’s War Sword said those words, the oppressive might and killing intent that enveloped the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen disappeared instantly.

At that moment, the people from the Ancient Era’s War Clan finally regained their freedom. They stood back up and raised their heads.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, you!!!”

After they regained their freedom, they all revealed worried expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because they were shocked to discover that the oppressive might and killing intent covering their bodies previously had all gathered on Chu Feng now.

At that moment, Chu Feng was actually faced with all of the power that had enveloped all of them earlier.

Such power was incomparably berserk. It caused Chu Feng’s hair and clothes to flutter violently.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. Furthermore, he was not lying on his stomach in a sorry manner like the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen did earlier.



Although the Ancient Era's War Sword was planning to kill Chu Feng, it had given Chu Feng this final honor.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2452 - Life And Death Gamble**

"Lord Father, this matter is unrelated to Chu Feng. We cannot let him die because of our Ancient Era's War Clan."

"That's right. Father, please think of something."

Seeing that Chu Feng was about to die, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong both started to plead with their father.

As for the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, he had a very complicated expression on his face. He wanted to say something, but then hesitated to do so. In the end, he did not say anything.

"Buzz~~~"

However, the very next moment, the Ancient Era's War Sword suddenly moved. It turned into a dazzling golden ray that shot toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, everyone felt that Chu Feng was going to die. After all, the might of the Ancient Era's War Sword was too frightening.

However, after the golden ray enveloped Chu Feng, they were shocked to discover that Chu Feng had not died, that they were still able to sense Chu Feng's aura.

"What's going on?" The Ancient Era's War Clansmen all revealed puzzled expressions.

"It didn't kill you, have you succeeded?" Her Lady Queen was pleasantly surprised.

"I'm afraid that I haven't succeeded yet. The killing intent is still enveloping me," Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was much more calm. It was as if he had already seen through life and death.

In fact, it was not that he had seen through life and death. Rather, he knew very well that his life and death was not up to him to decide at the moment.

Besides, Chu Feng was quite confident in his guess. Even though the conclusion had not yet been reached, he still felt that he should be able to survive.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the golden ray started to shrink and shrouded Chu Feng’s entire body.

It had covered Chu Feng like golden armor.

At that moment, Chu Feng was emitting light even more dazzling than that of the sun.

“That is?” The Ancient Era’s War Clansmen grew even more puzzled.

“Chu Feng, I am fond of someone loyal and affectionate like you.”

“Today, I will give you a chance. I will set up a formation. There are nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords in the formation.”

“Among them is a Life Sword and a Death Sword.”

“The Death Sword will continue to chase after you to kill you. Its speed will gradually increase. As long as it catches up to you, you will undoubtedly be killed.”

“Thus, you must capture the Life Sword before the Death Sword catches up to you,” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said.

“What the hell! To find a Life Sword among nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords?!”

“The chance for survival is simply too low, no?!” Her Lady Queen was furious.

As for the people from the Ancient Era’s War Clan, they too shook their heads in succession.

Although the Ancient Era's War Sword had indeed given Chu Feng an opportunity to live, they all felt that his chance of survival was simply too small.

However, when the next sentence was spoken by the Ancient Era's War Sword, everyone was greatly shocked.

"If you are capable of capturing the Life Sword, I will be yours to use," The Ancient Era's War Sword said.

"What?" Hearing those words, the expressions of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen changed enormously.

The Ancient Era's War Sword was their Ancient Era's War Clan's strongest secret skill.

Throughout the many years, there had never been anyone capable of awakening it. And now, Chu Feng actually managed to receive an opportunity to obtain it.

At that moment, many of the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan no longer looked to Chu Feng with gazes of sympathy. Rather, their sympathy was replaced with slight admiration and jealousy.

Although the trial was extremely terrifying, Chu Feng would be able to obtain the Ancient Era's War Sword, that extremely powerful secret skill, in addition to being able to survive if he passed the trial. When thinking about it, those Ancient Era's War Clansmen felt the trial to be simply something that one could only wish for.

If it were them who were given that trial, they too might brave the risk to attempt it.

"Chu Feng, have you made your preparations?" The Ancient Era's War Sword asked.

"Senior, I'm ready," Chu Feng said.

"Buzz~~~"

The very next moment, Chu Feng felt that the scene before him was rapidly changing, and that his body was sinking nonstop. It was as if he was falling into a bottomless pit.

When everything returned to normal, Chu Feng discovered that he had arrived at a vast and boundless space.

In that space, his surroundings and the area above his head were pitch black. However, dazzling golden light shone from underneath Chu Feng's feet.

Golden swords were standing below him. Each and every one of them was over three meters tall.

They were arranged below him in a densely packed manner. Their numbers were so numerous that they formed a sea of swords.

"This is quite difficult," Chu Feng revealed a difficult expression.

He was surprised to discover that all of the golden swords looked the same as the Ancient Era's War Sword.

In other words, the nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords all had the same appearance.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were ineffective here. In fact, he was unable to use even his spirit power, as well as his various perceptive abilities.

The only thing Chu Feng was capable of using were his most primitive perceptive abilities.

However, with this, how could he find the so-called Life Sword from all these swords?

"Clank~~~"

Right at that moment, a dazzling sound was heard from behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng turned around, and discovered that a golden sword had appeared behind him. It was rushing toward him with an extremely fast speed.

It was also an Ancient Era's War Sword. Merely, that Ancient Era's War Sword emitted an absolute killing sensation and power capable of obliterating Chu Feng.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng's body would explode on the spot, killing him, if he were to be struck by the sword.

"Zzzz~~~"

At that moment, how could Chu Feng dare to show any negligence? He immediately unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings as he started fleeing from the sword.

After Chu Feng's cultivation reached its peak, he unleashed the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique to assist in his escape.

In fact, Chu Feng also took out his Magma Emperor Sword. He was borrowing the power of the Incomplete Ancestral Armament to increase his speed.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that the Death Sword behind him was still rapidly gaining on him.

The difference in strength between them was too great. Chu Feng was simply unable to escape from the sword.

"Isn't this utter nonsense?! With how fast that Death Sword is, how could you possibly escape it?"

"That Ancient Era's War Sword simply never planned to give you the opportunity to search for the Life Sword. You will soon be caught up to and killed by the Death Sword."

"This is simply a scam. It was simply toying you," Her Lady Queen was both panicky and furious. She restlessly began to walk back and forth in the world spirit space. In fact, sparkling radiance actually emerged in her furious eyes.

Her Lady Queen felt that the speed of the Death Sword was simply too fast. Not to mention finding a Life Sword from nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords, she felt that the task would be impossible to accomplish even if there were only nine hundred swords because there simply wasn't a sufficient amount of time.

“Chu Feng, what should we do? You can’t just die like this.”

“That’s right, the Evil God Sword! Quickly, use the Evil God Sword! You will have a chance of survival if you are to use the Evil God Sword!” Her Lady Queen shouted.

“Evil God Sword?” At that moment, Chu Feng’s heart moved.

Indeed, in a situation like this, his own strength was practically useless.

However, the power the Evil God Sword contained was inestimable. If he were to use the Evil God Sword, then perhaps he would really have the opportunity to survive.

“No, I can’t,” However, in the end, Chu Feng shook his head. He said, “Since this is a trial, I must rely on myself. If I am to use the Evil God Sword, even if I am to succeed, this trial will have lost all meaning.”

“Have you gone stupid? Look at the situation, is it still time to consider something like that?”

“Stop hesitating. Quickly, use the Evil God Sword. Although the Evil God Sword is very dangerous, you will still have a chance of survival if you are to use it,” Her Lady Queen said.

“No, I must rely on myself this time around,” However, Chu Feng was determined to not use the Evil God Sword.

“Step~~~”

Furthermore, as he spoke those words, Chu Feng actually released the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique under his feet and stopped in midair.

Chu Feng had actually stopped fleeing, and stood where he was without moving.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2453 - Sharp Weapon For Killing**

“Chu Feng, run away immediately. Even if you are to rely on yourself, you must not resign yourself to fate. Isn't this simply throwing away your life?”

At that moment, Her Lady Queen was nearly driven mad with worry.

After all, with Chu Feng just standing there, the Death Sword would soon approach. With his actions, Chu Feng was simply waiting for death.

“Clank~~~”

Sure enough, the Death Sword instantly arrived. It carried with it a dazzling golden light, as well as overwhelming killing intent, as it moved to pierce through Chu Feng's back.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when the Death Sword was about to piece into Chu Feng's back, Chu Feng suddenly shifted his body and dodged the sword.

“You dodged it?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had dodged the sword, a trace of joy appeared in Her Lady Queen's eyes that were filled with worry.

However, the very next moment, the joy in her eyes instantly disappeared.

The reason for that was because Her Lady Queen was surprised to discover that Chu Feng had actually extended his arm toward the Death Sword.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng grabbed the hilt of the Death Sword.

Seeing this scene, Her Lady Queen wanted to lash out at Chu Feng.

However, right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

“You've actually managed to accomplish it.”

It was the Ancient Era's War Sword. This was the voice of the Ancient Era's War Sword.

Not only did Chu Feng come into contact with the Death Sword, but he had also grabbed it by the hilt. Yet, Chu Feng was actually not dead.

“I get it now. So this is actually what it is. Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing to be able to think of this.”

Finally, the serious and worry-filled expression Her Lady Queen had on her face was swept clean. It was replaced with an extremely sweet and enchanting smile. Excitedly, she started to jump and hop in the world spirit space. She was truly overjoyed.

Right at that moment, the nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords down below began to disappear.

It turned out that the Life Sword was the Death Sword, that the Death Sword was the Life Sword.

If one wanted to obtain the Life Sword, one must grasp the Death Sword.

“Tell me, how did you come to realize that the Death Sword was the Life Sword?” The Ancient Era’s War Sword asked curiously.

“Firstly, the Death Sword was too fast, there was simply no time for me to search for the Life Sword from the nine hundred million nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine swords. This would be extremely unreasonable unless senior had never planned to let me pass this trial to begin with.”

“However, I felt that senior was not such a person,” Chu Feng said.

“Very good. Boy, I quite enjoy your flattery. Continue,” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said.

“Then, there’s the fact that senior is a very powerful slaughtering secret skill. Since the Life Sword is you, that means that the Death Sword that emitted that overwhelming power resembled you the most, that the Death Sword was most likely to also be you.”

“However, even with the analysis I made, I was still extremely nervous and uneasy before grasping the Death Sword,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn? This is quite interesting.”



“With how thoroughly you’ve analyzed the matter, why would you still be nervous? Look, weren’t you very confident the entire time?” The Ancient Era’s War Sword asked.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed wryly. Then, he said, “I’m not afraid of senior laughing at me. To be completely honest, I am also afraid of death. Earlier, it was truly a matter of life and death.”

“Haha. Great! What a great ‘I am also afraid of death.’”

“Everyone is afraid of death. Only those that are willing to put their lives on the line to bravely advance are able to obtain greatness.”

“The path of martial cultivation is like this. It is like rowing a boat upstream. The moment you stop moving forward, you’ll start falling back.”

“Although the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen here possess very decent bloodlines, they ended up degenerating to their current state because they did not go forward.”

“A bunch of trash like them actually dared to think about subduing me all day long. They are simply delusional,” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said in a very resentful manner.

“Senior, it must be because you are dissatisfied with the people here that you ended up having no other choice but to choose me, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re right. Logically, I should be used by the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen. However, not a single person here is capable of satisfying me.”

“This includes that boy by the name of Zhan Haichuan from back then. Although he was quite talented, his personality was not to my liking.”

The Ancient Era’s War Sword gave a long sigh

“All these years, I have been awake the entire time and observing everything. I was searching for the fated individual to obtain me. But in a flash, many generations have passed. I have truly grown extremely lonely.”

“I was originally a sharp weapon for killing. Yet, I have become an object of worship. This is truly not what I desired, nor was it what my creator desired.”

“It is truly rare for me to meet someone that suits my taste. Thus, I decided to not shackle myself and follow you,” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said.

“But senior, you still put me through a trial, no?” Chu Feng did not know whether to laugh or cry. Although he had managed to successfully pass the trial, when he recalled the trial, he remembered how dangerous it was. If he had taken one wrong step, there would only be one end for him.

Not to mention obtaining the acknowledgement from the Ancient Era’s War Sword, he would likely have lost his life.

“Hahaha. No matter what, I am still the Ancient Era’s War Sword, one of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Nine Great Secret Skills. As such, how could I casually allow myself to follow a mere boy? Naturally I would have to put you through a trial.”

“Furthermore, even though I managed to witness all the things you’ve done after you’ve arrived in the War Clan’s Ancient Domain, I was still unable to be absolutely certain about your nature. Thus, this final trial was needed to verify things.”

“And you did not disappoint me. Although I am not extremely satisfied, you are indeed qualified to wield my power,” The Ancient Era’s War Sword said.

“Senior, you’re flattering me. Merely, senior, you mentioned Nine Great Secret Skills earlier? Weren’t there supposed to only be Three Great Secret Skills?” Chu Feng asked.

“Humph, the people here are ignorant to everything, and simply could not be considered to be descendants of the Ancient Era’s War Clan. The hell would they know?”

“Back then, the ancestor of the Ancient Era’s War Clan created a total of Nine Great Secret Skills. Those Nine Great Secret Skills all took the form of weapons, and were effective killing weapons. Each of them was stronger than the last. Even I am only ranked third among the Nine Great Secret Skills.”

“Ranked third? Senior, with how powerful you are, you’re actually only ranked third?” Chu Feng was extremely shocked.

Chu Feng had experienced the aura of the Ancient Era's War Sword. It was truly something capable of startling heaven and earth and scaring away even ghosts and gods. It was simply boundlessly powerful.

"That's right, I am only ranked third. However, the strength of a secret skill is related to its master. Thus, boy, if you turn out to be promising, I might not necessarily be on the losing side should I confront those two old fellows in the future."

"Thus, Chu Feng, you must remember this. If you are to encounter the Nine Great Secret Skills, do not be scared if they are stronger than me, and do not be arrogant if they are weaker than me. In all cases, you must take them very seriously," The Ancient Era's War Sword said.

"Thank you for your advice, senior. This junior will keep it in mind," Chu Feng said.

"Since that's the case, I will entrust my power to you. I hope that you do not disappoint me. Else, even if you are to die, I will still not let you get away with it," As the Ancient Era's War Sword spoke, the golden sword Chu Feng held in his hand started to blossom with dazzling light.

"Senior, please don't rush to leave this quickly. Can you tell me where the main family of the Ancient Era's War Clan is, whether they still exist, how powerful they are and why the founder of this War Clan's Ancient Domain arrived in this place with the Three Great Secret Skills?"

"Furthermore, as this place was created by the War Clansmen, why would there be a Monstrous Clan here? What is the origin of the Monstrous Clan, and why didn't Zhan Haichuan eliminate them back then?"

Chu Feng knew that the Ancient Era's War Sword was going to pledge complete allegiance to him. However, Chu Feng was afraid that it would not be able to speak anymore should it do so. Thus, he hurriedly asked multiple questions that he had in his heart.

"In the vast world of martial cultivation, the heavenly dome struggles against the universe. If I were to tell you everything, wouldn't it become very boring?"

"Thus, it is better that you find the answers yourself. If there is something that you wish to know, go and find it. Only then... should one be delighted ."

“Hahahahaha...”

Chu Feng’s line of sight started to change. Soon, the space before him collapsed. Chu Feng had returned to the War Clan’s Ancient Domain again, returned to where the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were.

However, the Ancient Era’s War Sword’s voice was still lingering in Chu Feng’s ears.

“In the vast world of martial cultivation, the heavenly dome struggles against the universe?”

Chu Feng’s heart was still shocked by those words.

The reason for that was because those simple words once again told Chu Feng exactly how enormous the vast Outer World was.

Chu Feng was once again flooded with an irresistible attraction toward the Outer World.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2454 - Repay Kindness With Malice**

“Big brother Chu Feng, you’re actually fine!!!”

“This is great, this is truly great!”

Suddenly, an incomparably joyous voice sounded beside Chu Feng’s ear.

It was Zhan Lingtong. Not only was Zhan Lingtong standing beside Chu Feng, but Zhan Lingling was also standing beside Chu Feng.

The two of them were unable to conceal their happiness, and were grinning from ear to ear upon seeing that Chu Feng had returned completely unscathed.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, you... could it be that you’ve obtained Lord War Sword’s acknowledgement?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief had also arrived beside Chu Feng.

At that moment, everyone from the Ancient Era's War Clan were looking at Chu Feng with complicated gazes. They all wanted to obtain definite answers from Chu Feng's mouth.

"Seniors, truth be told, Lord War Sword is indeed in my body now. I have obtained Lord War Sword's acknowledgement."

"Merely, Lord War Sword is truly too powerful. I am still unable to completely grasp it for the time being. I reckon that it will still take a long while before I can grasp its power," Chu Feng did not conceal anything, and told the truth.

The reason for that was because even if he wanted to conceal the truth, he would not be able to do so. After all, all of the people present had heard what the Ancient Era's War Sword had said earlier.

Furthermore, they had all seen what had happened earlier. Earlier, the Ancient Era's War Sword had covered his body. And now, it had assimilated into his body.

Actually, everyone knew that Chu Feng had obtained the Ancient Era's War Sword, that great secret skill that none of their Ancient Era's War Clansmen were capable of subduing.

"Young Hero Chu Feng is truly an extraordinary genius. You actually managed to obtain Lord War Sword's acknowledgement."

"Merely, Young Hero Chu Feng, Lord War Sword is the possession of our Ancient Era's War Clan. I'm afraid that we cannot allow you to take Lord War Sword away," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said.

"This bunch of shameless bastards. You saved them earlier, yet now they actually want to demand the Ancient Era's War Sword from you?"

"If it wasn't for you, they would all be dead already. How could they be so shameless?" Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen immediately voiced her resentment.

Actually, Chu Feng also felt a bit displeased. However, he still only showed a calm expression on his face as he said, "Lord Clan Chief, what happened earlier was actually a trial, a trial that Lord War Sword had for me."

"I managed to pass the trial. That is how I managed to obtain Lord War Sword's acknowledgement. Since Lord War Sword has chosen me, I find it unsuitable to let him down. Thus... I'm afraid that I cannot hand over Lord War Sword." n)-σ/)/ε).1/(B).1.(n

"Young Hero Chu Feng, we have treated you as an honored guest. How could you treat us like this? You clearly know that Lord War Sword is our Ancient Era's War Clan's supreme treasure. Thus, how could you insist on snatching it away?" An elder began to point at Chu Feng as he spoke angrily.

Seeing that, Chu Feng's expression grew gloomy. He said, "Do not forget, your Lord War Sword was planning to kill you all earlier."

"If it wasn't for me, you all would've already been dead by now. Is this how you treat your benefactor?"

"....."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen grew a lot more quiet.

After a moment of silence, that elder said, "Return Lord War Sword to us. We would rather be killed by Lord War Sword than have you bring it away. Else... we would have let down our ancestor."

"Heh..." Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed. It was an extremely mocking laughter.

"Lord War Sword chose me of its own accord. Else, with its power, I would not be able to force it to submit to me either."

"Yet now, you all want to go against the desire of Lord War Sword. Is this what you mean by not letting down your ancestor?"

"What a joke. Allow me to be frank: it is not that I cannot return Lord War Sword to you all. Merely, if I am to return Lord War Sword to you, you might meet even more miserable ends," Chu Feng said.

"You!!!" That elder's face turned deep red with fury. However, he was unable to refute Chu Feng.

What happened earlier was still fresh in their memories. They knew very well that what Chu Feng said could very well happen.

Thus, at that moment, they all turned their gazes to their Lord Clan Chief. They wanted to have their Lord Clan Chief make the decision.

Of course, if their Lord Clan Chief wanted to allow Chu Feng to bring away the Ancient Era's War Sword, they would definitely be against it.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, if you really want to return Lord War Sword to us, there is actually a way."

"Back then, our Lord Ancestor was afraid that the Three Great Secret Skills would go out of control. Thus, he specially left behind a grand formation. That grand formation was capable of suppressing the power of the Three Great Secret Skills."

"Back then, out of respect for Lord War Sword, we never sealed it in the grand formation. Never did we expect that it would really end up going out of control wanting to kill us."

"Judging from how things are now, it seems that we must place it in the grand formation," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said.

"That's right. How did we forgot about the grand formation Lord Clan Chief left behind?" At that moment, the elders all echoed in succession.

"Your intention is to have me place Lord War Sword into that formation so that you can seal it?" Chu Feng frowned and asked with a cold voice.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, I know that you are a man of virtue. You most definitely would not want us to die by Lord War Sword's hands. And this... would be the best method to handle this," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Indeed, I do not want you all to die. Otherwise, I would not have offered to die on your behalf. However, I've also stated that since Lord War Sword has already chosen me, I cannot fail to live up to its expectations, and definitely cannot place it in the so-called grand formation."

"Thus, my apologies, but I'm afraid that I cannot agree to this matter," Chu Feng said resolutely.

“Clank~~~”

Right at that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly pulled out a golden spear and pointed it at Chu Feng.

Once the spear appeared, a boundless oppressive might enveloped Chu Feng, causing him to be unable to move a single step.

That spear was an Ancestral Armament. As for that Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief, he was, at the very least, a rank four Martial Ancestor. As he possessed a battle power one level above Chu Feng, Chu Feng would naturally not be able to move once he used his Ancestral Armament to suppress Chu Feng.

“Lord Father, what are you doing? Big brother Chu Feng is the benefactor who saved my life and big sister’s life,” Zhan Lingtong hurriedly rushed over.

“Lord Father, I beg of you, please stop immediately. Chu Feng has shown grace toward us. We cannot repay kindness with malice,” Immediately afterward, Zhan Lingling actually kneeled before the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Scram!” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief waved his sleeve, and a strong wind lifted Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong and blew them away.

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was still pointing at Chu Feng with the golden spear. A complicated expression filled his eyes.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, Lord War Sword belongs to our Ancient Era’s War Clan. Are you really not planning to return it?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Unless you are to kill me... I will definitely not return the Ancient Era’s War Sword to you,” Chu Feng said.

“I will not kill you, because you have shown grace to our Ancient Era’s War Clan. If I am to kill you, I will have repaid kindness with malice, I will have become an unjust and heartless fellow.”

“However, Lord War Sword is simply too important to our Ancient Era’s War Clan. As such, I cannot allow you to bring it away.”



“Thus, I can only inconvenience Young Hero Chu Feng to stay in our Ancient Era’s War Clan for a bit longer.”

“Paa~~~”

After he finished saying those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief instantly arrived before Chu Feng and grabbed his shoulder.

The next moment, the scene before Chu Feng started to rapidly change. When everything was over, Chu Feng had left where he previously stood and arrived in an underground prison.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, I hope you will properly consider the matter. As long as you are willing to cooperate with us in sealing Lord War Sword in the grand formation, I will immediately release you. Furthermore... I will also apologize for my actions today.”

After he finished saying those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief clasped his fist toward Chu Feng in a very apologetic manner.

Then, a ‘clank’ was heard, and the prison cell was closed shut. Only Chu Feng remained in the prison cell.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2455 - Remaining Calm**

Chu Feng looked around. After observing his surroundings, he discovered that this prison cell was truly remarkable. Likely, with the strength that he possessed right now, it would be very difficult to break free from that prison cell in a short period of time.

However, that would only hold true for a short period of time. After all, Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. As long as he was given sufficient time, he would definitely be able to break free from that prison cell.

“Those despicable bastards, they actually repaid your kindness with malice. Chu Feng... take out the Evil God Sword and kill them all. Else... they will truly think that you are easily bullied.”

Her Lady Queen was gnashing her teeth in anger. She was clenching her little fists so tightly that creaking sounds could be heard.

It seemed that she was truly enraged.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly had a thought, and entered his world spirit space. As he saw Her Lady Queen before him, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile on his face.

“Look at the situation, you’ve been reduced to a prisoner now and are already at death’s door. Yet you’re still able to smile?”

“Since when did your heart grow this magnanimous?” Seeing that Chu Feng remained calm even after all this, Her Lady Queen was even more furious.

However, the smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even stronger. He said, “The love Milady Queen has for me is truly deep. Every time I encounter a difficult situation, you will always be more nervous than me.”

Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen’s little face instantly turned red. Then, she bit her lower lip with her pearly white teeth and revealed an even more furious expression. “Pah! Damn shameless bastard, who said I love you? I merely do not want you to die because you’ll cause me to die too if you do.”

“Is that so? In that case, why was it that I saw someone so worried that she was about to cry when I was on the verge of failing to subdue the Ancient Era’s War Sword?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile on his face.

Her Lady Queen raised her chin in a very proud manner as he said, “That’s because I didn’t want to die. It is unrelated to you, okay?”

“Milady Queen, there’s no need to bother explaining. I know everything,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous laugh. Furthermore, as he spoke, he began to walk toward Her Lady Queen.

“If you dare continue with this, do you dare believe that even without that Ancient Era’s War Clan killing you, I will exterminate you myself?” Her Lady Queen revealed an angry look.

The very next moment, an oppressive might was emitted from her. That oppressive might actually forced Chu Feng into a corner.

At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a pleasantly surprised expression. He had a smile on his face as he looked at the fierce-looking little beauty before him, "Rank two Martial Ancestor, and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation."

"Milady Queen, your cultivation has actually reached this level already?" Chu Feng was very pleasantly surprised.

Before this, Her Lady Queen's cultivation had not been so powerful. Her battle power had also not been as frightening as it was now.

Likely, Her Lady Queen must've gained her current level of cultivation after she refined the source energies of the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortals when Chu Feng was using the Evil God Sword to kill the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortals.

Merely, Chu Feng did not expect that not only did Her Lady Queen's cultivation increase, but even her battle power had increased.

Right now, Chu Feng still only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Even the Ancient Era's War Clansmen that possessed their special War Clan's bloodline were only able to obtain a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation after reaching the Martial Ancestor level.

However, Her Lady Queen actually possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. As such, Chu Feng had no choice but to exclaim in admiration.

"That's right. Earlier, your power was sealed by the Evil God Sword. Thus, this Queen's cultivation was also sealed. I was so worried earlier that I forgot to inspect my own cultivation."

"Never would I have expected that I would be a rank two Martial Ancestor now. Furthermore, even my battle power has increased."

"It seems that the source energies of True Immortals are not only tasty, but also very useful. Haha," At that moment, Her Lady Queen was overjoyed.

"Chu Feng, let this Queen out right away. I will personally teach that bunch of shameless Ancient Era's War Clansmen a lesson," Her Lady Queen said excitedly.

She was extremely worried about Chu Feng's safety earlier. That was why she became so nervous and fretful.

However, she was now no longer that worried.

The always confident Her Lady Queen, upon finding out that her cultivation had increased to rank two Martial Ancestor, and her battle power had increased to being able to surmount five levels of cultivation, would naturally feel that she would be able to contend against the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief.

In fact, she wanted to go out right then and cause havoc throughout the Ancient Era's War Clan.

"No. Eggy, although you are very strong, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief is not weak either. I do not wish for you to take this risk," However, Chu Feng immediately refused her.

Although Her Lady Queen possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, a level above that of the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief possessed a cultivation of rank four Martial Ancestor, two entire levels of cultivation above Her Lady Queen.

Thus, when judging from things as a whole, Her Lady Queen's battle power was a level weaker than the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief.

Furthermore, as the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief was someone who had received the teachings of the Ancient Era's War Clan, Chu Feng had no idea what sort of abilities he might possess.

As such, Chu Feng would naturally not want Her Lady Queen to take the risk.

"You should be able to tell that they're a bunch of useless trash. This Queen is not afraid of them," Her Lady Queen said.

"Even if you're not afraid of the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, you should still be on guard against Zhan Lingtong's grandfather."

"That person was already a rank four Martial Ancestor before he entered closed-door training. Furthermore, he had been attempting a breakthrough the entire time. It might be possible that he's already a rank five Martial Ancestor

now. Furthermore, he has grasped the Ancient Era's War Axe, one of the Ancient Era's War Clan's Three Great Secret Skills."

"I really do not wish for you to fight against him," Chu Feng said.

"What do we do then? Are we to resign ourselves to fate? If that's the case, that old fart might end up killing you after coming out of his closed-door training," Her Lady Queen said.

"Of course we're not going to resign ourselves to fate. It is good that they treated me this way; like this, I can do what I want with no regard for them," Chu Feng said.

"So you already had a plan?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen revealed a joyous look. She said, "Quickly, tell me what you plan to do."

"Although I am a prisoner now, the Ancient Era's War Clan is evidently inferior to the Kong Heavenly Clan. As such, they have naturally not reached a level where I must use the Evil God Sword."

"Most importantly, although my cultivation is inferior to theirs, I am, after all, an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. My world spirit techniques are evidently stronger than theirs."

"Although this prison cell is enchanted with powerful spirit formations which make it impossible for me to get out using regular techniques, I am still able to leave this prison cell should I use extraordinary methods."

"Don't forget, even in the Kong Heavenly Clan, I was able to move about unconstrained," Chu Feng said confidently.

"You're saying that you plan to set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"That's right, I'm going to set up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation."

"Since they're not planning to kill me for the time being, I am able to spend some time setting up the Immortal-avoiding Concealment Formation to leave this place."

“Not only do I plan to leave this prison cell, but I am also going to find that Martial Comprehension Ground. Since I’ve come, I will not return empty-handed,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, it’s decided then,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Wait,” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed.

“What’s wrong?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“It seems like someone’s here,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he cast his awareness back into his body.

Sure enough, Chu Feng discovered that the entrance to the prison cell was being opened by someone.

“Clank~~~”

Soon, the prison cell was opened, and a figure hurriedly ran in.

Merely, Chu Feng did not show any fear upon seeing that individual. Instead, he was very surprised. The reason for that was because that individual was not the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief, or one of their elders.

Rather, it was Zhan Lingling.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2456 - Chu Feng’s Plan**

“Benefactor, I am truly sorry for how unrighteous and unjust my clan has been. We have made you suffer.”

After Zhan Lingling entered the prison cell, she had a very apologetic expression on her face. However, she did not try to say too many superfluous words, and instead got to the main subject right away.

She grabbed Chu Feng and said, “Benefactor, the guards of this place have already been lured away by my brother. Let’s seize this opportunity to escape. Else, if we are to delay, I fear that you will not be able to escape.”

She had actually come to save Chu Feng.

“I’m afraid that it wouldn’t do to leave like this. You and your brother will end up being punished by your father,” Chu Feng shook his head.

Chu Feng had no idea how Zhan Lingling managed to obtain the key to the prison cell.

However, he knew that if he were to escape like that, the matter of Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong helping him escape would definitely be discovered.

Once the matter got exposed, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong would definitely be severely punished.

Chu Feng did not wish to implicate Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong.

“Benefactor, you do not have to concern yourself with this. Come, follow me,” Zhan Lingling urged anxiously.

“How about this: answer me a question. Are there any Immortal-cloak World Spiritists in your Ancient Era’s War Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

“Immortal-cloak World Spiritists? No, we do not. We have only heard of that sort of powerful world spiritist before, how could our clan possibly possess any?”

Zhan Lingling said no immediately. Furthermore, she had a perplexed expression on her face. Evidently, she had no idea why Chu Feng had asked that question.

“If there aren’t, it will be easy to deal with then,” As Chu Feng spoke, he sat cross-legged, and his hands started to rapidly change.

Spirit power began to flow out from Chu Feng’s body in a steady stream. In the end, it took the form of a person before him.

That person, regardless of whether it be clothes or appearance, was exactly the same as Chu Feng.

“This is?” Seeing that, Zhan Lingling immediately revealed an astonished expression. n//O1elb1n

She was able to tell that that person must've been created by Chu Feng through a spirit formation. Actually, she had seen many clones formed with spirit formations before too.

However, for the great majority of them, one could tell with a single glance that they had been formed with a spirit formation. Never had she ever seen a spirit formation clone that looked like a carbon copy of the original, like Chu Feng's spirit formation.

Thus, she felt it to be incredible. Thus, she asked, "Benefactor, c-could this be your clone?"

"Indeed, it is my clone. This clone of mine possesses my aura and shares by vision and hearing. If I am to leave it here, no one will discover that I've left," Chu Feng said.

"But, Benefactor, how were you able to set up such a powerful clone like that? Furthermore, your world spirit techniques are extremely strong. Could it be that... you're an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?" Zhan Lingling asked Chu Feng.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded with a smile on his face.

"Heavens! You're... you're really an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?"

"Benefactor, you... you are simply too amazing. At such a young age, you not only possess an extremely high level of cultivation, yet you're actually also an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

At that moment, Zhan Lingling was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with admiration. In fact... she was somewhat frenetic.

Before that, she had truly never expected that someone much younger than her would be so much more powerful than her.

"The world is enormous, there are countless people stronger than me."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to set up another spirit formation. Soon... he had turned invisible.

"Let's go. This concealment formation of mine is capable of concealing me from all those below the Martial Ancestor level of cultivation. However, if I am



to encounter your father, I might not necessarily be able to conceal myself from him,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay,” Zhan Lingling was completely stunned by Chu Feng’s various techniques.

At that moment, Zhan Lingling couldn’t help but to listen to Chu Feng’s instructions. She began to act according to Chu Feng’s orders.

As per Chu Feng’s instructions, Zhan Lingling did not directly bring Chu Feng away from the Ancient Era’s War Clan. Instead, she brought Chu Feng to her residence.

Zhan Lingtong was also present in Zhan Lingling’s residence.

The reason for that was because the siblings had planned to have Zhan Lingtong lure away the guards while Zhan Lingling rescued Chu Feng, then bring him away.

Zhan Lingtong had arrived in Zhan Lingling’s residence to wait for his older sister’s good news.

“Big sister, why didn’t you bring big brother Chu Feng out, and instead brought him here?”

“Lord Father and the various elders are currently conducting an emergency meeting so as to stabilize our clansmen’s state of mind.”

“They do not have the time to concern themselves with big brother Chu Feng. This is the best time for us to rescue big brother Chu Feng. If we are to miss this opportunity, I fear that an opportunity like this will never present itself again.”

“Come, let’s go and bring big brother Chu Feng out right now. We absolutely cannot afford to let this opportunity slip by,” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Zhan Lingtong became extremely worried. As he spoke, he planned to bring Chu Feng away from their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“Lingtong, this is my decision, don’t blame your older sister,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? Big brother Chu Feng, why are you not planning to leave? Could it be that you want to continue to be trapped here?” Zhan Lingtong had a confused expression.

“Listen to me. Right now, your clansmen are in a very unstable state of mind. If I am to truly escape like this, they will definitely find out that it was you and your older sister who helped me escape.”

“With their current state of mind, they might end up disregarding the fact that you two are their fellow clansmen and punish you two by killing you. I, Chu Feng, cannot bring harm upon you for the sake of my own escape.”

“Furthermore, your Ancient Era’s War Clan is currently facing a great enemy in the form of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. I still want to help you guys out in this battle.”

“If I am to leave like this, wouldn’t it mean that I will not be able to help you all at all?” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Chu Feng...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, both Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling revealed stunned expressions. In their eyes it could clearly be seen that they were emotionally moved.

Their Ancient Era’s War Clan had repaid Chu Feng’s kindness with malice. Yet, not only did Chu Feng not hold a grudge, but he was actually still concerned about the safety of their Ancient Era’s War Clan. That truly moved the two of them.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are truly too kind. However, our clan is truly unworthy of you doing all this.”

“We... are unworthy of your kindness,” Glistening teardrops appeared in Zhan Lingtong’s eyes as he said those words.

“What are you doing? Real men do not easily cry,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng lightly patted Zhan Lingtong’s shoulder.

Then, he said, “You don’t have to panic. Actually, I have a plan in mind. As long as the two of you are to help me with it, not only will I be able to safely escape, I might even be able to help you all neutralize the threat of the Monstrous Clan.”

“Really?” Hearing those words, Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling’s expressions both changed.

“Really,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng nodded with a Confidence filled smile.

“Big brother Chu Feng, go ahead and tell us what you want us to do. As long as we siblings are capable of doing it, we will definitely help you,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Benefactor, go ahead and tell us what you have in mind. We will definitely do as you say,” Zhan Lingling echoed.

Then, Chu Feng informed Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong of his plan.

The spirit formation Chu Feng had set up was extremely powerful. Not only were Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong unable to determine that Chu Feng’s clone was a spirit formation, but even the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief would likely not be able to determine that it was a spirit formation clone.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to see everything that the clone saw, and could respond using the clone’s mouth.

In a nutshell, Chu Feng was capable of controlling his clone.

However, a spirit formation that powerful would naturally have flaws. As for its flaw, it would be the fact that Chu Feng could not be too far away from the clone.

Thus, when Chu Feng set up his spirit formation clone, he had already decided that he would not leave the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

What Chu Feng planned to do was to trick everyone into thinking that he was still trapped in the prison cell.

As for his actual body, he was planning to enter the Martial Comprehension Ground. Chu Feng planned to train there to reach a breakthrough in his cultivation.

Moreover, Chu Feng was speaking his true feelings when he said that he planned to help the Ancient Era’s Clan neutralize their crisis.

The reason for that was because he had seen a scene of Zhan Haichuan's training. Although it was only a scene, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Martial Comprehension Ground was no small matter.

Unless he somehow failed to enter it, Chu Feng was certain that he would definitely obtain a great harvest.

If Chu Feng was able to increase his cultivation to a level where he could defeat the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, he would definitely help the Ancient Era's War Clan take care of the threat that was the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

While the actions of the Ancient Era's War Clan today were indeed extremely unkind and unjust, it remained that they did not truly plan to kill him, and merely did not want him to take away the Ancient Era's War Sword. Thus, when looking at it from a different point of view, Chu Feng found it to be pardonable.

Furthermore, as Chu Feng had obtained the powerful secret skill that was the Ancient Era's War Sword, he wanted to make it up to the Ancient Era's War Clan.

After all, the Ancient Era's War Clan was very different from the Kong Heavenly Clan. At the very least, they could still be considered kind-hearted individuals.

After hearing Chu Feng's plan, Zhan Lingtong asked, "Big brother Chu Feng, you mean to say that you want us to bring you into the Martial Comprehension Ground?"

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2457 - Martial Comprehension Ground**

"Is there a problem?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, not at all. That is a simple task. Actually, the Martial Comprehension Ground is composed of three levels."

“The first level is the easiest. The great majority of our clan’s younger generation are training there. However, after one reaches the Half Martial Ancestor realm, it will not be very effective. As such, all those training in the first level are Martial Emperors.”

“From the second level, things start to become difficult. It is the place where Half Martial Ancestor-level experts train. However, due to the fact that it is so difficult, the majority of the people who go there are unable to attain any comprehension. As such, very few Half Martial Ancestor-level experts will actually go there to train.”

“As for Martial Ancestor-level experts, there would be even less of a reason for them to go there. This leads the second level to be empty all the time.”

“As for the third level, it is even harder. Not only is it very difficult to comprehend things there, it also possesses an enormous pressure. Those with insufficient talent are simply unable to enter the third level.”

“Other than Lord Zhan Haichuan, there has never been anyone else in our clan’s history that has managed to set foot into the third level.”

“Thus, the situation in the Martial Comprehension Ground is like so. The first level is filled with Martial Emperors, the second level is practically empty, and the third level has been empty all the time, as no one has ever dared to set foot into it.”

“Looking at things like that, it would instead appear the Martial Comprehension Ground is the safest place in our Ancient Era’s War Clan.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, you are simply too smart. You actually thought of this,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Very well. In that case, this matter should not be delayed. Let’s set off right away,” Chu Feng said.

Then, the siblings Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling brought Chu Feng to the Martial Comprehension Ground.

Chu Feng had once again concealed himself through his concealment formation.

Furthermore, as the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief and the upper echelons were all in an emergency meeting on how to calm their clansmen's state of mind, no one discovered Chu Feng.

Without a hitch, Chu Feng, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong entered the Martial Comprehension Ground.

"This is the Martial Comprehension Ground?"

At that moment, Chu Feng finally managed to see the place where Zhan Haichuan had trained in the past.

It was a place that resembled a mountain peak. There were a total of three levels. That place was enveloped by a special sort of power that made it impossible for one to fly. The only way to move upward would be by using the flight of steps that spiraled around the mountain.

There were countless complicated writings and symbols on the mountain. Having arrived here, even without seeing those countless complicated writings and symbols, Chu Feng was able to sense the existence of dense martial comprehension.

After arriving here, Chu Feng did not stop. Rather, he directly walked to the steps that spiraled around the mountain. He did not wish to waste time there, and began to proceed directly toward the Martial Comprehension Ground's second level.

Compared to the first level, the second level was not as expansive. Furthermore, it also covered a much smaller area. However, the martial comprehension contained in that area was much denser.

That said, Chu Feng did not stop there either. Instead, he cast his gaze toward the steps leading to the third level.

Chu Feng had a feeling that the place where Zhan Haichuan trained at was the third level.

"Big brother Chu Feng, people only come to the second level very rarely. It would be fine to just train here."

“That’s right. Benefactor, the pressure in the third level is extremely powerful. It is very difficult for one to withstand it. Many people have attempted to enter the third level, and were instantly injured the moment they set foot into it.”

Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling simultaneously urged Chu Feng to stay in the second level after discovering that Chu Feng wanted to continue upward. They urged Chu Feng against it because they were afraid that he would be injured.

“While people only come here rarely, it remains that people do come here. It is impossible for me to maintain my concealed state forever while training here.”

“If your father or your grandfather were to come here one day and discover me, I would end up suffering greatly.”

“Furthermore, the martial comprehension contained here does not contain enormous benefits for me. Thus, no matter how one looks at it, the third level would suit me better,” Chu Feng said.

“But, big brother Chu Feng, the pressure is truly no small matter. The further up you climb, the greater the pressure will be.”

“Truth be told, my father could be considered to be the most talented individual in our Ancient Era’s War Clan in the past thirty thousand years.”

“However, back then, he was only able to climb one third of the steps toward the third level before he started bleeding from his seven facial orifices due to the pressure he had to sustain. He ended up being seriously injured, and even nearly lost his life,” Zhan Lingtong said to Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, I am confident,” Chu Feng smiled, and then proceeded to walk toward the steps to the third level.

“Big brother Chu Feng,” At that moment, Zhan Lingtong suddenly called out for Chu Feng again.

Chu Feng turned around and asked, “What’s wrong?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I wish to see how you’re going to climb to the third level. Thus... could you undo your concealment formation?” Zhan Lingtong asked.

“As we’re the only ones here, that’s of course not an issue,” Chu Feng smiled, and his body emerged as he spoke.

Then, Chu Feng continued toward the steps to the third level.

At that moment, Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling were both staring at Chu Feng.

Their eyes were filled with worry. However, there was also an unconcealable anticipation.

After all, the place Chu Feng wanted to reach was the place where only Zhan Haichuan had ever managed to reach.

As for Chu Feng, he was obviously not an ordinary individual. Not only did he possess a powerful cultivation, but his world spirit techniques also shocked the two siblings.

Thus, they were thinking...

Chu Feng, would he truly be able to climb to the third level? If he really managed to do so, wouldn’t it mean that he possessed talent on par with Zhan Haichuan?

If that was the case, the two of them would have witnessed a miracle.

Thus, at that moment, the siblings were very hopeful for Chu Feng to succeed.

As he was being watched by the siblings, Chu Feng stepped onto the steps to the third level.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, the moment Chu Feng stepped onto the steps, he felt a burst of pressure. However, to Chu Feng, this pressure was not enough to affect him.

Chu Feng began to steadily and slowly walk up the steps.

The journey upward was very easy. Soon, Chu Feng arrived at the location where Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong’s father was seriously injured.

“Big brother Chu Feng is amazing.”



When the siblings recalled how their father started to bleed from his seven facial orifices and was seriously injured when he reached that far, and then seeing how Chu Feng had managed to step past the limit their father had reached without any change in expression, they realized that Chu Feng was truly amazing.

Soon, Chu Feng had managed to reach the halfway point.

Even though the pressure Chu Feng felt was gradually increasing, it was still insufficient to stop Chu Feng.

However, the journey upward was no longer smooth. When he was about to reach the two-thirds point, Chu Feng's footsteps became heavy, and sweat appeared on his body.

When Chu Feng reached the two-third point, he was sweating profusely. His clothes were already drenched. In fact, even his footsteps started to shiver. Each and every step of his became extremely challenging to take.

"It would seem that the third level is truly not that easily reached," At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a bitter smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng had realized that it was not an easy task to reach the third level.

The reason for that was because the pressure was rapidly increasing. With each step upward, the pressure would increase by a lot. Such pressure had truly surpassed Chu Feng's expectations.

At that moment, not even Chu Feng possessed absolute confidence in being able to reach the third level.

However, Chu Feng did not give up. He clenched his jaw and continued to climb the steps.

However, soon, not only were Chu Feng's legs trembling, but his entire body started to tremble.

In fact, he even felt somewhat dizzy; his line of sight grew fuzzy, and buzzing began to fill his ears.

It... had become very difficult for Chu Feng to continue onward, for Chu Feng was unable to even stabilize himself.

“Big brother Chu Feng, quickly, come back down. Don’t persist on going up anymore.”

Suddenly, Zhan Lingtong’s voice transmission entered Chu Feng’s ear.

As for Zhan Lingling, she was tightly grabbing onto her skirt with her hands. She was extremely worried for Chu Feng.

Although the mountain peak was very tall, they were still able to see that Chu Feng’s eyes, nose and ears were all bleeding.

This meant that the same sort of condition that their father experienced back then had started to appear on Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s body was swaying back and forth.

It was evident that Chu Feng was no longer capable of withstanding the pressure.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2458 - Martial Comprehension Ground**

The pressure had reached a state that Chu Feng found unbearable now.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng continued to challengingly take another step forward.

“Swoosh~~~”

However, before Chu Feng’s feet could stabilize, he suddenly slipped. Chu Feng rolled down the flight of steps.

“Big brother Chu Feng!!!”

“Benefactor!!!”

Witnessing that scene, Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling were immediately alarmed. They were deeply worried.

However, the two of them were simply unable to ascend that flight of steps. Thus, they could only watch impatiently and worry for Chu Feng helplessly.

“Paaa~~~”

When Chu Feng fell down the flights of steps until he reached the halfway mark, the pressure he felt had decreased so much that he actually managed to grab onto the steps to stabilize himself.

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to stabilize himself, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong heaved sighs of relief.

However, the expressions on their faces only managed to ease for a moment before they became nervous again.

Chu Feng had not walked down the steps. Rather, he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and began to proceed upwards again.

“Big brother Chu Feng, do not force yourself. That pressure is no small matter; it might even end up killing you,” Seeing that Chu Feng refused to give up, Zhan Lingtong started to urge him to not continue.

However, Chu Feng did not pay attention to Zhan Lingtong’s warning, and continued onward. Soon, he returned to the spot where he had been previously.

This time around, Chu Feng was prepared. He did not urgently step forward. Rather, he took a long while to stabilize his breathing and allow himself to get used to the pressure there.

When he felt that he could continue onward, he took another step forward.

Chu Feng managed to successfully walk up. However, the pressure once again caused him to bleed from his seven facial orifices, once again causing his body to tremble.

Chu Feng had returned to the same state he was in when he fell before.

However, the location where Chu Feng currently stood was still a certain distance from the end of the flight of steps.

It was already extremely difficult for Chu Feng to resist the pressure there. Yet, the pressure upward would be more and more powerful. Thus, the two siblings felt that Chu Feng would not be able to successfully scale the steps and reach the top.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I beg of you, please stop forcing yourself. You do not know how frightening those flight of steps are. It really has caused many people to die before. The injuries that my father sustained from it could already be considered light.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was risking his life, Zhan Lingtong grew so worried that tears began to flow out from his eyes.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng was someone that possessed superb talent, someone that would achieve greatness in the future even without reaching the third level. As such, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to take such a risk with his life.

“Lingtong, let me ask you, what sort of situation was it like for senior Zhan Haichuan when he ascended the steps?” Chu Feng suddenly asked in a weak voice.

“Lord Zhan Haichuan? I believe it was very effortless for him to reach the third level,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“Then, since the time when your ancestor created the Martial Comprehension Ground, has there been anyone else other than senior Zhan Haichuan who managed to reach the third level?” Chu Feng asked again.

“No, there hasn’t. Lord Zhan Haichuan is the only person. Apart from him, there has never been anyone that managed to ascend to the third level. In fact, there has never been anyone who managed to reach where you’re standing right now, big brother Chu Feng.”

“Thus, big brother Chu Feng, you are already extremely amazing. You are the second most amazing person apart from Lord Zhan Haichuan.”

“You are already extremely amazing to be able to accomplish all this. There is simply no need for you to force yourself like this,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“What Lingtong says is correct. Benefactor, you have already proved yourself. There is no need for you to force yourself to continue onward. There is no need for you to take this risk anymore,” Zhan Lingling echoed.

The way she saw it, if Chu Feng were to continue onward, he would definitely be seriously injured even if he wasn't killed by the pressure. As for that, it was not something that they wished to see.

“I'm afraid that you all have most likely been deceived,” Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

“Deceived?” Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling's expression turned sluggish. They revealed puzzled looks.

“If only senior Zhan Haichuan had managed to reach where I'm standing, he... would definitely not have been able to easily ascend to the third level,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?” Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling asked in unison.

“There are bloodstains here. Although they have already dried up through the passage of time, I am still able to see the bloodstains. The bloodstains continue all the way up until the third level,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, Lord Zhan Haichuan was also overwhelmed by the enormous pressure and seriously injured?!” Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling were startled.

After all, the Zhan Haichuan that they'd heard about all their lives was the picture of utter perfection.

Zhan Haichuan had never been defeated in his entire life. Even for the flight of steps leading to the Martial Comprehension Ground's third level that no one was able to scale, he managed to easily ascend it.

However now, after hearing what Chu Feng said, it would appear that Zhan Haichuan's achievements were not true. At the very least... he had not managed to ascend the flight of steps to the third level with ease.

“Lingtong, it is impossible for me to determine that the bloodstains here are most definitely senior Zhan Haichuan’s. However, I am going to tell you one thing.”

“In the path of martial cultivation, one must go against the current. If you are to cower and stop, it will be very difficult to become strong.”

“As far as I’m concerned, this flight of steps is already no longer a mere flight of steps. It is also a path, a path to becoming stronger.”

“Perhaps it is not the only path to becoming stronger. However, I do not wish to waste time finding another path.”

“Thus... no matter what, I must surmount it.”

“This is the courage that a martial cultivator should possess.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he took another step forward.

Upon reaching a step higher, the pressure grew much stronger again.

However, this time around, the trembling on Chu Feng’s body did not grow stronger. He had actually managed to withstand it.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you!!!” Zhan Lingtong was stunned by Chu Feng’s behavior.

He was already stupefied by Chu Feng. It was not the words that Chu Feng said to him. Rather, he was stupefied by Chu Feng’s willpower.

Chu Feng’s willpower was so unyielding and stubborn. To martial cultivators, this sort of willpower was extremely precious. Yet, it was also a sort of willpower that the great majority of people did not possess.

With each step forward, Chu Feng would take a short breather to adapt to the pressure.

Then, Chu Feng actually managed to, one step at a time, ascend to the top and reach the third level.

“Success! Big brother Chu Feng actually succeeded!”

“Big sister, did you see that?! Big brother Chu Feng managed to successfully ascend to the Martial Comprehension Ground’s third level!”

“Heavens! That is the third level that only Lord Zhan Haichuan has ever managed to ascend to!”

Zhan Lingtong was endlessly excited. He was so overjoyed; it was as if the person that had managed to ascend to the third level was him.

“It would seem that geniuses are not only determined by their talent. More than that, it is by their effort.”

Zhan Lingling’s eyes were also filled with shock. At that moment, she was clenching her fists tightly.

The reason for that was because she had come to a sudden realization that it was not only her talent that was inferior to Chu Feng’s; her effort was also inferior to Chu Feng’s.

It was no wonder that she had lived for so many years more than Chu Feng, yet was so much weaker than him.

Chu Feng had managed to reach the third level. Upon reaching the third level, he felt relieved.

The frightening pressure that was capable of stressing his body and soul to the brink of exploding had disappeared at the same time.

The journey upward was truly difficult.

However, when Chu Feng saw the scene before him, the place where Zhan Haichuan had trained, and sensed the martial comprehensions contained in the walls, the ground and even the air, he felt that all of it was worth it.

“Chu Feng, you’ve succeeded. Earlier, your eyes were so fuzzy that I was truly worried that you’d fall down again.”

“Never would I have expected those flight of steps to be so difficult to ascend. Even you nearly failed,” Her Lady Queen was also overjoyed. The reason for that was because she was truly worried for Chu Feng earlier.

As for Chu Feng, he turned around and took a glance at the flight of steps he had just ascended.

Bloodstains were still present on the steps. That was Chu Feng's blood. Although there wasn't a lot of blood, it was still present on each and every step.

Thus, from a glance, one could tell that Chu Feng had walked through his own blood to ascend the flight of steps.

Seeing the flight of steps, Chu Feng sighed emotionally.

Suddenly, a smile appeared on his face. He said, "The path to becoming stronger has never been that simple."

"However... I am fond of that sort of path."

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2459 - Two Years In The Blink Of An Eye**

Chu Feng stood at the edge of the third level and looked downward. Emotions filled his eyes.

Down below, Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong were able to faintly see Chu Feng's silhouette. Admiration filled their eyes.

To them, Chu Feng was already no longer an ordinary individual. Rather, he resembled a god.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his right hand. Golden strands of light began to faintly spill out of his fingers.

At the moment when Chu Feng opened his hand, a circular title plate appeared on his palm.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng tossed away the title plate. The title plate began to roll down the flight of steps all the way to the second level.



“That is?” Zhan Lingtong picked up the title plate and revealed a puzzled expression.

“Lingtong, keep that title plate. If the Monstrous Clan is to come in the future, you merely need to pinch apart that title plate. Regardless of what cultivation I might have at that time, I will definitely come to your assistance,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he smiled at Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong before turning around to leave.

Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong were no longer able to see Chu Feng’s silhouette, as Chu Feng had entered the third level.

After arriving in the third level, Chu Feng chose a place adjacent to where Zhan Haichuan had trained to sit down.

“Senior Zhan Haichuan, allow this junior to experience what you have experienced.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he closed his eyes and began to wholeheartedly concentrate on comprehending everything there.

As for the third level of the Martial Comprehension Ground, it did not disappoint Chu Feng.

Sure enough, that place contained extremely powerful martial comprehension.

Since the martial comprehension contained on the third level was hidden very deep, Chu Feng made a decision to train there. Until he managed to reach a cultivation that was to his satisfaction, he did not plan to leave that place.

After the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief finished his emergency meeting, he immediately came to find out that Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong had lured away the guards in charge of watching Chu Feng and stolen the keys to Chu Feng’s prison cell.

Originally, the Clan Chief was overwhelmed with anger, and planned to punish his children. However, upon rushing to the prison cell and discovering that Chu Feng was still inside the prison cell, his anger instantly vanished.

After all, with Chu Feng still inside the prison cell, it meant that his children had not overstepped their bounds. At the very most, they had held the intention to help Chu Feng, but had not dared to do so.

Of course, he had no idea that inside the prison cell was not Chu Feng, but rather his clone. Chu Feng's actual body was currently training in the third level of their Martial Comprehension Ground.

.....

Time flew past. In the blink of an eye, two years had passed.

Over the course of those two years, from time to time, people from the Ancient Era's War Clan would go and urge Chu Feng to return the Ancient Era's War Sword to them.

Merely, as Chu Feng always refused them, they also came less and less frequently to visit Chu Feng and urge him to return the Ancient Era's War Sword.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that the Ancient Era's War Clan never planned to kill Chu Feng during that period of time.

They felt that if Chu Feng were to truly refuse to return the Ancient Era's War Sword to them, they would, at the very most, place Chu Feng under house arrest the entire time.

Of course, they had no idea that the Chu Feng that they had imprisoned the entire time was merely Chu Feng's clone.

That said, the battle between the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had grown fiercer and fiercer within those two years

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had gathered all of their battle power to unleash a final offensive against the Ancient Era's War Clan.

They intended to completely destroy the Ancient Era's War Clan.

“Rumble!!!”

Under the darkened sky, flames of war scattered everywhere. The final battle between the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had finally begun.

Not only were there thunderous explosions, but the sounds of the earth sinking and the bitter screams from the crowd could also be heard.

The Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's army was led personally by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. With their Clan Chief at the vanguard, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan broke through the Ancient Era's War Clan's grand formation. Like a hot knife through butter, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan began to slaughter their way to the Ancient Era's War Clan's headquarters.

At that moment, a monstrous beast emitting the aura of a rank five Martial Ancestor emerged from among the Monstrous Clan's troops. With an enormous black ax in hand, a robust build and a height greater than three meters, he faced toward the sky and shouted, "Today is the doomsday of your Ancient Era's War Clan!"

As he shouted, he was unrestrainedly killing the Ancient Era's War Clansmen. That man was too powerful, so powerful that there was not a single person in the Ancient Era's War Clan capable of contending against him.

As for that person, he was naturally none other than the Clan Chief of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

"Puu~~~"

Suddenly, a splash of blood splattered forth. It caused everyone from the War Clan to tense up.

The reason for that was because that blood was from their Clan Chief; their War Clan's Clan Chief had been injured. His chest has been pierced through, and blood was flowing steadily from his chest.

Furthermore, the person that had defeated him was actually not the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief. Rather, it was another person from the Monstrous Clan, an expert that possessed the cultivation of a rank four Martial Ancestor like the War Clan's Clan Chief.

"Truly trash. You are unable to even defeat my subordinate. It would seem that there is simply no need for me to act personally today in order to exterminate your War Clan," The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief mocked.

"Monstrous Clan's younger generation, don't you dare act savage here!!!"

A shout was heard. That shout shook everyone present.

Then, an elderly man appeared before the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief out of thin air. Then, that old man waved his sleeve, and a strong wind immediately swept forth. The wind forcibly smashed away the Monstrous Clan's expert that had injured the War Clan's Clan Chief.

“Grandfather!!!”

“Milord!!!”

Upon seeing that individual, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen all reacted as if they had seen their savior.

The reason for that was because that old man was the person who had been in closed-door training for a very long time, the person that the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan was afraid of the entire time.

He was the father of the War Clan's Clan Chief, the grandfather of Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling, the existence that had grasped one of the Three Great Secret Skills, the Ancient Era's War Axe.

He was... Zhan Yuanmo.

“Zhan Yuanmo, you are truly useless. I have given you this much time, yet you actually still haven't managed to reach a breakthrough, you are still a rank four Martial Ancestor.”

After seeing Zhan Yuanmo, the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was only surprised for a split second. Soon, only contempt remained in his eyes.

The reason for that was because he had discovered that even though Zhan Yuanmo had been in closed-door training for so long, he was still only a rank four Martial Ancestor.

Before, the War Clan had let out news stating that Zhan Yuanmo had long since broken through to rank five Martial Ancestor. That was why the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had not dared to attack the Ancient Era's War Clan for a final life and death battle for so long. That fear had caused them to delay their attack for two entire years.

However, in the past two years, they had not discovered Zhan Yuanmo, and the War Clan had also not shown any signs of a counterattack.

Thus, they grew suspicious. In the end, they determined that Zhan Yuanmo had simply not reached a breakthrough. Thus, they decided to attack the War Clan for a final battle.

And now, the appearance of Zhan Yuanmo had proven that their guess was correct. As such, it inevitably caused the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, as well as his entire army, to feel complacent.

They felt that as long as Zhan Yuanmo was still a rank four Martial Ancestor, the battle might very likely be the final battle between their Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan and the Ancient Era's War Clan.

Furthermore, there was an enormous chance that they would win the battle.

"As long as this old man is here, don't you all dare behave atrociously in our Ancient Era's War Clan."

Zhan Yuanmo flipped his wrist, and a large axe appeared in his hand.

The axe was copper in color, and seemed to be made of brass. Yet, the enormous might and aura it emitted could not be affected by its color and appearance.

It was a weapon, an actual Ancestral Armament. Being held in Zhan Yuanmo's hand, that Ancestral Armament was emitting an extremely frightening power.

"Yoh, you're but a rank four Martial Ancestor, what makes you think that you can contend against me? Today... even if you are to join hands with your son, you will still meet your death by my hands."

However, when faced with such a powerful Zhan Yuanmo, the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief did not fear in the slightest.

"Boom~~~"

The enormous black axe the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief held in his hand was suddenly swept forth. Immediately, a black ray of light slashed across, straight towards Zhan Yuanmo.

Once that black ray of light appeared, everyone in the Ancient Era's War Clan revealed ashen looks.

As the saying goes, one will know the ability of an expert the moment they reveal themselves.

When the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief unleashed that slash, they realized that even their Ancient Era's War Clan's strongest Zhan Yuanmo would not be a match for him.

After all, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was a rank five Martial Ancestor, an entire level of cultivation above Zhan Yuanmo.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2460 - Unfavorable Battle Situation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2460 - Unfavorable Battle Situation**

### **Chapter 2460 - Unfavorable Battle Situation**

"What makes me think that I can contend against you? This is what!"

However, faced with the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan Chief's attack, Zhan Yuanmo's expression remained unchanged.

He held his Ancestral Armament with his right hand and formed a palm with his left hand. Toward the incoming black slash, he shot forth his palm.

"Clank~~~"

The next moment, the sound of metals colliding with one another was heard. The black ray of light was actually forcibly beaten back.

At the same time, golden light began to spring forth everywhere as a hundred-meter-long enormous golden axe appeared in the sky.

The moment the enormous golden axe appeared, an extremely frightening aura appeared with it.

At that moment, Zhan Yuanmo's aura was actually not at all inferior to that of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

“The secret skill, Ancient Era’s War Axe?”

At that moment, the people of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan revealed stunned expressions. In fact, even their Clan Chief had an enormous change in expression.

Actually, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had broken through to rank five Martial Ancestor for more than two years now. The other reason why he had been afraid to attack the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s headquarters was because he was afraid of Zhan Yuanmo’s secret skill, the Ancient Era’s War Axe.

Today, the Ancient Era’s War Axe was revealed before him. Sure enough, it was no small matter.

The Ancient Era’s War Axe was extraordinarily domineering. It had the aura of a ruler. Even without Zhan Yuanmo in the picture, merely that Ancient Era’s War Axe’s aura was already frightening enough.

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen all grew afraid. One by one, they began to retreat.

“While you all might not have experienced the might of the Ancient Era’s War Axe before, I’m certain that your seniors must’ve mentioned it to you all before, no?”

“If you all are to retreat now, I am still able to consider letting you all go. Else... do not blame this old man for unleashing a slaughter,” With a malevolent expression, Zhan Yuanmo spoke coldly.

“Humph, for the past two years, you’ve been in closed-door training the entire time, afraid to fight me. This already revealed that you are not confident in being able to defeat me,”The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“If I am to truly use the Ancient Era’s War Axe, even if I must sacrifice my life, I will still be able to kill you,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

“Is that so? Then allow me to experience whether or not your Ancient Era’s War Axe really does possess such legendary power.”

The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief sneered. Then, intense killing intent emerged in his eyes.

He pointed his weapon forward and shouted loudly, “Soldiers of the Monstrous Clan, listen up! In today’s battle, it is either the War Clan that will be extinguished, or our Monstrous Clan that will be extinguished! Kill them all!!!”

“Kill!!!”

The next moment, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s soldiers reacted as if they were given an order of death.

Not only did they stop becoming timid, but their morale also rose dramatically. As if they had gone berserk, they once again rushed forth to confront and kill the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s army.

They had an attitude that made it seem like they had to exterminate all of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen today.

“Kill them!!!”

As for the Ancient Era’s War Clan, they were not to be outdone. Their vast army was determined to battle to the death for the sake of their survival and honor.

Today, they were going to fight to the death against the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan.

In the blink of an eye, the two armies collided with one another, killing one another.

“This won’t do. Big sister, this won’t do. Over the past two years, our Ancient Era’s War Clan has grown much weaker. We are simply no match for the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan.”

“Furthermore, even if grandfather is truly able to kill the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief by relying on the Ancient Era’s War Axe, he will definitely end up losing his life.”

“At that moment, our War Clan will still not be a match for the Monstrous Clan, we will still be defeated,” Zhan Lingtong said to Zhan Lingling in panic.

“I can tell even without you mentioning it,” Zhan Lingling also had a very ugly expression on her face.



“Let’s go and find big brother Chu Feng. He said that we can call for him if the Monstrous Clan is to come and attack us. He said that he would definitely help us.”

As Zhan Lingtong spoke, he took out a circular title plate. It was the title plate Chu Feng had given him two years ago.

Upon seeing that title plate, Zhan Lingling also revealed a change in expression. She still remembered the scene of the youth ascending to the Martial Comprehension Ground’s third level two years ago.

Her heart still shook upon recalling that scene now. After all, that youth did not only rely on his talent to ascend to the third level. In addition to his talent, there was also his unyielding willpower.

Chu Feng could be said to be the person that she felt the greatest admiration for so far. In fact, her admiration for Chu Feng might even surpass her admiration for Zhan Haichuan.

After all, no matter how powerful Zhan Haichuan might be, he was only a legend. He was someone whom she had never met before.

As for Chu Feng, she had clearly experienced his strength.

Chu Feng held an irreplaceable status in her heart.

However, even with that being the case, Zhan Lingling still shook her head. She said, “If Chu Feng is to join the battle, he will indeed help our Ancient Era’s War Clan enormously. However, the ones that are difficult to deal with right now are all Martial Ancestor-level experts.”

“Facing those experts, even if Chu Feng is to join the battle, he will definitely not be a match for them.”

“If we are to call Chu Feng for assistance, we will end up harming him. Rather than calling him and causing him to throw his life away, it is better that we allow him to continue his closed-door training.”

“After all, even if the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan is capable of eliminating our Ancient Era’s War Clan, they are definitely not able to set foot onto the Martial Comprehension Ground’s third level. With Chu Feng’s talent, he will

definitely be able to defeat the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan one day and help our War Clan get revenge," Zhan Lingling said.

Zhan Lingtong felt what Zhan Lingling said to be very sensible.

Indeed, no matter how strong Chu Feng might be, what sort of progress in cultivation could he possibly obtain in a short two years' time?

If it was said that Chu Feng was a Martial Ancestor-level expert now, then Zhan Lingtong would definitely believe it. However, if it was said that Chu Feng could contend against the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, that rank five Martial Ancestor-level expert, Zhan Lingtong would not believe that to be possible.

Although it was now the moment of life and death for their Ancient Era's War Clan, although Zhan Lingtong hoped that someone would be able to help their Ancient Era's War Clan, what would Chu Feng possibly be able to do even if he were to come down from the Martial Comprehension Ground's third level? Wouldn't calling him only serve to have him throw his life away in vain?

When recalling how affectionate and true Chu Feng had been to them, Zhan Lingtong felt even more that he could not be selfish with no regard for others. Slowly, Zhan Lingtong pulled back the circular title plate in his hand. He planned to place it back into his bosom.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right at that moment, a scream sounded from the sky. Following that, a spray of blood sprinkled down.

"Grandfather!!!"

Seeing this scene, Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling immediately revealed worried and pained expressions.

The blood was from their grandfather, Zhan Yuanmo. Zhan Yuanmo was actually already injured. His entire left arm had been sliced off.

Although Zhan Yuanmo immediately used a special method to reform his lost arm, he was unable to erase the bloodstains.

As for the thing that he was most unable to erase, it was the fact that he had his arm sliced off by the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief stared at Zhan Yuanmo, and then spoke in a very confident manner. "You've lost."

"Tis but a minor injury. As far as I'm concerned, this neither hurts nor tickles. The outcome of the battle has yet to be decided," Zhan Yuanmo said in refusal to admit defeat.

"Oh?" The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief lightly raised his eyebrows. Then, he said, "Are you certain?"

"Of course," Zhan Yuanmo refused to accept his defeat. He moved his left hand, and then started to attack the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief again.

"Puu!!!"

Suddenly, Zhan Yuanmo sprayed out a mouthful of blood and revealed an incomparably painful expression. Then, he actually half-kneeled in midair.

At that moment, his expression turned very pale, and his aura became extremely weak. Shock filled his aged face.

The reason for that was because he was shocked to discover that his secret skill, the Ancient Era's War Axe, was actually also growing weaker.

"How can this be?"

It was not only Zhan Yuanmo that was puzzled. The others of the Ancient Era's War Clan were also puzzled by what was happening.

That attack had clearly left only a superficial wound. For an expert like Zhan Yuanmo, it should not have been able to affect him at all.

"Did you think that my previous attack was only an ordinary attack?"

"I might as well tell you the truth. What I used earlier was a secret skill especially meant to restrain your Ancient Era's War Axe," The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief spoke complacently.

“Who are you trying to scare here? There is no such thing as a secret skill that can restrain the Ancient Era’s War Axe. Furthermore, I’ve never heard of your Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan having some sort of secret skill.”

“Exactly what sort of despicable means did you use to injure my father?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief pointed at the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief angrily. He did not believe what the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had just said.

“Just because there wasn’t such a secret skill before doesn’t mean that there isn’t one now. While you can refuse to believe what I said now, you will definitely believe me once I tell you its creator.”

“This secret skill of mine is called Enemy Restraining Slash.”

“It is something that our clan’s senior, Lord Yao Xing, created with all of his energy,” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief said proudly.

“Yao Xing? It’s actually Yao Xing?!!!”

Hearing that name, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen all revealed unease and terror.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2461 - Soaring Nine Lightnings**

Yao Xing was truly a grand individual. He was a super genius who had appeared at the same time as Zhan Haichuan.

Back then, had Zhan Haichuan not appeared in the Ancient Era’s War Clan, then, with how talented Yao Xing was, he would’ve already completely obliterated the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

Although Yao Xing ended up being defeated by Zhan Haichuan, had his cultivation crippled by Zhan Haichuan and ended up dying pitifully a few years later, Yao Xing’s great name was still deeply engraved into the hearts of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen. They all knew how powerful Yao Xing was.

If it were someone else that had created the secret skill, they would really have not believed it. However, since it was Yao Xing, they truly believed it.

The reason for that was because Yao Xing possessed the capability to create that secret skill.

“Once struck by my secret skill, you will no longer be able to continue to use the Ancient Era’s War Axe. If you are to continue to use it, you will suffer a backlash from it.”

“The more power you put forth to use the Ancient Era’s War Axe, the greater the backlash will be. If you insist on using the Ancient Era’s War Axe now, merely the backlash will be sufficient to kill you.”

“Thus, you will no longer be able to utilize the Ancient Era’s War Axe anymore. Without the Ancient Era’s War Axe, what could you possibly contend against me with?”

“Your Ancient Era’s War Clan is destined to be extinguished today,” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief declared.

“Heeaahh!!!”

Suddenly, Zhan Yuanmo let out an ear-piercing snarl. At the same time he did that, he shot forth his left palm explosively. He wanted to utilize the Ancient Era’s War Axe again.

“Puu~~~”

However, like last time, he soon sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

The very next moment, his body started to sway, and then he started to fall from midair. He had actually lost the ability to fly.

“Father!” Seeing his father fall, the War Clan’s Clan Chief hurriedly flew up to catch the falling Zhan Yuanmo.

The current Zhan Yuanmo’s aura was even weaker than before. He was so weak that he was unable to even hold onto his Ancestral Armament. He had completely lost all of his battle power.

“Haha. The Ancient Era’s War Clan, the Three Great Secret Skills. It turns out, they are but jokes.”

“Zhan Yuanmo, if I knew that you would be unable to withstand a single blow, I wouldn’t have waited two years.”

The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief laughed in an ear-piercing manner. When his laughter reached the ears of the Ancient Era's War Clan's men, they were like sharp blades piercing through their hearts, their egos and their final hopes.

At that moment, everyone belonging to the Ancient Era's War Clan, including their Clan Chief, had dejected expressions on their faces.

They knew that if even Zhan Yuanmo had been defeated, they would definitely be exterminated.

"Damn it! We cannot wait for death like this!"

However, right at the moment when everyone was in despair, Zhan Lingtong let out a furious shout.

Everyone heard his shout. Regardless of whether it was the Monstrous Clansmen or the War Clansmen, there were people that turned their gazes to him.

However, upon seeing Zhan Lingtong, they realized that his shout was merely there to boost the War Clan's morale. Yet, at such a time, what use was there in saying those words? Thus, the crowd all felt that Zhan Lingtong was a joke.

However, no one noticed that when Zhan Lingtong let out that furious shout, he had also pinched the circular title plate he held in his hand.

"Woosh~~~"

At that moment. Deep inside the Ancient Era's War Clan's headquarters, in the third level of the Martial Comprehension Ground, a pair of eyes suddenly opened.

"The Monstrous Clan has finally come?"

A sigh was heard. Then, an individual slowly stood up and turned his gaze toward the direction of the battlefield.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng's aura was still that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, the same as he had been two years ago. Merely, the current him, regardless of whether it was his aura or his expression, was completely different from two years ago.

If one had to describe this difference, it would be that he was confident.

Compared to two years ago, Chu Feng was a hundred times more confident.

.....

“Putt~~~”

Right at that moment, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief did something that puzzled everyone. He actually kneeled in midair and raised his Ancestral Armament with both hands. He faced his head toward the sky and then performed a kowtow.

“Lord Yao Xing, today, this junior has managed to help you accomplish your grand desire.”

“Lord Yao Xing, if Your Greatness is able to hear this in heaven, please open your eyes.”

“I hope that you will be able to bear witness to the grand occasion where our Monstrous Clan will eliminate the War Clan.”

After he finished saying those words, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief stood up. At that moment, deep killing intent filled his eyes.

Upon seeing the gaze of the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief, the people of the Ancient Era’s War Clan were all completely dejected. They felt that the end of their Ancient Era’s War Clan had arrived.

At that moment, they felt extremely unreconciled. At that moment when they were feeling unreconciled, countless people began to hope that someone could come and save their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

But, when even their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s strongest secret skill, the Ancient Era’s War Sword, was no longer present, what or who could possibly save them?

Thus, what they felt was merely an extravagant hope, something impossible to accomplish.

Everyone in the Ancient Era’s War Clan understood this. That was why they all felt such great despair.

At that moment, many people let go of their weapons and decided to give up on resisting.

They closed their eyes and prepared to wait for death.

“Sure enough, you’re a bunch of trash.”

Upon seeing the reaction of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief grew even more complacent.

“Exterminate this bunch of trash!” Suddenly, an order was given.

“Kill!!!” The next moment, all of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen raised their weapons. They planned to unleash a massacre.

“I shall see who dares!!!” Right at that moment, a thunder-like voice exploded in the distance.

At that moment, not to mention the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen, even the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were stunned.

That voice was incomparably deep and resounding. Furthermore, it was extraordinarily domineering. It was evident that that voice had not come from the mouth of an ordinary individual.

Furthermore, as that voice originated from deep within the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s headquarters, the crowd realized that the person who had spoken was a helper of the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

The Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief narrowed his brows and asked with a stern voice, “Who is it?!”

“Chu Feng,” That voice sounded again.

“Chu Feng?” Hearing that name, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen all revealed puzzled expressions. As for the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen, they all revealed disappointed expressions.

Who was Chu Feng? Practically everyone in their Ancient Era’s War Clan knew of him. Although Chu Feng was a genius, he was merely their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s prisoner.



Thus, at that moment, many of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen revealed wry smiles.

When they had heard the voice earlier, they had actually hoped that the person who spoke would be able to save them.

However, upon thinking that the person that they hoped to be able to save them was actually the person that they had imprisoned, they felt themselves to be truly ridiculous.

"Chu Feng? Who is Chu Feng?" The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief asked. The reason for that was because he had never heard of the name Chu Feng before.

"Who I am is not important. What is important is that if you all are to retreat now, I will only cripple your cultivations and spare your dog lives."

"However, if you do not do as I say, I will have no choice but to kill you," Chu Feng's voice sounded again.

"Kill me? Hahahaha!!!"

"Ridiculous! Truly ridiculous! Even Zhan Yuanmo was defeated by me, who among the War Clan could possibly contend against me?"

"Ancient Era's War Clan, I am truly in awe of you. Do you only know how to bluff to scare others?"

The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief laughed wildly. The way he saw it, Chu Feng was merely bluffing. He felt that there was simply no one in the Ancient Era's War Clan that could contend against him.

"Seems like you're not planning to retreat, and prefer to die, right?" Chu Feng's voice sounded again.

At that moment, the people of the War Clans all felt very helpless. They truly never expected that Chu Feng was actually also capable of shooting off his mouth.

Kill the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief? When he couldn't even defeat their War Clan's Clan Chief, what made him think that he could kill the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief?

As for the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, his laughter grew even louder now.

He said, "Come, kill me! I am truly itching for you to kill me! Hahahaha!!!"

He said those words while laughing. His words were filled with disdain and mockery.

"Very well, I will satisfy you."

Chu Feng's voice was heard again.

"Rumble~~~" n.-0V£1&In

The very next moment, incomparably ear-piercing rumbles sounded in the sky. At the same time, magnificent and dazzling light shone in the sky.

"Heavens, those are?!"

At that moment, all those who raised their heads toward the sky, regardless of whether they were from the War Clan or the Monstrous Clan, regardless of their cultivation, all revealed an enormous change in expression as shock filled their eyes.

Thunderclouds had densely covered the sky. Countless nine-colored lightnings were spiraling in the sky.

Each and every lightning bolt resembled an enormous dragon. Each and every dragon emitted an inestimable aura.

Those auras oppressed the crowd to a state of being unable to breathe easily. It was as if there was a boundlessly enormous boulder crushing down on their hearts, oppressing their souls and causing them to lose the strength to resist.

Before such an aura, they felt only a single sensation. That was, that they were so very small.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2462 - Unleashing Divine Might**

"What are those?!"

As they saw the scene in the sky, everyone revealed despair in their eyes.

“Snap~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, the Nine Divine Lightnings up high in the sky interweaved with one another. Like a nine-colored lightning dragon, it struck down from the ninth heaven.

The ground was brightly lit as it was covered by the splendor of the nine-colored radiance, by that divine might.

Witnessing that scene, countless people fell to their butts powerlessly and began to shiver. They had lost the strength to support themselves.

It was not that the oppressive might from the incoming lightning strike had oppressed them to such a state. Rather, it was purely because they were deeply frightened by it.

They felt that as long as such a frightening lightning bolt were to strike, they would definitely be killed.

Never had they ever experienced such a frightening and irresistible power in their entire lives.

If it were to strike, they would definitely die!!!

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, the nine-colored lightning dragon struck. It landed deep in the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s headquarters. Yet, it did not create world-shaking devastation like they had anticipated. It was as if it had disappeared in midair. Everyone managed to come out from it unscathed.

“What is going on?”

The crowd were speechless and stunned. Confusion filled their eyes.

They felt that even if that overwhelmingly frightening lightning did not destroy the entire War Clan’s Ancient Domain, it would definitely be able to obliterate all of them.

Yet, after it struck, there was actually no destruction at all. This caused them to feel extremely confused.

“Rumble~~~”

After a short moment passed, another lightning bolt struck from the ninth heaven.

The lightning this time around was not interweaved with nine colors. Rather, it was merely one of the nine-colored lightnings.

However, this one lightning bolt was actually thicker than the previous nine lightnings combined. It was also much more ferocious, and many times stronger.

Like the lightning bolt before it, this lightning bolt also struck at the same place. Furthermore... it also did not create any sound.

“Exactly what is happening?” The crowd became even more perplexed. They were at a complete loss as to what was going on.

“Rumble~~~”

Immediately after the second lightning bolt, a third, fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh lightning bolt struck in succession.

Each was stronger than the last. Each was more ferocious than the last.

However, they all ended the same way. Although they were extremely frightening, they showed no actions. Each time they struck, they disappeared.

If something like that were to happen once or twice, it would still be tolerable. Yet, it had happened eight times in succession.

This caused the people from the War Clan and the Monstrous Clan to realize that even though the lightning was extremely mighty, it seemed to not possess any destructive power.

“Strange. Why did all eight lightning bolts strike the same location?” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief pondered.

Although the lightning did not cause any destruction, he still felt fear toward it from the bottom of his heart. He wanted to know exactly what had caused that lightning.

“Lord Clan Chief, it seems that the place where those lightning bolts struck was the same place where that Chu Feng’s voice sounded from,” A Monstrous Clansman said.

“Now that you mention it, that is indeed the case. Could it be that those lightning bolts were caused by that Chu Feng?” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief started to ponder. Unease started to emerge in his eyes.

“How could that be? How could he possess that sort of ability? The way I see it, it’s more likely that he displeased the gods with his boasting, and was struck by lightning as punishment,” The Monstrous Clansmen began to laugh.

“Struck by lightning because of boasting? Your imagination is truly decent,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded again.

Merely, this time around, Chu Feng’s voice was very close to them. Furthermore, as Chu Feng’s voice sounded, Chu Feng also appeared.

Chu Feng was currently walking toward the battlefield in midair.

“Chu Feng, it’s really Chu Feng?”

“How... how did he get out?”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, compared to the people from the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan, the people from the Ancient Era’s War Clan were more confused.

The reason for that was because they felt that it should be impossible for Chu Feng to escape their prison. Furthermore, if Chu Feng were to escape, he would definitely attack them.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s men. Instead, he walked past them, and arrived at the forefront of the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“Boy, who are you? Are you a part of the Ancient Era’s War Clan?” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a stern voice.

He was not looking down on Chu Feng. The reason for that was because he was surprised to discover that he was unable to see through the cultivation of the young man before him.

“If you are to kneel down and kowtow to me right now, I will leave you a complete corpse,” Chu Feng said to the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief.

“You!!!” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had an enormous change in expression. It was one thing if Chu Feng did not answer his question. Yet, he never expected that Chu Feng would actually say that sort of thing right away.

“Arrogant bastard, you dare speak to our Clan Chief in such a manner?! Watch as I cut off your tongue and tear your mouth apart!”

A Monstrous Clansman grew incomparably furious. He raised his weapon and soared into the air. With overwhelming killing intent, he flew straight for Chu Feng.

“Bang~~~”

“Wuaahh~~~”

However, before he could approach Chu Feng, he seemed to have collided into an invisible wall and sprayed out a mouthful of blood. He was seriously injured. Then, like a loose kite, he fell from the sky, his life or death uncertain.

“.....”

Witnessing that scene, regardless of whether it was the people from the Monstrous Clan or the people from the War Clan, they all had an enormous change in expression. The reason for that was because the monstrous beast that had charged to attack Chu Feng earlier was a rank one Martial Ancestor.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had clearly unleashed his aura earlier. Yet, the people present were still unable to determine his cultivation.

However, one thing was certain. This young man who was not even thirty years old possessed strength that surpassed that of a rank one Martial Ancestor.

But, to be able to obtain the cultivation of Martial Ancestor at such a young age was already extremely rare. Yet, to be able to easily crush a rank one Martial Ancestor, was simply unheard of.

“Exactly who are you?” The Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief now looked to Chu Feng with a gaze that was not only serious, but also contained a bit of restraining fear.

“I gave you a chance to keep your life earlier. Yet, you did not seize that chance. Thus... you are destined to die here today, destined to die by my hands.”

Chu Feng spoke indifferently. He had completely ignored the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief’s question, and only bothered to express his own intentions.

However, although Chu Feng was acting like that, he did not make others feel that he was being arrogant. On the contrary, they could only feel his dominance over everyone else.

“Big sister, big brother Chu Feng, he’s simply too cool!” Zhan Lingtong was baffled by Chu Feng’s presence.

As for Zhan Lingling, her face had turned red. She was unable to take her eyes off Chu Feng. Adoration and admiration filled her eyes.

Courageous, capable of clearly differentiating gratitudes and grudges and overwhelming talent; how many women could possibly not be captivated by such a Chu Feng?

“Don’t you act this excessively!!!” At that moment, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief revealed an angry look.

As the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief, was the current strongest existence in the War Clan’s Ancient Domain, he felt that his honor and status was being gravely challenged by Chu Feng.

Thus, he must act. He must use his powerful strength to retrieve his honor and everything else.

He held his Ancestral Armament axe and rushed forth to attack Chu Feng, shooting a black slash toward him.

He had not unleashed all of his power. On the contrary, he did not even use a martial skill with his attack. His attack was merely an ordinary slash. He was only planning to probe Chu Feng's strength.

That said, his rank five Martial Ancestor cultivation and heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation had still allowed him to become the ruler of the world.

As such, although his attack was only an ordinary slash, everyone felt fatal danger from it.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Clan's men all closed their eyes.

They did not expect that Chu Feng would step forward bravely to help their Ancient Era's War Clan at such a time.

It was precisely because of how righteous and loyal Chu Feng was that they did not wish to personally witness Chu Feng's miserable death by that slash.

"Humph!"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng let out a light snort.

After that cold snort sounded, the space before Chu Feng started to distort.

Immediately after that, the slash sent forth by the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief entered that distorted space. Like a piece of rock thrown into the vast sea, it disappeared.

"This!!!" The expressions of the Monstrous Clansmen changed enormously. It was only at that moment that they realized how powerful that young man was.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, he..."

As for the War Clan's men, they were also shocked and frightened. Their expressions were exceptionally strange. After all, they had imprisoned Chu Feng for such a long time.

Never had they ever imagined that their prisoner would actually be so powerful, so powerful that he could neutralize the attack of the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief without even moving.



One must know that the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief was a rank five Martial Ancestor, an existence that no one in their Ancient Era's War Clan was capable of withstanding.

An attack unleashed by such a powerful existence was actually neutralized by Chu Feng in such a deemphasizing manner.

Most importantly, Chu Feng still hadn't revealed his cultivation yet.

They felt this to be truly inconceivable, truly frightening.

"Who is this young man? Is he someone from our Ancient Era's War Clan?" Zhan Yuanmo asked the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief beside him.

"Father, Chu Feng is not from our Ancient Era's War Clan. Rather, he's from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief said.

"He's actually from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? No wonder, no wonder he's so powerful. Is he a guest of our Ancient Era's War Clan? This is truly great... today, our Ancient Era's War Clan will be saved," Zhan Yuanmo was truly glad. Gratefulness filled his eyes as he looked at Chu Feng.

As for the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, he wanted to say something, but ended up hesitating. A guilty, ashamed and self-blaming expression was present on his face.

As for the elders standing behind him, they had the same sort of expression as him.

After all, they knew very well that Chu Feng had been in their Ancient Era's War Clan for two years now. Yet, during those two years, he had never received the treatment of a honored guest. Rather, he had become their prisoner.

Most importantly, before they had imprisoned Chu Feng, Chu Feng had saved their lives.

They knew very well that they were truly inhumane with their actions.

As matters stood, they truly regretted their actions.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2463 - Rank Seven Martial Ancestor**

“Is this all the ability you possess? Turns out the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan is only this powerful.”

“I’ll give you another chance. This is the final chance.”

“I’ll stand here without moving. I will allow you to attack me as you wish.”

“However, if you are still unable to kill me this time around, I’m sorry, but I will have to attack you,” Chu Feng said to the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Ssss~~~”

Hearing those words, many of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s men were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

Arrogance. Oh how arrogant this was. Yet, Chu Feng’s arrogance caused their blood to race. They began to feel admiration for Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts.

As for Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling, they were so excited that their hearts were about to jump out of their chests. They thought that Chu Feng would have become powerful, but they had never imagined that Chu Feng would become so unimaginably powerful.

He had actually reached a level where he was able to completely disregard the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief.

Most importantly, the current Chu Feng had already managed to completely suppress the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief in terms of his manner of bearing.

At that moment, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief was no longer calm and collected. His brows were tightly narrowed, and he was dripping with sweat. This was the first time that anyone had seen the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief react in such a manner.

“Are you certain that you will not fight back?” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief asked sternly.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, “A rank five Martial Ancestor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. You’re very strong.”

“However, with merely that, you are still not qualified to have me fight back. Go ahead and attack me. As long as you have the ability, my life will be yours to take.”

Chu Feng placed his hands behind his back. He was indicating to the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief that he would neither hit back nor dodge his attacks.

Most importantly, he really did not place the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief in his eyes at all.

“Ignorant person of the younger generation. Since you are this arrogant, I will have you die here!!!”

Seeing Chu Feng like that, ruthlessness flashed through the eyes of the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief.

Suddenly, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief flipped his palm. Then, three red medicinal pellets appeared in his hand.

The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief swallowed the medicinal pellets with a single gulp. The next moment, crimson gaseous flames began to flare up from his body.

At that moment, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief’s aura also became exceptionally fierce.

Furthermore, his aura was still increasing unceasingly. His eyes turned crimson, and even his skin turned crimson. A red vortex emerged on his forehead.

The current him simply did not resemble a person at all, nor did he resemble a monstrous beast. Rather, he was simply a demon.

“Forbidden Medicine: Red Demon Pellet. He actually took three of them? He is planning to gamble with his life here.”

“Young Hero Chu Feng, be careful. That Forbidden Medicine: Red Demon Pellet is the Monstrous Clan’s secret treasure. You absolutely must not be careless.”

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, Zhan Yuanmo spoke to warn Chu Feng. As someone who had fought against the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan for a long time, he knew very well how powerful the Forbidden Medicine: Red Demon Pellet was.

“Senior, thank you for your warning. I know what to do,” Chu Feng lightly smiled at Zhan Yuanmo.

That said, even though Chu Feng said those words, his expression remained unchanged. He continued to have the same confident smile on his face the entire time.

“Watch my attack!”

Abruptly, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief started to attack. He tightly gripped the enormous black axe he held in his hand and, with an aura infinitely close to that of a rank six Martial Ancestor, slashed down at Chu Feng.

“Snap~~~”

As the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief hacked down with his axe, an enormously large axe appeared out of thin air.

That axe was not an Ancestral Armament. Rather, it was formed with martial power. The moment it appeared, heaven and earth immediately went dark. Even space itself was hacked in two.

A black and crimson slash ran through heaven and earth as it came slicing down at Chu Feng.

At that moment, all of the Ancient Era’s War Clans men began to sweat cold bullets for Chu Feng.

As matters stood, they had to admit that Chu Feng was their savior.

Yet, the slash unleashed by the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief was truly not a small matter. They were afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand that slash.

The reason for that was because what the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief had unleashed was an Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, it was the strongest Ancestral Taboo Martial Skill of their Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, the Ancestral Taboo: Heaven-slicing Axe.

The might of this Ancestral Taboo: Heaven-slicing Axe was over several hundred times more powerful than the casual slash that the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief had unleashed earlier.

The Ancient Era's War Clansmen were afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand the attack if he did not block or dodge.

“Buzz~~~”

However, even though it was precisely such a ferocious attack, it still had the same result as the casual slash before it, and sunk into the distorted space before Chu Feng the moment it arrived before him.

The trembling sky, the crumbling space and the doomsday-like sights all returned to normal at that point.

“How can this be?!!!”

Everyone from the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan were stunned. Many among them even started to shiver with ashen faces.

Even the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan all had their mouths wide open in shock. Amazement filled their eyes.

As for the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, he was nearly driven mad. He began to shout hysterically, “You... exactly who are you? Exactly what is your origin?!”

“I gave you a chance. Yet, you did not seize it properly. As such, it is my turn to attack now.”

Chu Feng smiled. Then, lightning flashed in his eyes. The next moment, a boundless oppressive might pulsed from his body, enveloping the entire region.

At that moment, everyone's expressions changed enormously. The reason for that was because they finally managed to sense Chu Feng's cultivation.

Rank seven Martial Ancestor, with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. That was Chu Feng's current cultivation.

"You!!"

"With how young you are, how could you... how could you be so powerful?!"

The hysterical expression was no longer present on the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief's face. Instead, endless fear and shock filled his face.

He finally realized why he was unable to cause Chu Feng any harm. Although they possessed the same sort of heaven-defying battle power, Chu Feng's cultivation was two entire levels above his own. With such a disparity, it would instead be strange if he could defeat Chu Feng.

"Are you prepared to die now?" Chu Feng asked indifferently.

"Putt~~~"

Right after Chu Feng asked that question, the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief immediately kneeled on the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng while begging for forgiveness.

"Milord, I was wrong. I have eyes, but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I was wrong to behave like a snob."

"Please, please give me a chance. Please spare me. I beg of you, please spare my life," The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief began to beg in a lowly manner.

At that moment, not to mention the War Clan's men, even the Monstrous Clan's men were stunned by it.

Their Lord Clan Chief had always been an aloof and proud individual who did not fear death. This was the first time that they had ever seen their Lord Clan Chief acting in such a manner.

This petty and low, this craven and cowardly.

"If I had not appeared in time, would you have spared the War Clan today?" Chu Feng asked.

“Milord, please spare me, please spare me. I was wrong. I truly know my wrongs now.”

The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief did not answer Chu Feng’s question. He knew that it would be useless for him to try to explain himself at that moment. The only way for him to survive would be to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

“Rest assured, I will not exterminate your Monstrous Clan after your death. Instead, I will spare them so that they can continue existing,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” The Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief slowly raised his head and asked in a serious manner. At that moment, he reacted as if he had prepared to accept death.

“Really,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had a rapid change in expression. He suddenly turned around and began to rush into the distance with rapid speed. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared.

The grand Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had actually escaped.

At that moment, everyone was stunned. They had no words to describe what had just happened, no words to describe this dramatic change.

As for Chu Feng, he chuckled and shook his head helplessly.

He did not give chase. Instead, he slowly raised his arm and faced it in the direction where the Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had escaped.

“Paa~~~”

In the instant that Chu Feng’s palm was opened, a strong wind immediately swept forth. Not only were the trees uprooted from the ground, but even the clouds were sucked into Chu Feng’s palm.

An enormous attractive force was being emitted by Chu Feng’s palm. It was planning to devour everything in its path.

“Noo!!!”

Following a scream, a figure that was frantically trying to escape was sucked toward Chu Feng from afar. It was none other than the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

That Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief, the person proclaimed to be the strongest existence in the War Clan's Ancient Domain. was actually unable to resist Chu Feng in the slightest.

"I want you dead, so you cannot live," Chu Feng spoke in a dull manner. The same moment he spoke those words, sharp killing intent emerged in his eyes.

"Bang~~~"

The next moment, a muffled explosion was heard. Before everyone, the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief exploded and died. He was killed by Chu Feng.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2464 - Subduing The Secret Skill**

The Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief's Ancestral Armament axe fell from the sky. However, his body had long since disappeared. It had shattered into pieces in the sky, turning into a rain of blood.

The Monstrous Clan's Clansmen all had ashen looks of despair on their faces. They never expected that their Lord Clan Chief would be obliterated by someone like this.

But, when even their Lord Clan Chief was completely helpless before Chu Feng, what could they possibly do?

Today would likely be their doomsday.

"Roar~~~"

However, right at that moment, an ear-piercing snarl suddenly sounded from within the rain of blood.

The next moment, a dark black gaseous substance appeared. Furthermore, the gaseous substance began to grow larger and larger.



The dark black gaseous substance seemed to have intelligence. It seemed to be a person, yet not a person, seemed to be a blade ray, yet not a blade ray. Yet, it was emitting a sinister and strange roar, and a majestic and powerful aura.

“Secret Skill: Enemy Restraining Slash!!!”

The Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen’s expressions all changed. They naturally recognized the secret skill.

After all, this secret skill was their Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s secret skill.

“Secret skill? Never would I have expected that this guy actually possessed such a secret skill.”

“Interesting. Seems like killing him today was the right decision.”

Upon seeing the secret skill, Chu Feng actually revealed a joyous expression. Then, he opened his palm, and his boundless attractive force was revealed once again. This time around, it enveloped the secret skill.

“What is that guy planning to do? Could it be... he wants to seize the secret skill?” Seeing what was happening, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen all revealed astonished expressions.

“Ignorant brat, you actually dare to think about obtaining me? You are simply courting death,” However, not only did Chu Feng’s attractive force not move the secret skill, it instead caused the secret skill to let out an incomparably furious snarl.

The next moment, layer upon layer of boundless power began to move toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

Everything happened too quickly. Chu Feng was caught off guard. “Boom!” Chu Feng was actually knocked several tens of thousands of meters away.

It was only when Chu Feng was knocked into a building that he stopped. However, that ferocious energy ripple had already covered Chu Feng.

“Young Hero Chu Feng!!!”

Witnessing that scene, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were all shocked. Deeply alarmed expressions emerged on their faces.

After all, the aura emitted by that secret skill was no small matter. Furthermore, Chu Feng was clearly knocked away by it and was currently covered by the energy ripple. It was unknown as to whether or not Chu Feng was alive. Thus, how could they not be worried for Chu Feng?

“This is great! Lord Secret Skill is actually this powerful. We’re saved! Our Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan is saved!!!”

“That Chu Feng is truly foolish. He actually provoked Lord Secret Skill. Seems like he will undoubtedly die today.”

At that moment when the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were worried, the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clansmen all revealed joyous expressions on their faces.

Originally, they had thought that their Monstrous Clan would definitely be extinguished after facing such a powerful enemy.

However, after witnessing how powerful the secret skill was, they suddenly realized that they could still be saved. In fact, it could even be said that they still had hopes of being able to eliminate the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

They might still be able to obtain victory in their battle.

After all, that secret skill was created by their Lord Yao Xing. Thus, the secret skill itself should be extremely powerful.

Back then, even their Monstrous Clan’s Clan Chief had not managed to conquer the secret skill with his own power. Rather, he had only managed to inherit it.

Thus, they actually had no idea exactly how powerful the secret skill was.

However, judging by how things were going at the moment, that secret skill was truly powerful. Even Chu Feng was not a match for it. As such, they would naturally be overjoyed.

“Die!!!”

Suddenly, a sinister voice was heard. Following that, overwhelming killing intent surged forth.

The secret skill began to pursue Chu Feng to where he had fallen. As it flew toward Chu Feng, its overflowing black flames covered the entire sky.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Right at that moment, dazzling lightning suddenly emerged in the region covered by the energy ripples.

“Woosh~~~”

The next moment, an enormous hand suddenly broke through the energy ripples. Like a water dragon emerging from the sea, it flew out and grabbed the secret skill.

“Heavens! That is?!!!”

At that moment, the bystanders' eyes turned sluggish. They were confused as to what was happening.

After all, that hand was so very enormous. No matter how one looked at it, that hand did not resemble a human's hand.

Soon, the energy ripples started to gradually vanish. At that moment, the crowd finally managed to see the owner of that enormous hand.

That enormous hand was formed with martial power, martial power that originated from Chu Feng. It turned out that enormous hand was a technique from Chu Feng.

Merely, compared to before, Chu Feng was completely different.

At that moment, not only was lightning flashing in Chu Feng's eyes, but his body was also covered with a suit of armor made of lightning and a pair of lightning wings also extended out from his back.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's current cultivation was no longer that of a rank seven Martial Ancestor. Rather, he had become a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

With how overwhelmingly powerful Chu Feng had become, even the secret skill was only able to struggle without being able to break free from Chu Feng's enormous hand made of martial power.

“You have two choices. Either work for me or die,” Chu Feng said to the secret skill.

“Never had I expected you to be this powerful at such a young age. Compared to that trash from the Monstrous Clan, you are countless times more powerful.”

“I am not someone who is unable to differentiate good from bad. My existence is so that I can be used by others.”

“As the saying goes, a fine bird chooses a tree to nest in. Boy, you have ability. Thus, I will recognize you as my master,” That secret skill actually did not hesitate in the slightest, and directly gave Chu Feng an answer. It was planning to follow Chu Feng.

“You’d best not lie to me,” Chu Feng released the secret skill. However, his gaze was still fixed onto the secret skill. He was still on alert.

“I am always one to keep my word. Since I have said that I will follow you, I will definitely be loyal and devoted to you.”

After the secret skill finished saying those words, it turned from a vast black gaseous flame to a little wisp of flame. Then, it entered Chu Feng’s forehead.

That Monstrous Clan’s secret skill actually really ended up surrendering to and pledging allegiance to Chu Feng.

“It’s actually a secret skill meant to attack other secret skills. This has truly surpassed my expectations.”

At that moment, Chu Feng became aware of the abilities of that secret skill.

Originally, Chu Feng was not looking forward to that secret skill too much after having already grasped the powerful secret skill that was the Ancient Era’s War Sword.

He had merely... intended to subdue it for the heck of it. After all, secret skills were extremely rare. Furthermore, that secret skill was the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan’s secret skill.

However, upon discovering the special capabilities of the secret skill, Chu Feng was unable to contain his feelings of joy. He had discovered that he had managed to pick up a treasure.

That secret skill was called the Enemy Restraining Slash. When unleashed, it would appear only like an ordinary slash without any particularities. In fact, one could not even determine that it was a secret skill through its aura.

However, if one were to be struck by it, one would not be able to use secret skills again. If one were to try to use one's secret skill again, they would receive a backlash.

Furthermore, to be exact, that secret skill was not created by that Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's Yao Xing.

Rather, it was created by someone else. To put it simply, that secret skill, the Enemy Restraining Slash, possessed an extraordinary origin. It had been polished by the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's various experts for many years, but still remained incomplete.

When that secret skill landed in Yao Xing's hands, it had nearly reached a state of completion. Using the methods left behind by his seniors, Yao Xing added the final polish, and successfully created the secret skill.

It was precisely because of the fact that the secret skill had been through the hands of many people, and the person who had finally managed to successfully complete it was also not very strong, it led to the secret skill itself possessing a much weaker power than the Ancient Era's War Clan's secret skill.

However, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had managed to successfully forge its usage. In other words, while the secret skill itself was not very strong, it was extremely useful. This was especially true when the secret skill was used against opponents that possessed secret skills. It could be said that the secret skill would be a marvelous technique.

"He... he actually managed to subdue Lord Secret Skill."

"How could this be? Exactly who is he?"

At that moment, Chu Feng had a smile across his face. However, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clansmen were completely ashen.

To them, the secret skill was their Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's final hope. Yet at that moment... Chu Feng had obliterated even their final hope.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2465 - Mentioning The Truth**

"Young Hero, you are truly a genius, truly a genius," The Ancient Era's War Clan's Zhan Yuanmo began to praise Chu Feng nonstop. He even started to applaud Chu Feng.

The others in the Ancient Era's War Clan also began to applaud Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng did not bother with the admiration and applause from the crowd. Rather, he turned his gaze to the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. Then, he took a glance at the Ancient Era's War Clan.

He said, "This War Clan's Ancient Domain was originally created by two seniors. One was the War Clan's senior, whereas the other was the Monstrous Clan's senior."

"The two of them were close friends. They should have given a rigid order to you descendants that you all must coexist peacefully."

"I do not understand why you all do not know about this matter now, and have turned on your former union to become archenemies."

"However, to have the Monstrous Clan and the War Clan jointly continue in the War Clan's Ancient Domain is your seniors' final wishes."

"Thus, today, I will not extinguish your Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan. However, I hope that the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan can coexist peacefully in the future."

"If the Monstrous Clan still doesn't learn from this lesson, I will return here in the future. At that time... I will no longer be lenient toward you all," Chu Feng said.

"You... you're planning to spare us?" An Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's elder asked.

“Was I not clear enough?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“No, it’s clear, very clear. Thank you Milord, thank you Milord.”

That Monstrous Clan’s elder suddenly kneeled onto the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng while thanking him.

Following that, the others of the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan also kneeled before Chu Feng and started to kowtow to him while thanking him.

“You all do not have to thank me. If you want to thank someone, thank your senior. However, you all must definitely learn from your lesson. Do not go against the words of your senior for the sake of your own selfish desires,” Chu Feng said.

“We understand. We will definitely keep it in mind. We will never dare go against our Lord’s desire,” The Monstrous Clansmen nodded repeatedly.

What Chu Feng said was most definitely not nonsense.

In the two years that he had been in closed door training in the Martial Comprehension Ground, Chu Feng had not only managed to attain martial comprehension, he had also managed to attain comprehension toward world spirit techniques.

The reason why Chu Feng was able to reach successive breakthroughs earlier was precisely because Chu Feng had managed to attain a certain amount of martial comprehension. In fact, Chu Feng was only a bit away from reaching rank eight Martial Ancestor. It could be said that Chu Feng had managed to obtain enormous harvest in the two years’ time.

In fact, Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had also reached a breakthrough. He was no longer an Insect Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Rather, he had become a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

All those things were harvests Chu Feng had obtained from the Martial Comprehension Ground.

Apart from that, Chu Feng had also managed to learn a bit about the story of the Martial Comprehension Ground’s creator.

The creator of the Martial Comprehension Ground was someone from the Ancient Era's War Clan. Back then, due to a certain reason, he had had no choice but to go into hiding.

That was why he had created the War Clan's Ancient Domain. Its main purpose was for hiding .

Arriving together with him were not only a group of his Ancient Era's War Clan's followers, but also a group of people from the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

The then leader of the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan was that Ancient Era's War Clan's expert's close friend. The two of them possessed a very close relationship.

That was why there were two clans, the War Clan and the Monstrous Clan, in the War Clan's Ancient Domain.

Actually, Chu Feng had no idea whether or not the creator of the Martial Comprehension Ground told his descendants that they must peacefully coexist with the Monstrous Clan. n/.o..V/-ε-.l.)B((1(.n

That was only Chu Feng's guess...

However, Chu Feng knew that the reason Zhan Haichuan had not exterminated the Monstrous Clan back then was most likely because he had also come to find out about what happened back then.

When even Zhan Haichuan, a descendant of the War Clan, did not exterminate the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan, Chu Feng would naturally not exterminate the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan.

Else, he feared that he would be going against the desire of the creator of that Martial Comprehension Ground.

.....

Soon, the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan's army withdrew from the War Clan's headquarters. As for the Ancient Era's War Clan, after being instructed by Chu Feng, they also did not give chase to kill the Monstrous Clansmen.

Instead, they only dispatched their army to retrieve their former territories.



As for Chu Feng, he was once again invited back to the Ancient Era's War Clan's headquarters.

As the battle had just ended, it should be a time to clean up the battlefield and help cure the injured instead of celebration. However, it remained that Chu Feng had saved the Ancient Era's War Clan by himself. Thus, Zhan Yuanmo was determined to thank Chu Feng.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, this old man is called Zhan Yuanmo. I am Lingtong and Lingling's grandfather."

"I have already heard about you. You are truly the benefactor to our Ancient Era's War Clan."

"Not only did you save Lingtong and Lingling back then, you've also saved our entire Ancient Era's War Clan today."

"Today, I, on behalf of our Ancient Era's War Clan, offer a toast to Young Hero Chu Feng," Zhan Yuanmo raised his wine cup and spoke to Chu Feng in a very joyous manner.

"Young Hero Chu Feng, we also offer you a toast," Following that, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief and the various elders also raised their wine cups to express thanks to Chu Feng.

At that moment, those people all had eagerly attentive expressions on their faces. Merely, their smiles were very uncomfortable. After all, they were feeling guilty.

That said, they did not mention anything regarding what had happened in the past. It was as if nothing had happened. It caused Chu Feng to feel very displeased.

Chu Feng understood what those people were thinking; they were afraid that Zhan Yuanmo would know of the truth and punish them.

"They are truly a bunch of shameless bastards. They actually do not even have the courage to shoulder the consequences of their actions. Are they not planning to bring up what happened back then at all? Are they planning to pretend that nothing happened? They are truly too shameless!" Her Lady Queen cursed out in rage. She had also managed to see through the thoughts of those Ancient Era's War Clan's men.

“Chu Feng, we absolutely cannot drop this subject. We must teach them a lesson. Else... they will truly think that you can be easily bullied,” Her Lady Queen said angrily.

“Rest assured. Milady Queen, you don’t need to be angry. With me here, I will not allow them to try to pass things by like this.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words to Her Lady Queen, he did not immediately turn hostile toward the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen. Rather, he started to smile.

Of course, Chu Feng did not stand up to receive the toasts of wine from those people. In fact, he did not even bother to drink the wine off the wine cup that he slowly raised.

Instead, he watched as Zhan Yuanmo and the others of the War Clan drank their respective cups of wine.

Then, he said, “Everyone from the Ancient Era’s War Clan, it seems that you are truly eminent individuals with short memories. You’re thanking me for saving you all now, why did you not mention the time when you imprisoned me?”

“Imprisoned?” Hearing those words, Zhan Yuanmo’s expression changed. The smile on his face instantly froze.

As for the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief and those elders, their expressions also turned extremely ugly instantly.

One by one, they started to speak, yet hesitated. It was as if they wanted to explain themselves, yet did not know how to.

Zhan Yuanmo discovered that the situation was amiss. Immediately, his sword-like eyebrows rose. With a cold voice, he asked his son, “What is going on?!”

“Lord Father, regarding this, it’s actually... actually... actually...”

“I... this...”

The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief started to stammer. He didn’t know how to respond to that question.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, exactly what is going on? Have our Ancient Era’s War Clan shown negligence toward you before?”

“Or could it be that this is a misunderstanding?” Seeing that his clansmen refused to answer, Zhan Yuanmo turned to Chu Feng. He wanted to obtain an answer from Chu Feng directly.

“Misunderstanding?” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said to Zhan Yuanmo, “Senior, if this is truly a misunderstanding, then this would be an enormous misunderstanding.”

“Senior, please help this junior analyze whether or not this misunderstanding should happen.”

“Young Hero Chu Feng, please go ahead and tell me what happened. If they were truly excessive in what they’ve done, this old man will uphold justice for you today,” Zhan Yuanmo guaranteed as he patted his chest.

“Since senior says it like this, I will no longer conceal the truth, and tell you what happened.”

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng informed Zhan Yuanmo about everything that happened back then.

As he heard what Chu Feng said, Zhan Yuanmo’s expression started to turn ugly. From time to time, he started to glare fiercely at his clansmen behind him.

However, he continued to endure his anger, and did not say anything or flare up. Just like that, he quietly listened to what Chu Feng had to say.

It was only when Chu Feng finished that he erupted like a long-brewing volcano.

“Ingrates! Truly a bunch of ingrates!!!”

Zhan Yuanmo’s furious voice resonated through heaven and earth. It was more ear-piercing than thunder. It shook the earth and caused the palace to tremble violently.

“Milord, we were wrong.”

At that moment, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief, those Ancient Era's War Clan's elders and the others present all hurriedly knelt onto the ground. They did not even dare to raise their heads.

One by one, they were all dripping with sweat and shivering in fear.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2466 - Akin To Legend**

"It seems that you all have admitted to it. Was what happened back then truly as Young Hero Chu Feng said?"

"Repaying kindness with malice, this is truly repaying kindness with malice!"

"Young Hero Chu Feng had saved you all, yet you've actually repaid his kindness with malice! You all... do you all even possess humanity?!"

Zhan Yuanmo was so furious that his face turned deathly pale. Even his body started to shiver.

Suddenly, his body stiffened, and his mouth opened.

"Pfff~~~"

A large mouthful of blood sprayed out of his mouth. The next moment, he was unable to stand firm, and began to fall toward the ground.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was quick to react. His body immediately moved, arriving before Zhan Yuanmo to support him, preventing him from falling to the ground.

"Father..."

"Milord!!!"

"We are wrong. Please punish us severely. Milord, please don't get angry and bring harm upon yourself."

Seeing that Zhan Yuanmo actually vomited blood out of anger, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen were all deeply frightened.

“Severely punish? Indeed, you all should be severely punished. You bunch of ingrates should be punished with death!!!” Zhan Yuanmo said furiously.

“Death?” Upon hearing that word, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen all turned ashen with fear. They stood there as if petrified.

Some among them felt their legs grow weak and fell onto their butts, a stunned expression on their faces.

They had all anticipated that Zhan Yuanmo would punish them severely upon hearing about the matter. However, they never expected for him to bring up the subject of death as a punishment.

As they knew very well what sort of temperament Zhan Yuanmo possessed, they knew that he was never someone to joke around. Since he declared that they should be punished with death, it meant that... he would likely really end up killing them.

“Milord, we know our wrongs. Please, please show us leniency and spare our lives.”

At that moment, all kinds of begging voices could be heard. Not to mention the people that made things difficult for Chu Feng that day, even the siblings Zhan Lingling and Zhan Lingtong started to beg for forgiveness.

Naturally, they were pleading for their father, their siblings, and their seniors.

The two of them both anticipated that their grandfather would punish their father and the others. However, they never expected for the punishment to be so severe.

“You all still have the nerve to beg for forgiveness? If it wasn’t for Young Hero Chu Feng saving you all twice, you would have already died twice by now.”

“As your lives were already saved twice by Young Hero Chu Feng, your lives are already no longer yours. Rather, they belong to Young Hero Chu Feng.”

“Yet, you all... actually imprisoned him. Tell me, where did your humanity go?”

“How have I taught you all? Did the benevolence and righteousness that I taught you all go to the stomachs of dogs?” Zhan Yuanmo pointed to the War

Clan's Clan Chief and the others with his shivering hand as he snarled his questions furiously.

He was truly furious. At the same time, he was utterly disappointed and ashamed. After all, those people were his clansmen, people that he had nurtured.

Being reprimanded by Zhan Yuanmo in such a manner, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen grew quiet. They stopped begging for forgiveness.

Some among them started to gnash their teeth, some started to tightly clench their fists, and some started to slap themselves. There were also those that started weeping bitter tears.

However, regardless of what sort of reaction they had, they all felt the same sort of thing -- regret!!!

Regret, they were truly regretful.

They regretted their conduct and deeds back then.

Especially after they saw how Chu Feng did not attack them, and instead drove away the Monstrous Clan to save their War Clan even though he possessed such overwhelming power, they were truly filled with endless regret.

They discovered that they were so petty, low and narrow-minded when compared to Chu Feng.

"Senior, forget about it. What happened has already happened. Furthermore, I am fine. Thus, it would suffice to just give them a warning. There is really no need to actually punish them."

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke with a smile on his face.

At that moment, not only did Zhan Yuanmo reveal a stunned expression, but the other War Clansmen also revealed stunned expressions.

They all felt that Chu Feng had mentioned the matter so that they would be punished.

Yet, why did Chu Feng suddenly start pleading for leniency for them right when they were about to be punished?

They were truly unable to understand exactly what Chu Feng was thinking.

Seemingly able to guess what the crowd was confused about, Chu Feng stood up with a smile on his face. He said, "Originally, I had never thought about doing anything to you all. Merely, earlier, not a single one of you bothered to try to provide an explanation for what had happened to me back then. Furthermore, you all even tried to conceal the truth, tried to let things pass on just like this. As such, I could not accept it."

"The reason for that is because your actions were nothing more than evasion. And that, is not a good thing at all."

"Big brother Chu Feng, you mean to say that you actually... never planned to take revenge?" At that moment, Zhan Lingtong stood forth.

What Zhan Lingtong asked was actually what the others in the Ancient Era's War Clan wanted to ask too.

"My little brother Lingtong, if I had wanted to take revenge, why would I have bothered to take care of the Monstrous Clan today?"

"Have you forgotten what I told you two years ago when I stepped into the Martial Comprehension Ground?" Chu Feng said to Zhan Lingtong with a smile on his face.

"No, I haven't. I naturally remember it. That's right, big brother Chu Feng has never considered our War Clan as enemies."

"Even back then when Lord Father and the seniors insisted on imprisoning big brother Chu Feng, he never thought about retaliating against everyone."

"At that time, big brother Chu Feng said that if the Monstrous Clan were to come and invade, that I must definitely inform him, and he would definitely come down to help us."

"Big brother Chu Feng kept his promise. When I pinched the title plate big brother Chu Feng gave me that day, he really appeared immediately."

When Zhan Lingtong said those words, he had an immensely proud expression on his face. After all, he felt that if he hadn't pinched the title plate, Chu Feng might not have appeared. At that time, their Ancient Era's War Clan would have been destined to be extinguished.

Actually, Zhan Lingtong spoke those words not only so that he could show off to the crowd, but he was also trying to inform the War Clansmen as to what sort of individual Chu Feng was.

Sure enough, after hearing what Zhan Lingtong said, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen all revealed even more obviously ashamed and guilty expressions.

The more magnanimous Chu Feng was, the more it set off how narrow-minded and petty they were.

The more sentimental and righteous Chu Feng was, the more it set off how ungrateful and unjust they were.

"Martial Comprehension Ground?"

"Wasn't Young Hero Chu Feng trapped in the prison cell the entire time? When did he ascend to the Martial Comprehension Ground?" Suddenly, the Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief asked with a questioning expression on his face.

"That's true?"

Suddenly, the other elders also managed to react. They too revealed dumbfounded expressions.

During the past two years, they had been to the prison cell that Chu Feng was held in many a time to urge him to renounce their Ancient Era's War Sword.

Logically, it shouldn't be possible for Chu Feng to have ascended to the Martial Comprehension Ground.

"Haha. Lord Father, seniors, when mentioning it, you all might not believe me. However, that prison cell is simply unable to hold my big brother Chu Feng," Zhan Lingtong spoke proudly.



“How could it not hold Young Hero Chu Feng? I’ve seen Young Hero Chu Feng in the prison cell many times, and have even conversed with him,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Hahaha. My dear Lord Father, the person you met was simply not my big brother Chu Feng. Rather, it was merely my big brother Chu Feng’s clone,” Zhan Lingtong spoke with a loud laughter.

“Clone? It was merely a clone? Impossible! That was most definitely not a clone,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief refused to believe it.

“Lord Father, the one trapped in the prison cell is indeed a clone,” Right at that moment, Zhan Lingling also spoke.

“But, how could a clone be that life-like? It is simply no different from Young Hero Chu Feng, it is simply a carbon copy,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“It would naturally be impossible for ordinary world spiritists to create clones that lifelike. However, Young Hero Chu Feng is capable. The reason for that is because... he’s an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist,” Zhan Lingling said.

“Immortal-cloak World Spiritist!!!”

“Young Hero Chu Feng is actually...”

“He’s actually an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?!!!”

Once Zhan Lingling said those words, they came like an explosion to the crowd’s ears, and caused them to burst into an uproar.

The reason for that was because, other than their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s ancestor and their senior Zhan Haichuan, there had never been anyone else who had managed to reach the level of Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

To them, Immortal-cloak World Spiritists were akin to legends.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2467 - The War Axe’s Command**

“Young Hero Chu Feng is truly a genius,” Zhan Yuanmo’s eyes were filled with completely unconcealed admiration as he looked at Chu Feng, who stood beside him.

Chu Feng had already completely revealed how extraordinarily talented and strong he was in terms of martial cultivation. However, Zhan Yuanmo truly never expected that Chu Feng’s attainments in terms of world spirit techniques would also be so exceptional.

“Grandfather, not only is my big brother Chu Feng an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he also managed to ascend to the Martial Comprehension Ground’s third level,” Zhan Lingtong said.

“The third level?!” What Zhan Lingtong said was once again enormous news that exploded in the hearts of the crowd.

At that moment, none of the crowd were able to keep calm. Emotions and disbelief covered their faces.

Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, and being able to ascend to the third level of the Martial Comprehension Ground. Both were things akin to legends to them.

Apart from Zhan Haichuan, there had never been anyone who had ever ascended to the third level.

Yet, Chu Feng had done so. Standing before them, Chu Feng was like a god.

“Wuu~~~”

Right at that moment when the crowd were astonished by Chu Feng’s accomplishments, Zhan Yuanmo’s expression started to distort. Following that, he let out a painful sound.

“Milord!!!” Upon seeing that, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen hurriedly rushed toward Zhan Yuanmo.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Zhan Yuanmo suddenly raised his hand and said, “Don’t worry, I’m fine.”

Then, Zhan Yuanmo raised his head and looked at the crowd with a complicated gaze. “No matter what, our Ancient Era’s War Clan was

unrighteous and unjust to imprison Young Hero Chu Feng. While Young Hero Chu Feng can decide to not look into it, we cannot pretend as if nothing has happened.”

“Senior, let’s just forget about this matter. After all, it is all thanks to that Martial Comprehension Ground that I managed to obtain my current level of cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, please listen to me. No matter what, our Ancient Era’s War Clan owes you for this.”

“Even if you truly do not plan to look further into it, our Ancient Era’s War Clan must still compensate you,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

“Indeed, we must definitely compensate Young Hero Chu Feng. Lord Father, please decide,” The War Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“No, I am unable to decide this matter,” Zhan Yuanmo shook his head.

.....

Hearing those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen’s expressions all turned frozen. They were confused.

Although Zhan Yuanmo was not their Clan Chief, he had always been the person with the greatest authority in their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

If even he could not make the decision, who in the Ancient Era’s War Clan could possibly decide?

“This matter must be personally decided by Lord War Axe,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

“Lord War Axe? The Ancient Era’s War Axe?” Everyone came to a sudden realization.

“Lord Father, what sort of instructions does Lord War Axe have?” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Lord War Axe is going to personally speak in regards to this matter,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

“Personally speak?” The crowd were startled. As the Ancient Era’s War Axe was a secret skill, it would be capable of communicating with Zhan Yuanmo. However, it would likely be a very difficult task for it to personally speak.

“Regarding this, I must have Young Hero Chu Feng help me. Once a secret skill enters one’s body, unless its user is to die, the secret skill will not be able to be removed from its user’s body. However, that’s with the exception of Immortal-cloak World Spiritists.”

“Young Hero Chu Feng, since you are an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, please help me remove Lord War Axe from my body,” Zhan Yuanmo said to Chu Feng.

“Lord Father, if you truly want Lord War Axe to be removed from your body, it would be fine to use the grand formation that our Ancestor left behind. There is simply no need for Young Hero Chu Feng to act,” The Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief said.

The reason he said that was because he was not very confident in Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng was an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, it remained that a secret skill was no small matter. Compared to Chu Feng, he believed in the grand formation left behind by their Ancestor more.

“Shut up. This matter must be done by Young Hero Chu Feng.”

Zhan Yuanmo glared at his son. Then, he looked at Chu Feng and said, “Young Hero Chu Feng, you must definitely help me with it.”

“I am indeed able to accomplish that. Merely... your body will be affected. You are already wounded. I’m afraid that it would not be suitable for you to undergo this now,” Chu Feng said.

“Young Hero Chu Feng, this is the desire of Lord War Axe. I cannot go against the desire of Lord War Axe. Please, I beg of you, help me with this,” As Zhan Yuanmo spoke, he actually knelt before Chu Feng.

“Senior, don’t be like this,” Chu Feng hurriedly helped Zhan Yuanmo up. Then, in a very helpless manner, he said, “I will help you.”

Then, Chu Feng began to set up a special formation to help Zhan Yuanmo remove the secret skill from his body.

As Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist now, his world spirit techniques were incomparably magnificent. As they were unleashed, they started illuminating heaven and earth.

“Amazing. Is this the legendary Immortal-cloak World Spiritist? This is truly a well-deserved reputation.”

The crowd were all stunned by Chu Feng’s exquisite world spirit techniques.

“Look! Look at those veined patterns, they’re Snake Marks! Young Hero Chu Feng is not only an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist, he’s actually also a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist!”

“Young Hero Chu Feng should only be in his early thirties, right? With how young he is, he should only have trained in martial cultivation and world spirit techniques for a very short period of time.”

“This is truly too unimaginable. He is simply an otherworldly genius. This is what it means to be an otherworldly genius. Compared to him, we are truly insignificant.”

There were experienced and knowledgeable individuals among the Ancient Era’s War Clan. After they recognized that Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist and declared it, Chu Feng’s status in the hearts of the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen naturally increased by another tier.

“I wonder, would Young Hero Chu Feng’s spirit formation be feasible?” At the same time they were astonished, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Clan Chief was also worried.

After all, secret skills were different from ordinary martial skills. Secret skills possessed lives. After they recognized someone as their master, it should logically be impossible to remove them.

The only alternative would be special formations or powerful abilities. However... regardless of what sort of ability, they must obtain the cooperation of the secret skill’s master. n-0V£1bIn

If the secret skill’s master did not want to release the secret skill, then regardless of what sort of method one might use, one would still not be able to forcibly extract the secret skill. The only exception would be... to kill the secret skill’s master.

It would be just like when Chu Feng took care of the Monstrous Clan's Clan Chief.

However, by the same accord, even if the secret skill's master was willing to cooperate, it would still be very dangerous to extract a secret skill.

Originally, for the sake of making it more convenient for secret skills to be passed on, there was a grand formation left behind by their ancestor in the Ancient Era's War Clan.

That grand formation was no small matter at all. If one was willing, one would be able to extract the secret skill.

The Ancient Era's War Clan's Clan Chief felt that while Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were indeed extremely powerful, it would be more reliable for them to use the grand formation of their clan to extract the secret skill. After all, they had used that grand formation to extract the secret skill many times already.

Thus, he was truly confused as to why his father insisted on having Chu Feng extract the secret skill.

It was not that he did not trust Chu Feng. Rather, he was merely afraid that some sort of mishap might happen to his father.

After all, he felt that, regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, he would not be as powerful as their ancestor, who founded the War Clan's Ancient Domain.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's spirit formation began to shine much brighter.

Furthermore, Zhan Yuanmo appeared to have fused with that spirit formation.

Soon, a special symbol appeared on Zhan Yuanmo's forehead. That symbol blossomed with a special light.

At the beginning, the light was only glimmering faintly. However, it soon became a dazzling light.

The next moment, that golden light shone from Zhan Yuanmo's forehead. Then, it turned into an enormous golden axe measuring hundreds of meters in length. That enormous axe was floating in the sky.

That enormous axe appeared to be very ordinary-looking, and did not possess too many veined patterns. However, it emitted an overwhelming desire for battle and a threatening aura.

"This is the Ancient Era's War Axe?" At that moment, even Chu Feng's gaze changed.

Before them was the original form of the Ancient Era's War Axe with its original power. It was extremely powerful.

Although it was truly unable to compare to the Ancient Era's War Sword that Chu Feng had encountered that day, it was many times more powerful than the Enemy Restraining Slash.

While Chu Feng was able to easily subdue the Enemy Restraining Slash, he knew that he was still pathetically tiny before the Ancient Era's War Axe.

"Lord Father, are you alright?" At that moment, the War Clan's Clan Chief immediately arrived before Zhan Yuanmo.

As Zhan Yuanmo was, after all, his biological father, he was more concerned about his father's well-being than anything else.

"Rest assured, I am fine," Zhan Yuanmo said with a smile. Furthermore, as he spoke, he took a glance at Chu Feng and said, "Young Hero Chu Feng's world spirit techniques are even more exquisite than I imagined them to be."

At that moment, the War Clan's Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng again. Admiration filled his eyes.

The reason for that was because he was astonished to discover that while his father was indeed suffering from the effect of the extraction of a secret skill, the effect was extremely weak, and seemed to be not much different from their ancestor's grand formation.

It was at that moment that he truly realized that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were truly grand.

“Are you all going to listen to my order?”

Right at that moment, a voice filled with imposing might resonated through heaven and earth.

It was the Ancient Era’s War Axe!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2468 - Forced Learning**

Zhan Yuanmo knelt before the Ancient Era’s War Axe and spoke loudly, “We, clansmen of the Ancient Era’s War Clan, are willing to listen and obey Lord War Axe’s orders.”

“We are willing to listen and obey Lord War Axe’s orders.”

Immediately after, the others of the Ancient Era’s War Clan also knelt before the Ancient Era’s War Axe.

“Chu Feng, they were ungrateful toward you and returned your kindness with malice. Are you truly not planning to look further into this?” The Ancient Era’s War Axe asked Chu Feng.

Sure enough, it had come out of Zhan Yuanmo for the sake of upholding justice for Chu Feng.

“Although they imprisoned me, they did not cause me harm. As such, it could be considered that they have taken our friendship into consideration.”

“Furthermore, the Ancient Era’s War Sword possesses a special significance to the Ancient Era’s War Clan. I am able to understand their unwillingness for me to bring away the Ancient Era’s War Sword.”

“Thus, I had never planned to do anything to them from the very start,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. You are truly a heroic young man. Although you are very young, you actually possess such a vast heart. Someone like you is truly rare to come by,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe praised Chu Feng.



“Ancient Era’s War Clansmen, listen up. While Chu Feng can refuse to look further into this, we cannot let this matter end like this. Else, we will truly become unrighteous and unjust.”

“We must compensate Chu Feng. I propose that we bring all of our Ancient Era’s War Clan’s signature martial skills for Chu Feng to train. That will serve as our compensation to him,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe said.

“Ah? Bring our signature martial skills for Chu Feng to train in?! This!!!”

Hearing those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were all astonished. One by one, they turned their gazes to Zhan Yuanmo.

After all, their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s martial skills were meant to only be taught to people of their Ancient Era’s War Clan.

“Did you not hear what Lord War Axe said? Why are you all still standing here? Go and bring all of our signature martial skills immediately,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

Seeing that even Zhan Yuanmo was in agreement, even though the others in the Ancient Era’s War Clan were unwilling, they still found it difficult to refuse. Thus, soon, a group of people left to retrieve their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s martial skills.

Soon, those people returned, carrying giant steles.

Those steles were very special. They were most definitely not made of ordinary stones, as they all emitted the sensation of being indestructible.

However, most important would be the countless characters that were engraved onto the steles in a densely packed manner.

None of those were ordinary characters. One could not comprehend them using common sense. However, if one were to turn one’s gaze to them, the characters would emit a faint glimmer.

From a single glance, Chu Feng was able to tell that the steles were martial skills. Each stele represented a single martial skill.

At that moment, thirteen steeles were present. Among the thirteen, ten were Emperor Taboo Martial Skills, and the remaining three were Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

All of them were martial skills that the Ancient Era's War Clan would only teach their fellow clansmen.

Chu Feng did not bother to carefully examine the martial skills. However, he was able to tell with mere intuition that those martial skills were no small matter at all.

To put it briefly, those martial skills surpassed all of the martial skills that Chu Feng knew at the moment.

To be honest, Chu Feng was tempted. Faced with such powerful martial skills, how could Chu Feng not be tempted?

However, he was also able to tell that many of the Ancient Era's War Clansmen were merely forced by the Ancient Era's War Axe, and were not actually willing to hand those martial skills to him to learn.

"Chu Feng, with such a good thing before you, you must not refuse it. If you dare to refuse it, this Queen will break off all relations with you," Seemingly able to guess what Chu Feng was thinking, Her Lady Queen hurriedly spoke to urge him.

At that moment, Chu Feng was truly placed in a difficult situation. As he had already profited enormously in the Martial Comprehension Ground, he truly did not wish to make things difficult for the Ancient Era's War Clansmen and obtain benefits from the Ancient Era's War Clan again.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right at that moment, the Ancient Era's War Axe suddenly emitted an oppressive might. That oppressive might descended abruptly and formed a tornado. From inside to outside, it began to expand.

"Wuuahh~~~:

The next moment, the Ancient Era's War Clansmen were all knocked flying.

Soon, they were blown several meters away. Although they looked extremely sorry-looking as they were blown away, they all landed safe and sound without any injuries.

“This is?!” After landing, the crowd all revealed confused expressions.

They were surprised to discover that all of their Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were blown out. However, Chu Feng was not affected by that tornado.

Chu Feng was still standing there. Furthermore, the thirteen martial skill steles had also been placed before Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Axe emitted a ray of golden light.

Like a fort, the golden light enveloped Chu Feng and the thirteen steles.

At that moment, Chu Feng spoke to ask, “Senior War Axe, what are you intending to do?”

“Chu Feng, I know that you’re an affectionate and true individual. Thus, I was afraid that you would refuse. As such... I am going to force you to learn them.”

“I will let you out the moment you master all of these martial skills. Otherwise... I will trap you here for the rest of your life,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe said.

“Ah? Why... why would Lord War Axe... why would Lord War Axe act like this?” The Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were all stunned.

“Hahaha. Never would I have expected there to be such a good thing in this world. There’s actually someone who will force an outsider to learn the martial skills that they do not teach outsiders.”

“Interesting. Chu Feng, this Ancient Era’s War Axe is pretty decent. I am fond of its personality.” At that moment, Her Lady Queen was clapping her hands.

“This senior War Axe is indeed a bit too cordial,” Chu Feng had a wry smile on his face.

Originally, he was faced with the difficult decision as to whether or not he should accept the Ancient Era's War Axe's kind intentions and learn those martial skills.

However, there was now no need for him to be tangled up in that matter anymore, he simply had no ability to choose any longer.

At that moment, there was only a single path before Chu Feng. That is, he would have to master all of those Ancient Era's War Clan's martial skills.

"Now then, don't bother standing there. Go on and quickly learn them. Don't tell me you want to be trapped here for the rest of your life?" Her Lady Queen urged.

"Since that's the case, senior War Axe and the seniors of the Ancient Era's War Clan, this Chu Feng will accept your kind intentions." n--Ove**l**1n

Chu Feng clasp his fist at the crowd. Then, he turned his gaze to the steles. Starting from the first one, he began to move his gaze over one after another. Once he started observing the steles, it lasted an entire hour. After that, Chu Feng sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes. No one knew what he was doing.

"Never would I have expected Lord War Axe to force big brother Chu Feng to learn those martial skills."

"With this being the case, I'm afraid that big brother Chu Feng will likely be trapped in there for some time," Zhan Lingtong said with a sigh.

"Don't worry about it. With how extraordinarily talented benefactor is, even if those martial skills are difficult to grasp, he will definitely still be able to learn them very quickly," Zhan Lingling said.

Zhan Lingtong was still unable to stop himself from sighing.

He naturally knew that Chu Feng possessed extraordinary talent. However, those martial skills were truly difficult to learn.

For example, one of the Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills among the thirteen martial skills took his father ten entire years to learn the basics, and a hundred years to master.

Thus, he felt that regardless of how talented Chu Feng might be, it would still take him several years to completely master all those martial skills.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his tightly closed eyes. Then, he stood up and said to the Ancient Era’s War Axe, “Senior War Axe, you said that you’ll let me out the moment I master these martial skills, right?”

“That’s right,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe said.

“Then, senior, please validate this Chu Feng today,” Chu Feng said to Zhan Yuanmo.

“Validate? Validate what?” Zhan Yuanmo asked in a confused manner.

“It would naturally be as to whether or not the martial skills I’ve learned meets the standard of mastery,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s naturally not an issue. Merely, Young Hero Chu Feng, you said that you want me to validate today? But, learning those martial skills will at least take...” Zhan Yuanmo wanted to say that he could validate them for Chu Feng, but today would likely not do. After all, he felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to master all of those martial skills that same day.

“Zzzz~~~”

Right at that moment, golden lightning emerged on Chu Feng’s body.

The golden lightning were like serpents of lightning. As they revolved around Chu Feng, they formed a defensive barrier composed of golden lightnings.

“Heavens, that... that is!!!”

At that moment, the expressions of the Ancient Era’s War Clans’ men all changed enormously.

Even that Ancient Era’s War Axe in the sky was startled.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had unleashed was one of their Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Emperor Taboo Martial Skills by the name of Emperor Taboo: Golden Lightning Shield.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2469 - Obtaining The War Axe**

“Senior, is this Emperor Taboo: Golden Lightning Shield satisfactory?” With the Golden Lightning Shield around his body, Chu Feng turned to ask Zhan Yuanmo.

“It is. To be able to utilize the Golden Lightning Shield to such a degree, Young Hero Chu Feng has completely grasped the profoundness of the martial skill,” Zhan Yuanmo nodded repeatedly. Admiration and astonishment filled his eyes.

While the Emperor Taboo: Golden Lightning Shield was one of the relatively easier-to-learn martial skills among the thirteen martial skills, it was still truly unimaginable for Chu Feng to be able to grasp it in merely a short moment.

“Senior War Axe, what do you think?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, indeed, you have mastered this martial skill,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe spoke in praise.

“Since both seniors have acknowledged it, I will continue then,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he deactivated the Emperor Taboo: Golden Lightning Shield. Then, he unleashed another Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. This was also one of the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

After unleashing the second Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng continued to unleash more martial skills. In merely a short moment, Chu Feng had unleashed all thirteen martial skills.

“I’m... I’m not dreaming, right? This is for real?”

“Big sister, give me a slap on the face so that I can see if this is a dream or not,” Zhan Lingtong was so astonished that his mouth dropped wide open.

“It’s real. Merely... this is simply too unimaginable. Exactly how did benefactor manage to accomplish that?”

“Could it be that he is simply not a human, but is instead a god?” Zhan Lingling was also extremely astonished. Complicated emotions filled her beautiful eyes as she looked at Chu Feng.

At that moment, the great majority of the people present had the same sort of expression as Zhan Lingling. After all, they knew that all those martial skills were extremely difficult to learn.

Even the simplest Emperor Taboo: Golden Lightning Shield should not be able to be successfully mastered in such a short period of time.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to completely grasp all thirteen martial skills. He was able to even skillfully unleash the three Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills.

Thus, they felt that ... it was definitely not something that an ordinary person could accomplish.

Chu Feng was naturally not a god. There were mainly two aspects as to why he was able to grasp those martial skills so quickly.

Firstly, Chu Feng’s current cultivation was that of a rank seven Martial Ancestor. For the current Chu Feng, regardless of whether it might be his body’s tolerance toward martial skills or his control over martial power, they had both reached a state where he could easily handle those martial skills.

As for the reason why Chu Feng was able to unleash those martial skills after knowing the method of training and attaining even greater mastery than those who had spent hundreds of years learning those martial skills, it would be because... of the second aspect.

This was also the most important aspect. That is, within Chu Feng’s dantian was a bamboo slip that emitted the aura of the Ancient Era.

That bamboo slip had allowed Chu Feng to have a whole new level of understanding toward martial skills. It led to Chu Feng’s martial skills being stronger than others of the same level.

Most importantly, after Chu Feng experienced the backlash from the Evil God Sword, that Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip became even more powerful, and allowed Chu Feng to have a more incisive understanding of martial skills.

As long as Chu Feng reached a cultivation where he could control a certain martial skill, he would be able to immediately learn that martial skill should he see it.

At that moment, not only had Chu Feng grasped the Ancient Era's War Clan's thirteen martial skills, he had also managed to completely grasp the Kong Heavenly Clan's martial skills, including that Ancestral Taboo: Thundercloud Displacement!!! nov**E-lb**(1n

"Never would I have expected that you would be able to grasp everything so quickly."

"No wonder Lord War Sword chose you. After all, your accomplishments are truly astonishing."

At that moment, not only were the crowd exclaiming in admiration, even that high, remote and majestic Ancient Era's War Axe was praising Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, for you to be able to grasp all those martial skills in such a short period of time, it is most definitely not because of your innate comprehension ability. You must have encountered an enormous chance opportunity, right?" The Ancient Era's War Axe asked.

"Enormous chance opportunity?" Chu Feng's heart moved. Indeed, when he had obtained the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, he knew that it was a chance opportunity.

However, back then, Chu Feng was only concerned about obtaining cultivation resources so that he could quickly increase his cultivation. Back then, the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip could not be considered to be an enormous chance opportunity.

However, things were completely different now. Before the current Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip was brimming with mysteriousness and inestimable power.

Furthermore, what the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip had bestowed him were indeed not things that cultivation resources could ever bestow him. Perhaps it was as the Ancient Era's War Axe had said, and the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip was indeed an enormous chance opportunity that Chu Feng had encountered.



“I do not care what sort of chance opportunity you’ve encountered. However, those that have encountered an enormous chance opportunity possess great fortune.”

“Since ancient times, experts might all have different experiences. However, one thing was identical about them. That is, they all possessed great fortune.”

“And you, you already possess this most important aspect to becoming a grand expert. That is, fortune,” The Ancient Era’s War Axe said to Chu Feng.

“Great fortune? No wonder Young Hero Chu Feng is so powerful,” At that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clan’s men felt more and more admiration and envy toward Chu Feng.

While their talent might be inferior to Chu Feng’s, it turned out now that even their fortune was inferior to Chu Feng’s. As such, how could they not feel envious, not feel admiration, for Chu Feng?

Suddenly, the Ancient Era’s War Axe asked Chu Feng, “I am unwilling to guard this place and live the rest of my life all holed up. Chu Feng, can you bring me out of here to fight in the vast starry sky, in the boundless Outer World?”

“Milord, what are you...?!!!”

The Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were all astonished upon hearing those words. They had expressions as if they had been fed feces. They truly never expected that the Ancient Era’s War Axe would want to follow Chu Feng and leave this place.

“Senior, you?” Not to mention the others, even Chu Feng was feeling extremely surprised.

“I’m going to consider that you’ve agreed to it,” However, before Chu Feng could finish his words, the Ancient Era’s War Axe turned into a golden ray and entered Chu Feng’s forehead.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng felt the power of the Ancient Era’s War Axe. That power was now under his control.

“Wow! Chu Feng, you’ve truly profited enormously today! You actually obtained another Ancient Era’s secret skill.”

“Didn’t you say that it was still very difficult for you to control the Ancient Era’s War Sword with your current power? What about this Ancient Era’s War Axe?”

“This Ancient Era’s War Axe shouldn’t be that hard to control, right? After all, even that old man was capable of using it. You should also be able to use it at will, right?” Her Lady Queen was endlessly excited.

As for Chu Feng, even though he was extremely surprised, he was also feeling very delighted.

It was as Her Lady Queen had said, although the Ancient Era’s War Sword was very strong, it was too powerful. Even if Chu Feng could force himself to use the Ancient Era’s War Sword, he would not be able to unleash its true power.

However, this Ancient Era’s War Axe was different. Although it was much weaker than the Ancient Era’s War Sword, it did not have an extremely high requirement for its user. At the very least, Chu Feng would be able to use the Ancient Era’s War Axe right now.

Thus, to Chu Feng, obtaining the Ancient Era’s War Axe was a great thing.

Merely, Chu Feng still felt hesitant. He did not know whether or not the Ancient Era’s War Clan would agree to him bringing the Ancient Era’s War Axe away.

After all, the Ancient Era’s War Spear had already been taken away by Zhan Haichuan.

Right now, only two secret skills remained in the Ancient Era’s War Clan.

Now that Chu Feng had come, he was going to bring both of them away. To the Ancient Era’s War Clan, this would be an enormous loss.

“This!!!”

“What do we do about this?”

“Milord, say... what should we do?”

“Lord War Axe is truly...”

Sure enough, the Ancient Era’s War Clan was in utter chaos.

This was especially true for the elders; they all had depressed expressions on their faces. Evidently, they were unable to accept it.

“This is Lord War Axe’s decision. What can we possibly do? Are we to demand Lord War Axe from Young Hero Chu Feng?”

“If we were to do that, we would’ve gone against Lord War Axe’s desires. We absolutely cannot do such a thing,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

“But, Milord, if we are to do that, our Ancient Era’s War Clan will not have a single secret skill remaining. We will become the same as the Monstrous Clan. What are we supposed to pass on to our future generations?” An elder said.

“Indeed. What you all say is very correct. Without the secret skills, we will have lost a type of inheritance.”

“However, you all should understand this. At the very least, our Ancient Era’s War Clan still exists right now. Don’t you all know why our Ancient Era’s War Clan is still able to exist?”

“When all is said and done, is it our lives that are more important, or the secret skills that are more important?!” Zhan Yuanmo asked with a cold tone.

Hearing those words, the elders grew silent. They would naturally not have forgotten that if it wasn’t for Chu Feng, they would’ve already been exterminated by the Ancient Era’s Monstrous Clan. At that time, they wouldn’t have been able to pass on anything to future generations.

By remembering that Chu Feng had saved them, they also remembered that Chu Feng was no longer comparable to back then. If Chu Feng was to refuse to hand over the secret skills to them, what could they possibly do about it?

Thus, since the Ancient Era’s War Axe had decided to follow Chu Feng, it was already Chu Feng’s possession. There was no way for them to retrieve it.

Right at the moment when everyone was silent, Zhan Yuanmo walked over to Chu Feng. With an apologetic expression on his face, he clasped his fist at

Chu Feng, "Young Hero Chu Feng, this old man understands very well why Lord War Axe has chosen you."

"Merely, this old man has a presumptuous request. I wonder if Young Hero Chu Feng might be willing to agree to it?"

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2470 - Returning To The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2470 - Returning To The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm**

### **Chapter 2470 - Returning To The Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm**

"Fuck! What is this old man trying to do? He couldn't possibly be thinking of having you renounce the Ancient Era's War Axe, right?"

"I had originally thought that he was different from the others. Turns out, he's the most shameless of them all," Her Lady Queen spoke in a very disgusted manner.

"Eggy, don't think of such a thing. I don't think this senior is such an individual," Chu Feng started to calm Eggy. Then, with a very polite tone, he said to Zhan Yuanmo, "Senior, please speak."

"In that case, Young Hero Chu Feng, I will speak frankly. Both the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe are our Ancient Era's War Clan's secret skills that have been passed on for many generations."

"Although they have chosen you, it remains that they belong to our Ancient Era's War Clan."

"If in the future, when you no longer need the Ancient Era's War Sword and the Ancient Era's War Axe anymore, I hope that... you will not pass them on to others, and instead pass them on to the descendants of our Ancient Era's War Clan," Zhan Yuanmo said.

It turned out that Zhan Yuanmo was not planning to demand the secret skills right away. Instead, he approved of Chu Feng obtaining the two great secret skills.

He merely wanted Chu Feng to return them to the Ancient Era's War Clan if he no longer needed them in the future.

"Of course. This Chu Feng will definitely do that," Chu Feng nodded.

"Thank you for your trouble," Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Zhan Yuanmo revealed a smile of ease.

Then, Chu Feng began to chat with Zhan Yuanmo and the others about many things. Once they began, they chatted for an entire night.

When the second day arrived, Chu Feng began to bid his farewells to the crowd.

As Chu Feng did not belong there, he would naturally not stay there forever. He would have to return to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm soon.

As for the people of the War Clan's Ancient Domain, they could not find any reason to stop Chu Feng from leaving either. Merely....

When their ancestor created the War Clan's Ancient Domain, he had sealed it off. That was also the reason why the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan and the Ancient Era's Monstrous Clan had been trapped there the entire time.

Although Chu Feng had already revealed his extraordinary talent and made the people of the Ancient Era's War Clan feel full admiration and adoration for him, they were still unable to determine whether or not Chu Feng would be able to leave the War Clan's Ancient Domain.

Only Chu Feng was filled with confidence in himself. Since he was able to come in, he felt that he would definitely be able to leave.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the people from the Ancient Era's War Clan all arrived at the place where Chu Feng had fallen when he had arrived in the War Clan's Ancient Domain, the place where Chu Feng had first encountered Zhan Lingtong.

“Lingtong, I will be leaving. In the future... if you ever decide to try leaving this place, you must choose this location,” Chu Feng said to Zhan Lingtong.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you mean to say that this place is the weakest location in the War Clan’s Ancient Domain?” Zhan Lingtong asked.

“No, this is not the weakest place. If the space above the War Clan’s Ancient Domain is a fort, then the space above here is a gate.”

“Unless one possesses overwhelming power capable of cutting through the barrier sealing this place... this would be the only place where one can go out from,” Chu Feng said to Zhan Lingtong.

As Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques grew stronger, his Heaven’s Eyes had also grown stronger. In the beginning, he was unable to see the spirit formation above that place. However at that moment, he was able to faintly see it. Furthermore, he had managed to find the exit to that spirit formation.

“No wonder. No wonder our clan’s clansmen were simply unable to leave,” Hearing those words, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen all came to a sudden realization.

“That said, even with that being the case, one will not be able to leave without sufficient cultivation,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, big brother Chu Feng, what level of cultivation must one need in order to exit?” Zhan Lingtong hurriedly asked.

“Their cultivation must be at least that of a Martial Ancestor. However, one’s talent is also related to this. Thus, it is very hard to judge.”

“That said, Lingtong, I will advise you of this: the world outside is much more dangerous than here. Unless you feel that the War Clan’s Ancient Domain is truly unable to contain you any longer, it would be best for you to continue to stay here with your clansmen,” Chu Feng said to Zhan Lingtong.

Chu Feng felt that Zhan Lingtong was a very good child. However, both his temperament and his current strength were unsuited for the world outside.

“I got it, big brother Chu Feng. After hearing about the outside world from you, I actually also feel that staying in the War Clan’s Ancient Domain with my family is pretty good.”

“That said, big brother Chu Feng, you must take care of yourself. If possible, please come back to visit us frequently,” Zhan Lingtong said to Chu Feng. Reluctance filled his eyes as he looked at Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not merely a friend to him, he was also his idol.

“If possible, I will definitely return to visit everyone.”

“Everyone, take care,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at the crowd.

Then, Chu Feng stepped forth and soared into the air. Like a water dragon leaving the sea, he shot straight toward the sky.

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Clansmen were all closely watching Chu Feng with fixed gazes.

Contained in their eyes were worry, doubt and reluctance to part.

Although Chu Feng possessed outstanding talent, they were still unable to be certain as to whether or not Chu Feng would be able to leave the War Clan’s Ancient Domain.

After all, this was a grand formation set up by their ancestor.

However, Chu Feng soon disappeared. It was not that Chu Feng had flown beyond the crowd’s line of sight, but rather that he had truly disappeared. It was as if he had entered another world.

“Young Hero Chu Feng seems to have succeeded,” Zhan Yuanmo said.

At that moment, the majority of the people were all thinking of the same thing as Zhan Yuanmo; they all felt that Chu Feng had succeeded.

However, upon ascertaining that Chu Feng had successfully left, they started to feel a sense of loss.

As for the reason why, they each had their respective reasons.

Some people felt that Chu Feng’s existence would bring about change to the War Clan’s Ancient Domain, that Chu Feng leaving would cause the War Clan’s Ancient Domain to have a lot less joy.

There were also people that were purely reluctant to part with Chu Feng. Examples of such would be the siblings Zhan Lingtong and Zhan Lingling.

Of course, there were also a lot of people who were reluctant to part with their Ancient Era's War Clan's secret skills.

However, Chu Feng had really left...

Chu Feng was currently in another world.

He was floating in midair. Below him was a vast plain. That vast plain was very desolate and uninhabited. There was not even a single plant to be seen.

Chu Feng descended from the sky and stood on the plain. He was unable to discover anything extraordinary regarding that place.

Even when he activated his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to find anything extraordinary.

However, Chu Feng knew that he had truly left the War Clan's Ancient Domain, and returned to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

"That Ancient Era's War Clan's senior was truly extraordinarily powerful. If I hadn't experienced it myself, I truly would never have believed a War Clan's Ancient Domain was hidden above this vast plain," Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

"Stop being so moved about the War Clan's Ancient Domain. What you need to make sure of right now is the current situation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Her Lady Queen said.

"That's true. Although two years is not long, it is not short either."

"To some people, they will not be able to make any progress in cultivation in two years' time. Thus, a period of two years is simply of no significance."

"However, to other people, they are able to accomplish a lot in two years' time."

"Among the latter are Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. I wonder what their cultivations are now," Chu Feng exclaimed.



“That’s not like you. Shouldn’t you worry about your two friends’ safety? Why are you instead worried about their cultivation?” Her Lady Queen said in a very astonished manner.

“Although I have completely offended the Kong Heavenly Clan, and Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong will definitely be implicated by it, I trust them.”

“The two of them are not fools. They will definitely be able to protect themselves,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true. However, shouldn’t you be worrying about the situation of the Kong Heavenly Clan then?”

“Back then, those bastards of the Kong Heavenly Clan treated you very badly. They are simply too excessive. Although you nearly exterminated them all by borrowing the strength of the Evil God Sword, it remains something that the Evil God Sword did, and not you.”

“I feel that you should go and personally teach them a lesson. You should let them know that you, Chu Feng, are not that easily bullied,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Indeed, I must settle the debt with the Kong Heavenly Clan. However, we can place this matter to the side for now. I must first find Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong,” Chu Feng said.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze suddenly shifted. He immediately turned around and looked behind him.

At that moment, there was no motion in the direction that Chu Feng looked. However, Chu Feng was able to see something completely different.

There was a large group of people majestically rushing toward his location.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2471 - Encountering An Old Friend**

“This group of people should be from the same power. This is a perfect opportunity, I can ask them about the situation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

As Chu Feng wanted to ask them about the situation in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he decided to stop and wait for them to arrive.

Then, as he was bored, he began to read their lips to see what they were talking about.

It was as Chu Feng had guessed: those people were from the same power. They were from a place called the Jade Mountain Sect.

The Sect Master of the Jade Mountain Sect was an old man with a cultivation of rank four Martial Ancestor.

At that moment, the Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master had gathered practically all of their elites. With him personally leading them, they were moving to suppress a hostile power.

When they mentioned that hostile power, they mentioned a person's name.

Chu Feng was surprised to see that name.

“Liu Xiaoli?”

Chu Feng was extremely familiar with that name. The reason for that was because the Society Master of the Red Butterfly Society was named Liu Xiaoli.

Furthermore, from the conversations of the Jade Mountain Sect members, Chu Feng found out that the Liu Xiaoli they were talking about was also a woman.

Furthermore, she possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Ancestor, a cultivation very close to that of the Liu Xiaoli Chu Feng knew.

When Chu Feng had left Liu Xiaoli back then, she had only been a rank one Martial Ancestor. However, she possessed outstanding talent. Thus, it was very possible for her to be a rank two Martial Ancestor at the moment.

“Perhaps it might just be a coincidence. There are countless people in the world with the same name and surname.”

“Furthermore, no matter where the Red Butterfly Society's bunch move to, they couldn't possibly have moved to here, no?” Her Lady Queen said.

“Perhaps it is a coincidence, but might also not be a coincidence. After all, their descriptions of Liu Xiaoli resemble the Liu Xiaoli that we know too much. Since I’ve encountered this matter, I will go and have a look,” After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he entered the void and concealed himself.

With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, if he wanted to conceal himself, it would be very difficult for anyone below the True Immortal level of cultivation to discover him.

Soon, the group of people from the Jade Mountain Sect moved past Chu Feng and continued onward.

They had not discovered in the slightest that someone had been hiding in the void and then snuck into their ranks, following them.

Following that group of people, Chu Feng soon passed through the vast plain and arrived at a great mountain.

Through observing with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng discovered that there was a sect inside the mountain.

That sect did not possess many people, and also contained very few palaces. Furthermore, everything was very new. Likely, it had all been recently constructed.

At that moment, the sect was surrounded by five different powers.

Thus, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Jade Mountain Sect that he had followed should have come to besiege and attack that sect.

Adding them all up, there were a total of six powers besieging and attacking that sect.

Fortunately, the two sides were only standing in confrontation at that moment. and had yet to actually start battling.

However, as that sect was currently facing enemies on all sides by itself, it did appear that it was facing imminent danger.

That said, that sect master’s expression actually remained unchanged even though they were besieged by five powers and five rank three Martial Ancestors.

Most importantly, that sect's master only possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Ancestor.

Compared to the masters of the five powers, that sect's master was a level of cultivation weaker.

Most importantly, that sect master was a female.

While her appearance was different from Liu Xiaoli, Chu Feng was able to recognize with a single glance that she was Liu Xiaoli. She had merely altered her appearance.

Not only had Liu Xiaoli altered her appearance, but the elders standing beside her were actually also the Red Butterfly Society's elders. Merely, they too altered their appearances like Liu Xiaoli.

"It really is them," After ascertaining that it was Liu Xiaoli, Chu Feng was overjoyed. **noVE**(lb-In

After all, it could be said that he had experienced life and death with Liu Xiaoli and the others. How could Chu Feng not be overjoyed to run into them again?

"What a coincidence, it really is them." At that moment, Her Lady Queen was also very surprised. As she spoke, one could actually feel excitement in her tone.

After all, back then, Chu Feng had only just arrived in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. His cultivation was still very weak back then. Furthermore, things were made difficult for him by Luyang's Pavilion. Yet, at such a time, the Red Butterfly Society had offered him a helping hand.

That said, while she was happy, Her Lady Queen also started to ponder. She looked to the banner floating above Liu Xiaoli's sect, the banner with the name of 'De-cocoon Sect' and said, "Why would they change their name from Red Butterfly Society to De-cocoon Sect? Could it be that their strength has suffered greatly after what happened last time, and they are thus planning to break free from their cocoons for a rebirth?"

"Wouldn't we know when we ask them about it?" As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly accelerated. In a blink of an eye, he entered the mountain and arrived before Liu Xiaoli and the others.

However, Chu Feng did not immediately reveal himself. Rather, he stood beside his old friend.

He wanted to see exactly what the group of powers that surrounded Liu Xiaoli and the others wanted to do. He also wanted to make sure of what was going on first.

“Liu Xiaoli, bring your De-cocoon Sect and leave Mount Modang immediately. Do that, and we will consider nothing to have happened.”

“Otherwise, do not blame us for being impolite,” The masters of the five powers said to Liu Xiaoli.

“Impolite? I wish to see how you all plan to be impolite toward me.”

As Liu Xiaoli spoke, a majestic aura swept forth from her body. The next moment, the sky changed color.

It was Divine Power. After Liu Xiaoli unleashed her Divine Power, her cultivation increased from rank two Martial Ancestor to rank three Martial Ancestor.

She had reached the same level of cultivation as the masters of those five powers.

However, most importantly, Liu Xiaoli’s aura was not only limited to that of a rank three Martial Ancestor.

Apart from her cultivation of rank three Martial Ancestor, Liu Xiaoli was also emitting heaven-defying battle power. Although her heaven-defying battle power was only capable of surmounting one level of cultivation, when added to her current cultivation of rank three Martial Ancestor, her actual battle power was on par with ordinary rank four Martial Ancestors.

“Sure enough, that girl was concealing her strength.”

Upon sensing Liu Xiaoli’s cultivation, not to mention the others that were besieging her sect, even the masters of the five powers involuntarily moved backwards and revealed fear on their faces.

“Are you all still planning to drive me out now?” Liu Xiaoli asked coldly.

However, her question was not met with a single answer from the five powers.

“Everyone, our De-cocoon Sect has decided to establish ourselves here because we discovered that Mount Modang was uninhabited.”

“Furthermore, the world of martial cultivation is a world where the weak are prey to the strong. Our De-cocoon Sect has merely expanded our territory slightly, and did not attempt to devour you all, our neighboring powers. As such, we were already being extremely benevolent and attentive.”

“Thus, it is best that you all not continue to be so aggressive. Else... it will not be you who will be impolite toward our De-cocoon Sect, but rather us who will be impolite towards you,” Liu Xiaoli said to the crowd.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng finally realized why those powers had joined hands to besiege Liu Xiaoli and the others.

As it turned out, it was due to a territorial conflict.

Evidently, Liu Xiaoli had only arrived recently, whereas those powers that were besieging her were most likely old and well-known powers in the vicinity.

They felt that the appearance of Liu Xiaoli and her sect served as a threat to their status. Thus, they had decided to besiege Liu Xiaoli and the others.

However, after Liu Xiaoli revealed her strength, those five powers all revealed fear.

Although they possessed very great numbers, they knew very well that the world of martial cultivation was one where not just numbers could determine the outcome of a battle.

Merely Liu Xiaoli by herself would be able to exterminate all of the elites of their five powers.

However, even with that being the case, they did not leave immediately. Rather, they seemed to be waiting for something.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2472 - Acting On Behalf Of Justice**

“You’re still not leaving? Do you all insist on having me teach you a lesson?”

Seeing that their opponents were still thinking about continuing to tangle with them, Liu Xiaoli revealed an impatient expression.

“What arrogance! Our Jade Mountain Sect shall see exactly how you’re going to teach us a lesson.”

Right at that moment, a stern shout was heard from outside the mountain.

Immediately afterward, a group of people majestically charged toward the mountain.

Upon seeing that group of people, the five powers that’d grown fearful immediately revealed joyous expressions. Evidently, their reinforcements had arrived.

As for that group of people, they were precisely the group that Chu Feng had followed over, the Jade Mountain Sect’s troops.

Chu Feng had already known that those people from the Jade Mountain Sect were there to take care of Liu Xiaoli.

Merely, he did not expect that the Jade Mountain Sect was actually the main force in the expedition against Liu Xiaoli.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng found it reasonable. After all, that Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master was a rank four Martial Ancestor.

Although a rank four Martial Ancestor was simply unworthy of being mentioned before the current Chu Feng, a rank four Martial Ancestor was someone that Liu Xiaoli and the others from the Butterfly Society could not look down upon.

Thus, upon seeing that group of people, even Liu Xiaoli was unable to remain calm and collected.

“Big brother, you’ve finally arrived.”

“This De-cocoon Sect is simply too stubborn. I’m afraid that I will have to inconvenience you, big brother.”

Upon seeing the Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master, the masters of the five powers reacted as if they were seeing their own father.

They immediately discovered backing and grew confident. One by one, they started to voice their grievances to that Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master.

"Don't mention it anymore, I've already seen everything," The Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master waved his hand. Then, like an emperor moving out to personally investigate, he arrogantly arrived before Liu Xiaoli and looked at her with a gaze filled with contempt.

As for what left Chu Feng the most speechless, it was that when the Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master stopped, the elders behind him actually took out a jade seat and placed it behind him. ~~noVe~~1b(1n

That Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master was actually not even planning to stand in this confrontation against Liu Xiaoli. Instead, he was planning to confront her while sitting. He was acting as if he was truly an emperor holding a trial against an ordinary commoner.

Rarely had Chu Feng ever encountered such an arrogant individual in his entire cultivation history.

Liu Xiaoli spoke to ask, "Jade Mountain Sect, I seem to recall that this matter is unrelated to you all, no?" Merely, she no longer possessed the confidence she did earlier. It could be seen that Liu Xiaoli was afraid of that Jade Mountain Sect.

"Unrelated? How could it be unrelated? The five of them are my sworn brothers," As the Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master spoke, he took out a long tobacco pipe.

He began to casually light his tobacco while speaking indifferently, "Liu Xiaoli, since you're a woman, I do not wish to make things difficult for you. Immediately take your bunch of shrimp soldiers and crab generals and scam from here. Do that, and I'll consider nothing to have happened."

"You!!!" Hearing those words, Liu Xiaoli and the crowd beside her all revealed angry scowls. However, they did not break out in anger. Instead, they forced themselves to contain their anger.

"What is this? Seeing from your unreconciled expressions, could it be that you want to fight against me?"



“Don’t say that I am looking down on you, but even if you possess heaven-defying battle power that allows you to contend against rank four Martial Ancestors, so what? In the end, you are still not a rank four Martial Ancestor. Thus, you are destined to not be a match for me.”

“Even if you are to be enormously fortunate to fight me to a draw and make me retreat today, have you considered tomorrow?”

“This old man has a vast amount of friends here. If you are to truly offend me, the next time I come, I will definitely not be coming alone.”

“At that time, I will not be simply driving you all out of here. Instead, I will be exterminating your entire De-cocoon Sect,” The Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master spoke those words filled with threatening intent.

Hearing those words, Liu Xiaoli and the people beside her all had a change of expression. Their faces started to twist, and fear emerged in their eyes.

They were actually really scared by that old man’s threats.

“Clap, clap, clap~~~”

Right at that moment, clapping sounds were suddenly heard.

“Great. Your ability to boast is truly great.”

Following the clapping, a voice filled with mockery was heard.

At that moment, the Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master grew furious, whereas Liu Xiaoli and the others were greatly surprised.

The reason for that was because that voice came from their side. All of them subconsciously thought that someone from Liu Xiaoli’s side was mocking the Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master.

“You all are truly ones to refuse the face given to you!”

The Jade Mountain Sect’s Sect Master was extremely furious. He stood up abruptly and unleashed his rank four Martial Ancestor’s oppressive might to cover the entire sky. At the same time, his overwhelming killing intent caused the sky to darken, and black clouds to surge about.

Witnessing that scene, the crowd from the Red Butterfly Society all started to panic.

They had heard about the Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master before. That was the reason why they did not wish to fight against him. Yet now, with what had just happened, it would appear that they must fight against him. As for that, it was not what they desired.

"I am the one who spoke earlier. If you have the ability, come and settle it with me."

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared out of thin air. That figure appeared beside Liu Xiaoli.

Seeing that person, the crowd present all revealed an astonished expression.

That person was naturally Chu Feng. Merely, Chu Feng did not wish to unleash a massacre. Thus... he did not reveal his true appearance.

Not to mention the people from the Jade Mountain Sect and the other five powers, even Liu Xiaoli and the others from the Red Butterfly Society had no idea who Chu Feng was.

"Who are you?" The Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master asked with a cold voice.

"Who I am is not important. You all merely need to know that you are to immediately scam from this place and never cause trouble for the De-cocoon Sect again. If you are to do that, you all can still live. Else... you shall shoulder the consequences yourself," Chu Feng said.

"What arrogance. Who do you think you are? What makes you think..." The Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master spoke mockingly.

"Rumble~~~"

However, before he could finish his words, Chu Feng unleashed his aura.

Although Chu Feng's rank seven Martial Ancestor level aura was formless, it was an impressive display of power. Chu Feng's aura lingered in the mountain and covered all of heaven and earth.

"This aura... you... you... you're a rank seven Martial Ancestor?"

Upon sensing Chu Feng's aura, not to mention the others, even the Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master turned pale with fright.

"Putt~~~"

Suddenly, that previously extremely arrogant Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master actually knelt before Chu Feng.

"Milord, I was blind, I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Earlier, I spoke rudely, and actually spoke against Milord."

"Milord, please be magnanimous and take into consideration that this lowly one has managed to recognize his mistake and spare me this once," The Jade Mountain Sect's Sect Master actually began to beg for forgiveness.

"Milord, please spare us. We will no longer dare to create trouble for the Decocon Sect again."

The others of the Jade Mountain Sect, as well as everyone from the other five powers, all knelt on the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng. With extremely apologetic expressions, they began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

They were already covered with tears and shivering nonstop. They were truly frightened by Chu Feng.

However, that could also not be blamed on them. Although they acted so tyrannically, they were still only a bunch of third rate powers.

To them, a rank seven Martial Ancestor was someone that they absolutely could not afford to provoke.

As Chu Feng did not plan to bicker with them, he did not make things difficult for them and merely said one word, "Scram."

Hearing that word, those people reacted as if they had been saved. They did not dare to stay any longer. They began to express their thanks toward Chu Feng for sparing their lives and then hurriedly soared into the sky to escape far away.

In the blink of an eye, the vast group of people had all disappeared from the mountain. They had all escaped far away.

That said, the people from the Red Butterfly Society all had dumbfounded expressions on their faces.

They truly could not understand why that expert would help them. After all, they did not believe that they knew someone so powerful.

Thus, they felt that it must be that an expert had coincidentally passed by and was unable to tolerate what was happening. That was why he had decided to act righteously to help them.

Thus, Liu Xiaoli arrived before Chu Feng and said to him with an extremely grateful expression on her face, “Junior Liu Xiaoli, the De-cocoon Sect’s Sect Master, thanks senior for saving us.”

“De-cocoon Sect?” At that moment, Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, “Aren’t you all the Red Butterfly Society?”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2473 - Current Situation**

“.....”

Once the name ‘Red Butterfly Society’ was said, the expressions of Liu Xiaoli and the others changed enormously.

They had expressions of horror on their faces. After all, there was a reason why they had changed their name. Furthermore, as the Red Butterfly Society was only a tier three power, there shouldn’t be a lot of people who knew of them.

While they were horrified, Liu Xiaoli did not dare to express any rudeness toward that unknown yet incomparably powerful individual before her.

Instead, in a very respectful manner, she asked, “Senior, who exactly might you be? How did you know about the Red Butterfly Society?”

“You ask how I know about the Red Butterfly Society?” As Chu Feng spoke, he removed his conical bamboo hat and revealed his appearance.

“Chu Feng?!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, both Liu Xiaoli and the people behind her revealed stunned expressions.

First they were shocked. However, their shocked expressions were immediately followed with expressions of ecstasy. They were simply in even greater joy than finding treasures.

“Chu Feng, it’s you? You’re not dead?!!!”

Liu Xiaoli was so excited that her body started to shake. She no longer showed any of her previous cautiousness. Instead, like seeing an old friend, she arrived before Chu Feng and patted his arm.

At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that even though Liu Xiaoli had an enormous smile on her face, the corners of her eyes were already wet.

“Who said I’m dead? Aren’t I still living and active?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“But, two years ago when you fought against the Kong Heavenly Clan, no one knew what happened to you, and you disappeared. Thus, everyone felt that you were seriously injured in the battle, and died afterwards.”

“There were even people who declared that your corpse had been found,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Found my corpse? Never would I have expected the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to be so proficient in spreading false rumors,” The smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even wider.

“Regardless, it is great that little friend Chu Feng is fine, great that little friend Chu Feng is fine.”

The Red Butterfly Society’s elders were all overjoyed. They were smiling so intensely that their aged faces became filled with wrinkles like a bunch of steamed stuffed buns. One could see how happy they were.

“Chu Feng, where have you gone during the past two years? Furthermore, your cultivation... isn’t the speed at which you reach breakthroughs simply too fast? How did you become a rank seven Martial Ancestor already?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

She still remembered the time when she had first met Chu Feng. Back then, Chu Feng was much weaker than her.

Yet now, Chu Feng had become much stronger than her. She felt that she no longer had the chance to overtake Chu Feng.

“Lady Society Master, this is nothing. Back then, little friend Chu Feng fought against the Kong Heavenly Clan by himself. Furthermore, it was said that little friend Chu Feng held a Demon Armament in his hand, easily killed the Kong Heavenly Clan’s True Immortals, and nearly brought about the extermination of the entire Kong Heavenly Clan,” an elder of the Red Butterfly Society said. When mentioning that matter, he had a proud expression on his face. It was as if Chu Feng was his relative, a relative that he could be immensely proud of.

“Right, right, right. That matter spread like wildfire. Furthermore, it was said that many people witnessed it. Thus, it was most definitely not an exaggeration.”

“Chu Feng, exactly how did you accomplish that, how were you able to kill True Immortals?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

At that moment, she reacted as if she had countless questions for Chu Feng that she was impatient to know the answer to.

“It is a long story. To put it simply, the me from back then possessed a cultivation much weaker than now.”

“As I was only a Half Martial Ancestor back then, it was true that I was only able to contend against the Kong Heavenly Clan by relying on a Demon Armament.”

“However, I cannot frequently make use of that Demon Armament. Thus, unless I am forced into a corner, I will rely on my own cultivation.”

“During the past two years, I have been in closed-door training. That is why I managed to obtain my current level of cultivation,” Chu Feng said to Liu Xiaoli and the others.

That said, he did not reveal everything to them, and had still concealed certain things. For example, he did not mention the fact that the Evil God Sword

would cause a backlash against him, and the fact that he had been in closed-door training in the War Clan's Ancient Domain for the past two years.

After all, it was difficult to fathom a person's mind. While he trusted Liu Xiaoli, he was unable to trust everyone present.

This is precisely what is meant by 'one should not have a heart to harm others, but one must have a heart to guard against others.'

"In that case, the rumors are all true. You really managed to rely on a Demon Armament to nearly eliminate the entire Kong Heavenly Clan?"

"Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing. I knew that you were amazing, but never would I have expected you to be this amazing."

"What sort of place is the Kong Heavenly Clan? It is one of the strongest powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm."

"Did you know that the strength of the Kong Heavenly Clan has suffered enormously because of you alone? They no longer possess the arrogance that they did back then."

"Right now, you've become one of the most legendary individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. If people were to find out that you're still alive, it would definitely create a great disturbance."

"Do you know how many powers will try to rope you in with them? How many people will try to become your disciple?"

"Those things are simply unimaginable."

"After all, you have already become the target of admiration for countless seniors, the idol of countless juniors."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd grew even more excited. It would be one thing for someone of Liu Xiaoli's age to act so excited. Yet, the original management elders of the Red Butterfly Society, those elderly individuals who had lived for countless years, were actually unable to contain their emotions like a bunch of kids.

Suddenly, an elder spoke, "Oh, that's right. It is not only you who has become extremely famous, your two friends have also become extremely famous now."

"You're talking about Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong?" Chu Feng asked.

"Right, those two," That elder answered.

"How are Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong doing now?" Chu Feng hurriedly asked. This was actually what he was concerned about the most.

"The two of them are also extremely amazing right now. While I do not know their exact cultivations, they have been deemed to be demon-level geniuses capable of being equally as famous as Young Master Li Ming."

"Furthermore, since the events of two years ago, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang have become complete enemies of the Kong Heavenly Clan. They have threatened that they will definitely eliminate the Kong Heavenly Clan to avenge you."

"During the two years you were gone, they have also made the Kong Heavenly Clan pay dearly. Many of the Kong Heavenly Clan's branches were attacked and destroyed by them."

"In fact, many of the Kong Heavenly Clan's experts that were dispatched to pursue and kill them were instead killed by them."

"Most importantly, the two of them are absolutely unrestrained. They continue to attack the Kong Heavenly Clan nonstop, but the Kong Heavenly Clan is unable to do anything to them," That elder said.

"Indeed, if the two of them are to engage in guerilla warfare, the Kong Heavenly Clan will not be able to do anything to them," Chu Feng smiled. As close friends, he knew Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong quite well.

After all, the two of them were both Immortal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, their ability to conceal themselves was not something that ordinary individuals could match.

Furthermore, both of them were smart, and possessed many techniques. It would indeed be a major headache for the Kong Heavenly Clan to encounter the two of them as enemies.



“Actually, it was also because of you having inflicted serious losses to the Kong Heavenly Clan that they have been unable to deal with Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.”

“If the Kong Heavenly Clan from two years ago was on equal footing against the other three tier one powers, and maybe even be faintly stronger than them, then the current Kong Heavenly Clan has become the publicly accepted weakest of the four tier one powers.”

“Furthermore, everyone knows that it is due to you that the Kong Heavenly Clan ended up degenerating to such a state.”

“Not only did you inflict heavy losses upon them, but you also left them with enormous infamy. Now, they are reviled by everyone,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“Haha, never would I have expected the Kong Heavenly Clan to suffer like this in the past two years. Not only did their strength decrease greatly because of you, but they also became infamous. Your two friends are also attacking them nonstop, adding hail to snow.”

“If the Kong Heavenly Clan had known that they would suffer like this, even if they were given a hundred times more courage, they would definitely not have dared to attempt to kill you.”

“Haha. Great, this is truly great. They have truly reaped what they sowed. Serves them right,” Upon hearing that, Her Lady Queen was overjoyed. She revealed an extremely pleased expression on her beautiful face.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, what we’ve told you so far is all good news. However, there is still another piece of bad news that I feel that you should know,” Suddenly, Liu Xiaoli’s expression turned serious.

“What is the bad news?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you still remember Luyang’s Pavilion?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

“Chu Luyang, the Pavilion Master of Luyang’s Pavilion. Humph, of course I remember him,” A sneer emerged on Chu Feng’s face.

That Chu Luyang had caused Chu Feng to suffer quite a lot back then. Although he had ended up being killed by Chu Feng, many people were killed

because of him. Thus, even though Chu Feng had personally killed Chu Luyang, he was still unable to neutralize the hatred in his heart.

“Chu Luyang has a younger brother by the name of Chu Luxuan.”

“I’ve heard that Chu Luxuan is completely different from Chu Luyang and the others. Even in the Chu Heavenly Clan, that Chu Luxuan is a top rated genius.”

“Right now, that Chu Luxuan has arrived in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Liu Xiaoli said.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2474 - Chu Feng’s Influence**

“What sort of ability does this Chu Luxuan possess?” Chu Feng asked.

“Very few people know what cultivation that Chu Luxuan possesses. However, he is like you, a member of the younger generation.”

“Furthermore, as he possesses the reputation of being a genius in the Chu Heavenly Clan, he was able to move about completely unhindered upon arriving in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“After arriving in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, he managed to, in less than a single year, gather countless powers to submit to him.”

“Among them is the Ying Heavenly Clan and the mother of the Four World Spiritist Emperors, the World Spiritist Saintess,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“My enemies have all submitted to him. It would appear that he plans to take care of me,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You’ve killed his biological older brother. Naturally, he will want to take care of you. Although it has been said that you died two years ago, he has still continued to search for your whereabouts the entire time. His demand is to find you if you’re alive, and find your corpse if you’re dead.”

“If he were to know that you’re still alive, he would definitely attack you. Chu Feng, you must definitely be careful; you must not let him find you,” Liu Xiaoli said to Chu Feng with great concern.

Although Liu Xiaoli did not know exactly how powerful Chu Luxuan was, she was still extremely worried for Chu Feng. After all, Chu Luxuan was a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, a genius from the Upper Realms. One could imagine how frightening he must be just by thinking about it.

“Since all of my enemies have become his subordinates, even if he does not try to find me, I would have gone to find him.”

“There are certain debts that must be settled properly,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“.....”

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Liu Xiaoli and the others revealed dumbfounded expressions. They grew quiet.

They were truly unable to understand what Chu Feng was thinking. After all, that Chu Luxuan possessed a robust background. They felt that it was clearly not a sensible act to confront him head-on.

However, upon thinking about it further, they started to feel at ease. They recalled that they had actually never been able to understand Chu Feng, that Chu Feng had always been like this, always been someone who would continue in his own way without any fear.

Perhaps it might be precisely because Chu Feng was different like this that he had managed to achieve what he had.

Furthermore, the current Chu Feng was incomparable to before. He possessed the cultivation of a rank seven martial Ancestor, and was also a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline. He was already an extremely frightening character.

Moreover, Chu Feng had nearly extinguished the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago. Although they had not witnessed that scene, they still felt their blood run cold just by imagining it.

Upon thinking of all that, they instead felt that their worries were unnecessary.

Suddenly, Liu Xiaoli's expression turned very serious. She said to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, please accept my respect."

After she finished saying those words, a 'putt' was heard, and Liu Xiaoli kneeled before Chu Feng.

It was not only Liu Xiaoli. Everyone from the Red Butterfly Society kneeled before Chu Feng.

"What are you all doing?" Chu Feng revealed a surprised expression.

"If it wasn't for the sake of avenging my master, you would not have offended the Ying Heavenly Clan, killed Chu Luyang and made all these enemies."

"I fear that our Red Butterfly Society is likely unable to repay what we owe. Thus, the only thing we can do is be grateful toward you," Liu Xiaoli said.

"So it's actually regarding that," After finding out why Liu Xiaoli and the others reacted in such a manner, Chu Feng laughed.

As he spoke, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a gentle power enveloped Liu Xiaoli and the others, bringing them back to their feet.

"Your master showed kindness toward me. His kindness is something that I will never forget. With him being killed by another, there was no reason for me to remain indifferent. Thus, I have done everything not only for you all, but also for myself. You do not need to feel that you owe me for this. After all, you didn't owe me anything to begin with."

"That said, why did you all come here and change your Red Butterfly Society's name?" Chu Feng asked.

"After you killed Chu Luyang, everyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan that existed in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm felt bitter hatred toward you."

"However, they were unable to do anything to you. As such, they ended up creating troubles for us. Forced into a corner, we had no choice but to leave and conceal our identities."

"This is especially true after that Chu Luxuan appeared in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. We had no choice but to continue migrating. If

we were to be discovered by him, we would undoubtedly be killed,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“I will settle the matter regarding that Chu Luxuan as soon as possible,” Chu Feng realized that if Chu Luxuan was not settled, all those related to him in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would likely be implicated by him.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked with a worried expression, “Oh, that’s right, how are the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall right now?”

The reason for that was because everyone knew that the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall were related to him.

After all, when the Ying Heavenly Clan had wanted to kill Chu Feng, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall had publicly announced that they would protect him.

As such, Chu Feng was worried about the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

“You don’t have to worry about the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. Although the Kong Heavenly Clan has become your bitter enemy, their reputation has also suffered catastrophically.”

“While at the heart of the struggle, they will not dare to do anything to the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall. Thus, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have been unscathed the entire time.”

“Not only were they not implicated by you, they have instead received benefits due to you. Right now, many idle experts of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm have joined the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall to become their guest elders.”

“The Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall have also become powers, apart from the Buddha’s Heavenly Temple and the Immortal Sword School, that the people of the younger generation yearn to join the most.”

“During the past two years, whenever the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall took in new disciples, young talents from all over the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm will choose to join them.”

“Although the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall are not the strongest among the tier two powers, their popularity is something that no other tier two power could compare to.”

“Right now, it could be said that the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall are the most mighty powers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm apart from the four tier one powers.”

“As for all this, it is all because of you.”

When Liu Xiaoli spoke, she had a very proud expression. After all, the extraordinary individual that she was speaking of was her close friend.

“Aiyoh, Chu Feng, not bad, eh? Never would I have expected that your status would reach so high in the two years you’ve disappeared from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm,” Her Lady Queen teased.

However, the tone that Her Lady Queen spoke with was one of someone feeling joy for Chu Feng.

While Chu Feng had a lot of enemies now, the fact that he possessed such great power and influence meant that the majority of the people in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm sided with him. To Chu Feng, this would be a very advantageous thing.

“While the Kong Heavenly Clan did not attack them, what about that Chu Luxuan?” Chu Feng asked.

Actually, Chu Feng had already guessed that the Kong Heavenly Clan would not attack the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

After all, the Kong Heavenly Clan’s dark plot of killing Chu Feng had already caused them to lose all respect among the crowd. If they were to attack the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, they would truly become utterly notorious.

However, it was different for Chu Luxuan. He was not someone from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, nor did he wish to establish himself in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Chu Feng felt that Chu Luxuan had not mainly come to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to avenge his older brother. Likely, his main purpose in coming must be to carry out some sort of mission.

Thus, if he wanted to deal with Chu Feng, he would simply not take into consideration whether or not he would implicate the innocent.

Furthermore, the Ying Heavenly Clan had submitted to Chu Luxuan now.

Chu Feng felt that unless Chu Luxuan was someone who was able to properly distinguish between grudges and grievances, the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall would, sooner or later, suffer a calamity.

“Chu Luxuan? It doesn’t seem like he has had any intention to make things difficult for the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall so far,” Liu Xiaoli said.

“If that’s the case, it would appear that Chu Luxuan possesses a better moral character than his older brother,” Chu Feng said with a slight smile.

He had said those words in a questioning manner. After all, he had never met Chu Luxuan before, and did not know what sort of person he was.

“Lady Society Master, this is bad!” Right at that moment, an elder suddenly flew over from afar and landed on the mountain.

“Chu Feng?” That elder knew of Chu Feng. Thus, he was stunned the moment he landed and saw Chu Feng. *noVe-Lb*)In

“Lady Society Master, is this... is he really Chu Feng?” The elder was a bit dumbfounded. Thus, he turned to request verification from Liu Xiaoli.

At that moment, Liu Xiaoli burst into loud laughter, “If he’s not real, could he possibly be fake?”

“Heavens! Little friend Chu Feng, you’re actually alive? This is truly great!”

The next moment, that elder was wild with joy. His reaction was just like that of Liu Xiaoli and the others earlier. He was extremely excited.

“Senior, this Chu Feng has been in closed-door training for the past two years without any sign of activity or news. I am sorry to have made you worry,” Chu Feng clasped his fist with a smile on his face.

The fact that this elder reacted in such a manner meant that he was extremely worried about him. Thus, Chu Feng felt very moved.

“Oh, that’s right. Elder, what has happened?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

“Regarding this...” That elder took a glance at Chu Feng, and found it a bit embarrassing to speak.

“Could it be related to me?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing those words, that elder’s expression stiffened, and he revealed a surprised expression.

His reaction had verified to Chu Feng and his guess was correct.

This bad news seemed to be related to him.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2475 - Allies Attacked**

After that elder hesitated for a moment, he said, “Chu Feng, this matter is indeed related to you. However, there is nothing you can do about it. Thus, after I tell you what it is, you must definitely remain calm.”

“I will remain calm. Senior, please go ahead,” Chu Feng said calmly.

“It’s the Ying Heavenly Clan. The Ying Heavenly Clan is currently attacking the Three Stars Hall. I fear that they would have already reached the headquarters of the Three Stars Hall by now,” That elder said.

“The Ying Heavenly Clan? Sure enough, they ended up attacking the Three Stars Hall,” Chu Feng started to frown upon hearing those words. Then, he said to Liu Xiaoli, “Do you have a map of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?”



Naturally, the reason why Chu Feng wanted a map was so that he could find a way to proceed to the Three Stars Hall to reinforce them.

“Chu Feng, are you really planning to involve yourself in this?” Liu Xiaoli asked.

“This matter was caused by me to begin with. Thus, I cannot find a reason to ignore it,” Chu Feng said determinedly.

“Indeed. That’s the Chu Feng I know. It would appear that it would be useless for me to urge you against this,” Liu Xiaoli shook her head with a smile. She had a helpless expression on her face.

Then, she said, “Three Stars Hall is actually not far from here. I can show you the way.”

Hearing what Liu Xiaoli said, Chu Feng’s extremely worried heart felt some ease.

He felt that since the Ying Heavenly Clan dared to attack the Three Stars Hall, it meant that they had obtained certainty in being able to take care of them.

After all, the Ying Heavenly Clan had already submitted to Chu Luxuan. Likely, their strength was no longer comparable to before.

Chu Feng felt that the situation would be bad for the Three Stars Hall.

However, if it was truly as Liu Xiaoli had said, and the Three Stars Hall was not far from where they were, then he would still be able to reinforce them in time.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a gentle breeze swirled up. Then, Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli disappeared together.

Not only did their bodies disappear, but even their auras completely disappeared without a trace.

The crowd all knew that Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli had left.

“Little friend Chu Feng and Lady Society President are simply too impulsive. Not only did that Ying Heavenly Clan gather all of their elites, they have also

obtained the assistance of many experts. With the cultivation that the two of them possess, even if they are to go there, they will only be throwing away their lives.”

After Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli left, the elder who had returned to report the matter became abnormally panicky.

“Throwing away their lives? That might not be the case,” However, at that moment, the other elders of the Red Butterfly Society started to smile profoundly.

“What’s wrong with you all? Little friend Chu Feng and Lady Society Master are planning to confront the Ying Heavenly Clan. The current Ying Heavenly Clan is incomparable to before. It is a tier two power that not even that Three Stars Hall can contend against. How can you all smile at a time like this?”

Seeing that the crowd was not only calm and composed, but even smiling on top of that, he felt so furious that his complexion turned pale.

“You’ve just returned, and you don’t know about the situation at hand. All you know is that the Ying Heavenly Clan has become more powerful after becoming Chu Luxuan’s subordinates. But, do you know what sort of cultivation little friend Chu Feng possesses right now?” someone asked with a beaming smile.

“What sort of cultivation?” That elder asked.

“Rank seven Martial Ancestor,” The crowd replied.

“Rank seven Martial Ancestor?”

That elder was immediately stunned upon hearing those words. He asked, “With or without using his Heavenly Bloodline?”

“Little friend Chu Feng’s cultivation is before using his Heavenly Bloodline,” The crowd from the Red Butterfly Society replied in unison again.

“Sssss~~~” Hearing those words, that elder immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. At the same time, his expression turned exceptionally marvelous. The next moment, he grew silent.

After being silent for a long time, he spoke again, "Little friend Chu Feng is truly godly. It would seem that my worries were unnecessary. The ones that are out of luck is not the Three Stars Hall, nor is it little friend Chu Feng and Lady Society Master. Rather, it is that Ying Heavenly Clan."

As he said those words, that elder did not have the slightest bit of worry on his face anymore. Instead, it was replaced with an overjoyed expression.

.....

The Three Stars Hall was constructed above a vast plain.

Originally, the Three Stars Hall did not control a very large area. However, in the two years that'd passed many of their neighboring powers had requested to join them and become their subsidiary powers out of their own initiative.

Thus, in a short period of merely two years, the Three Stars Hall became a huge monster in the area.

However, at that moment, the Three Stars Hall's various subsidiary powers and branches were attacked.

Even the Three Stars Hall's headquarters was no exception.

At that moment, above the vast group of palaces in the Three Stars Hall was a semitransparent spirit formation fort. That spirit formation fort covered the entire Three Stars Hall.

Above the fort were countless silhouettes wearing Thunder Armor with Thunder Wings extending from their backs. They were holding weapons and unleashing magnificent martial skills to attack the semitransparent spirit formation fort nonstop.

"Boom, boom, boom~~~"

With those nonstop attacks, rumbles could be heard continuously. n/.o..V/-ε-.l.)⊗((1(.n

Deep inside the Three Stars Hall, the Three Stars Hall's guardian elders were all putting forth their utmost effort to continue maintaining the grand defensive formation. Still, that grand defensive formation that protected the Three Stars Hall was currently riddled with scars after being bombarded by the attacks

from the Ying Heavenly Clan's army nonstop. At that moment, it was on the verge of collapse.

"Lord Headmaster, the things they're using are simply too strange. Our grand defensive formation will likely not be able to hold them back much longer. What should we do?"

Seeing that their grand defensive formation was about to be breached by the Ying Heavenly Clan's ferocious army, many people in the Three Stars Hall started to panic. With no other choice, they looked to their Headmaster.

Originally, their grand defensive formation had been extremely powerful. Logically, it would have been very difficult for anyone below the True Immortal level of cultivation to breach their grand defensive formation.

However, the Ying Heavenly Clan's army had sprinkled a special sort of liquid over their Three Stars Hall's grand defensive formation.

Through the decaying effect of that liquid, their Three Stars Hall's grand defensive formation had been greatly weakened. If it were to continue, their grand defensive formation would, sooner or later, be breached.

When their opponents were capable of even breaching their grand defensive formation, the people in the Three Stars Hall would naturally be extremely worried that they would not be a match for the Ying Heavenly Clan.

"Counter soldiers with arms, water with an earthen weir. If it's a battle they want, then it is a battle we shall give them."

[Editor's note: a weir is a barrier in a river that changes its behavior--similar to the behavior of a dam]

Compared to the Three Stars Hall's elders, their Headmaster's expression remained unchanged. He was exceptionally calm, and reacted with the airs of a ruler that a headmaster should possess.

"That's right. What's there to fear? Their Ying Heavenly Clan is merely relying on the power of their Heavenly Bloodline. In terms of actual cultivation, they are much inferior to our Lord Headmaster," Many elders echoed.

The Three Stars Hall's headmaster was a rank eight Martial Ancestor. Furthermore, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

Although he was not a peak Martial Ancestor, as he possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial Ancestor and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation, he was stronger than even ordinary peak Martial Ancestors.

He was the main reason why the Three Stars Hall had always been one of the relatively stronger tier two powers.

As for the Ying Heavenly Clan, although their status among the tier two powers had always been on par with the Three Stars Hall, their Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had remained a rank four Martial Ancestor all these years.

He only possessed the strength to barely contend against the Three Stars Hall's headmaster due to his Thunder Wings, Thunder Armor and his Heavenly Bloodline's heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

However, if their true levels of cultivation were to be compared, there was a total of four levels of difference in cultivation. Thus, many of the people in the Three Stars Hall looked down on the Ying Heavenly Clansmen.

After all, if their Heavenly Bloodline's power were to be removed, and only their talent was considered, the Ying Heavenly Clansmen were inferior to everyone in the Three Stars Hall.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud explosion sounded from outside. The grand defensive formation that surrounded the Three Stars Hall was crumbling. It had been shattered into countless bright lights. With overflowing flames that brightened the sky, the shattered pieces were falling from the sky and basking the entire Three Stars Hall in a red hue.

As if it was the arrival of doomsday, the Three Stars Hall's grand defensive formation had been breached!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2476 - Fighting Alone**

“The grand formation has been breached!!!”

Even though the Three Stars Hall were prepared to fight, when they saw with their own eyes that their grand defensive formation had been shattered to pieces, the crowd from the Three Stars Hall still felt nervous in their hearts.

After all, the grand defensive formation was a symbol of safety. If it was gone, it would mean that their Three Stars Hall would definitely suffer casualties.

However, after the Three Stars Hall’s grand defensive formation was shattered, the Ying Heavenly Clan army did not immediately attack them. Instead, in an orderly manner, they stood above them in the sky.

However, it remained that what was in the sky was the Ying Heavenly Clan’s army, all people that possessed Heavenly Bloodlines.

As their Thunder Wings moved about, the crackling of thunder could be heard resonating through heaven and earth.

At a glance, the figures covered in lightning seemed to cover the horizon. They stood there in an orderly manner, and simply did not resemble ordinary martial cultivators in the slightest. Instead, it was like an army of celestial soldiers had descended upon the world of mortals.

Although the Ying Heavenly Clan’s army had not yet attacked the Three Stars Hall, their presence was already an enormous deterrent, attacking the morale of the people in the Three Stars Hall.

At that moment, many people in the Three Stars Hall were thinking that even though their cultivations were all generally stronger than those of the Ying Heavenly Clansmen, it remained that the Ying Heavenly Clansmen were possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines, the beloved children of the heavens.

Their overall power was not inferior to theirs. Furthermore, once the Ying Heavenly Clansmen reached the Martial Ancestor realm, they also possessed, apart from their Thunder Armor, Thunder Wings and heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, that powerful Lightning Mark.

Faced with such a group of enemies, could they really defeat them?

If they were to say that they were not afraid, it would definitely be a lie.

“Ying Heavenly Clan, why are you attacking our Three Stars Hall?”

Right at that moment, a thunderous shout sounded from the Three Stars Hall, spreading outward domineeringly.

It was the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster. The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster’s words came like a balm to the hearts of everyone in the Three Stars Hall. After hearing those words, they managed to calm their minds.

“Why? Today has been destined ever since you and the Sunset Cloud Valley jointly swore to protect that Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s army scattered to two sides, forming a road among the sea of people.

A figure was slowly walking through the air. Following that road, a figure slowly approached. As for that individual, he was none other than the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, do you know why I did not immediately fight back against your attacks, and instead chose to unleash the grand formation for defensive purposes?” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster asked.

“I have come with my army of Ying Heavenly Clan’s elites. However, apart from the elites, your Three Stars Hall have an enormous amount of weak disciples and elders.”

“With their cultivation, they’re no different from ants. A burst of wind powerful enough to scatter grass is sufficient to kill them. You unleashed the grand defensive formation merely so that you could strive to transfer them somewhere safe,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“You’re only half correct,” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster said.

“Oh?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a smile of contempt. He then asked, “Then, tell me, what is the other half?”

“If we are to fight, casualties are inevitable. However, there is not an irreconcilable hatred between us.”

“Thus, I actually wanted to ask you. Are you really planning to have your clansmen perish for a mere friction that we had back then?” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster asked.

“Then I wish to ask you. Back when you decided to protect Chu Feng, did you ever think that your Three Stars Hall’s disciples and elders would end up dying because of you?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“I did,” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster said.

“Then why did you make that decision? Back then, if it wasn’t for the obstruction from you all and the Sunset Cloud Valley, I would’ve already slaughtered that damned bastard Chu Feng to avenge my son.”

The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief grew increasingly furious. He was unable to control his state of mind the moment he recalled what had happened back then.

“You wish to know the reason? Very well, I can tell you why. The reason is because Chu Feng... is worthy of us doing so,” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster declared.

“Good, very good, very very good. What a great ‘Chu Feng is worthy of us doing so!!!’” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief started to gnash his teeth in fury. His veins were bulging.

“Since you felt that protecting that Chu Feng was worth your lives, then you must also think that your Three Stars Hall being exterminated because of that Chu Feng is also worth it.”

As the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he unleashed his rank four Martial Ancestor aura.

At the same time, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings emerged on his body. In an instant... his aura increased from rank four Martial Ancestor to rank six Martial Ancestor.



Although a rank six Martial Ancestor did not appear to be very strong, no one dared to look down on him after he emitted his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

He was an existence stronger than even ordinary peak Martial Ancestors.

“Wait,” Suddenly, the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster spoke.

“Spit out what you want to say, fart out what you want to fart. These might very well become your final words.”

The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief flipped his palm and held a long Ancestral Armament sword in his hand. He had already made preparations to unleash a massacre.

“If we are to wage war, casualties will be inevitable. I believe that is also not something that you wish to see.”

“How about this: you and I will fight one another. If you are to win, you can take my life. If I am to win, I will instead spare you,” As the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster spoke, he flipped his palm and also took out an Ancestral Armament Sword.

“Very well, I’ll agree to your demand,” After the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he waved his hand to indicate to the Ying Heavenly Clansmen behind him to retreat.

“You all, step down too,” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster gave the order. As his subordinates moved back, he soared into the sky.

“Listen carefully. I have agreed to your demand not because I am afraid of casualties. After all, casualties are a common thing in wars. If one does not even have this bit of resolution, how could one possibly be a martial cultivator?”

“Furthermore, I have agreed to your demand not because I am afraid of losing to you. The reason for that is because you will definitely be the one to lose today.”

“Thus, there is only one reason why I agreed to your demand. That is, I will have everyone in your Three Stars Hall personally witness how you, their Lord

Headmaster, will be defeated by my hands,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Isn’t it too quick for you to say things like that? Although you possess overwhelming battle power that surpasses my own due to your Heavenly Bloodline, I remain a rank eight Martial Ancestor. I’m afraid that the outcome of the battle between us is still undetermined,” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster said.

“Still undetermined? Are you certain of that?” As the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, an evil smile emerged on his face.

Once that evil smile appeared, his cultivation actually started to surge. From a rank six Martial Ancestor, he reached rank seven Martial Ancestor.

At the same time as his cultivation increased, light emerged underneath his feet. He turned into a shooting star. With extremely rapid speed, he rushed toward the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster.

A rank seven Martial Ancestor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. At that moment, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief possessed a battle power a level above the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster, a rank eight Martial Ancestor with heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

The one level difference in battle power was an enormous gap.

At such a close distance, the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster was unable to react in time.

“Puchi~” Blood splattered about.

The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s Ancestral Armament Sword had penetrated the body of the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster.

“You... you were concealing your cultivation?” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster’s eyes were glaring wide open. irreconciliation filled his face.

As for the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, he had a pleased and delighted smile, “If I did not have absolute certainty in victory, why would I come here?”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2477 - Intention To Exterminate A Sect**

“Lord Headmaster!!!”

Witnessing that scene, the crowd from the Three Stars Hall all started to panic. One by one, they took out their weapons with the intention to rescue their Lord Headmaster.

“Don’t come over!”

However, the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster spoke to stop them.

He knew very well that even if everyone from the Three Stars Hall were to rush over, they would still be no match for the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Since he was definitely going to be killed today, he had decided to accept death, and did not want the others of the Three Stars Hall to make unnecessary sacrifices.

“So that’s it. You’ve already made the preparations to die, and do not want your subordinates to die in vain.”

“In that case, I will instead go against your desires. I will have all of your subordinates die before you.”

The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had managed to see the desire of the Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster. He turned his cold and vicious gaze to the rest of the Three Stars Hall.

Immediately, overwhelmingly powerful oppressive might enveloped the location of his gaze.

Faced with the suddenly arriving oppressive might, the crowd of the Three Stars Hall were unable to resist in the slightest.

Regardless of their cultivation, they were all forced to the ground in an instant.

“Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, if you are to kill me, I will have no complaints. However, we agreed that we will not bring harm upon the

innocent. Why are you not honoring your words?!" The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster said.

"Not honoring my words? Never once did I say that I would not kill the people of your Three Stars Hall."

"I might as well tell you the truth. I never planned to spare anyone from your Three Stars Hall to begin with."

"Originally, I planned to kill you first, and then exterminate them later. However, I've changed my mind now. I will have you witness everyone in your Three Stars Hall being killed before you, witness your Three Stars Hall that has been able to continue existing for so long be ruined before you."

"As for the reason for all of this, it is all because you chose to protect someone that you shouldn't have," After he finished saying those words, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted, "Kill them all! Leave none alive!"

"Yes, Milord!"

At that moment, countless Ying Heavenly Clansmen and guest elders descended from the sky. They planned to massacre the powerless Three Stars Hall's disciples and elders that were restricted by the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Blood began to splatter everywhere as screams sounded nonstop.

The people of the Ying Heavenly Clan did not kill everyone from the Three Stars Hall right away. Instead, they began to use extremely cruel methods to torture them to death.

"No! Stop! Stop immediately!!!"

Witnessing that, seeing his subordinates suffering, seeing them in such misery that death would be a relief, the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster shouted nonstop. At the same time, he unleashed intense killing intent.

He actually wanted to fight again!!!

"Wuuuuaah."

Seeing the reaction from the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief rotated his Ancestral Armament sword.

Immediately, the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster vomited out a mouthful of blood.

Following that, the overwhelming aura and killing intent that the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster was emitting vanished instantly.

When confronted with the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, who possessed a battle power one level above his own, the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster was truly completely powerless to do anything.

At that moment, he could only powerlessly watch as his subordinates were miserably tortured before him.

"You said that you chose to protect Chu Feng because Chu Feng was worthy of your protection?"

"Then, let me ask you this. Right now, your Three Stars Hall is going to be exterminated. Where is your Chu Feng now?"

"Is this what you mean by worthy of your protection? For someone that you possessed absolutely no association with, you've brought about the ruin of your sect," The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief mocked.

However, faced with such provocation from the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster was not only not angry, he instead smiled.

"Rest assured. Sooner or later, Chu Feng will find out about what has happened here today. Once he becomes aware of it, he will definitely avenge us."

"Not a single person in our Three Stars Hall will die in vain. Chu Feng will return our sufferings in double to you all," The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster said.

"Avenge you? Hahaha! That Chu Feng died two years ago. Even if he is still alive, how could a little bastard like him possibly accomplish anything? There is simply no need for Lord Chu Luxuan to act. I myself will be able to easily crush him to death with one finger."

"Regardless of what sort of reputation that Chu Feng might possess, the strongest genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is neither Chu

Feng nor that Li Ming. Rather, it is Lord Chu Luxuan,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief stated.

“Lord Chu Luxuan? Haha... I’d nearly forgotten that you’ve become Chu Luxuan’s lackey.”

“Your cultivation has been stagnant at rank four Martial Ancestor for so long, unable to make any headway. For you to reach a breakthrough to rank five Martial Ancestor now, I bet it must be because of your master’s contributions, right?” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster mocked.

“You’re trying to enrage me so that I will kill you sooner? So that you will be able to die contentedly? If you think I’ll do that, you’re simply indulging in fantasy.”

“Rest assured, I will definitely make you feel so aggrieved that you’ll wish you were dead. I’ll make you suffer so much that death will be a relief,” The corners of the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s mouth was lifted into a strange smile.

Then, he shouted to his clansmen, “Why are you all still dilly-dallying? Kill them! Kill them all! Today, our Ying Heavenly Clan will dye the Three Stars Hall with blood!!!”

Upon hearing the order from the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the Ying Heavenly Clansmen as well as the guest elders no longer continued to torture the people of the Three Stars Hall. Instead, they raised their weapons with the intention of taking the lives of the Three Stars Hall’s crowd.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, a surge of energy arrived from afar. In the blink of an eye, it enveloped the entire region.

After that power enveloped the region, everyone from the Ying Heavenly Clan stopped moving. It was as if they were petrified.

Only the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was still capable of moving.

“Why are you all still standing there? Did you not hear my order?”

The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was unable to feel the energy that surrounded the region. He only noticed that his clansmen had their weapons raised, yet were not attacking the people of the Three Stars Hall. It caused him to become extremely furious.

"They have heard what you've said. Merely, they're unable to do as you have ordered."

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from the distant sky.

"Who?! Who is it? Who dares meddle in our Ying Heavenly Clan's business?!" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted furiously.

"Buzz~~~"

Soon, two figures flew over from the direction where the voice had sounded. Those two figures appeared before the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's line of sight.

Those two were none other than Chu Feng and Liu Xiaoli, who had just arrived.

"Chu Feng, it's you?! You... you're actually still alive?!"

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief first revealed an astonished expression. Then, he was stunned. He simply did not dare to believe his eyes.

"Chu Feng?" Hearing that name, the crowd from the Three Stars Hall all raised their heads and turned their gazes to the sky.

"Chu Feng, that really is Chu Feng. Everyone, look! Chu Feng is still alive! Chu Feng has come to save us!"

Right at that moment, a female voice sounded from the Three Stars Hall's crowd.

Chu Feng was able to tell right away that it was the voice of an acquaintance.

It was Song Biyu, Chu Feng's friend and a disciple of the Three Stars Hall who possessed a very good relationship with Xu Yiyi.

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng subconsciously turned his gaze over there. The moment he saw Song Biyu, his previously calm face immediately grew distorted.

Song Biyu had the same appearance as she did two years ago.

However, her body was filled with bruises and scars. Wounds astonishing to the eye were all over her lily white skin. Her previously jade green dress had already been dyed bright red.

Such a beautiful young woman was actually tortured to such a state by the Ying Heavenly Clansmen. It was a tragic sight.

Furthermore, beside Song Biyu was a person from the Ying Heavenly Clan with their weapon raised and aimed at her dantian.

In other words, if Chu Feng had arrived a moment later, Song Biyu would've died miserably at the hands of that Ying Heavenly Clansman.

Most importantly, scenes similar to Song Biyu's were all over the Three Stars Hall.

Not only had the Ying Heavenly Clan left the people of the Three Stars Hall riddled with scars from the torture, but they had also raised their weapons with the intention to kill them.

They were planning to exterminate the entire Three Stars Hall!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2478 - Sky Dyed With Blood**

"Heavens, how could this be?!"

Liu Xiaoli also noticed the appalling devastation all around. Her face instantly turned pale from shock. Unable to contain herself, she covered her mouth with her hands.

As the Red Butterfly Society's Society Master, Liu Xiaoli had experienced a lot, and seen many massacres.



Yet, that scene had still frightened her.

The reason for that was because the Three Stars Hall were truly left in a miserable state.

“The Ying Heavenly Clan is truly ruthless,” Chu Feng said as he gnashed his teeth.

Then, Chu Feng took a deep breath and closed his eyes. He grew silent. No one knew what he was thinking.

“Chu Feng, you are actually still alive. Great, this is great. Truly even the heavens are helping me.”

“It seems that the heavens have deliberately let you live all so that I can personally kill you and avenge my son.”

“Chu Feng, today, I will settle this debt of blood with blood. I will dismember your body into ten thousand pieces.”

The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a malevolent expression. He waved the Ancestral Armament Sword in his hand many times in succession, sending forth many sharp blade rays toward Chu Feng like a meteor shower.

“Chu Feng, look out!!!” The Three Stars Hall’s Headmaster hurriedly shouted.

At the same time, everyone from the Three Stars Hall started to narrow their brows. They were all extremely worried.

After all, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s attacks were no small matter. Everyone was able to tell how frightening the blade rays that filled the sky were.

He was not joking around. He was really planning to take Chu Feng’s life and dismember him into ten thousand pieces. Even Liu Xiaoli who stood beside Chu Feng would not be able to escape the onslaught.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Right at the moment when the blade rays were about to reach Chu Feng, lightning suddenly emerged from Chu Feng’s body.

That lightning was exceptionally fierce, and managed to completely shatter all of the incoming sword rays. At the same time, Chu Feng's aura was also released.

When Chu Feng's aura reached the crowd, their bodies all trembled. They were all astonished.

At that moment, everyone present was able to sense Chu Feng's aura, and realized Chu Feng's cultivation.

“Rank seven Martial Ancestor. Chu Feng's cultivation is that of a rank seven Martial Ancestor!!!”

Although the people from the Three Stars Hall were riddled with wounds, they still revealed joyous expressions.

“Little friend Chu Feng's cultivation has actually reached such a level?”

The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster felt disbelief. After all, when he had first met Chu Feng, Chu Feng had still only been a Half Martial Ancestor.

Yet, in such a short period of time, he had actually become a rank seven Martial Ancestor. It was simply unimaginable.

“Sure enough, one cannot judge the world of geniuses with the lenses of ordinary people. It would appear that our Three Stars Hall will be saved today,” The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster revealed a smile.

Both Chu Feng and the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief possessed Heavenly Bloodlines.

As for the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he was able to defeat him as a rank five Martial Ancestor.

Then, how powerful would Chu Feng, as a rank seven Martial Ancestor, be? The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster was able to imagine it very well.

Since Chu Feng had come to save them, it meant that all of them would be saved.

“This is impossible! This is absolutely impossible! It's only been such a short period of time, you... how could you possibly have obtained your current cultivation?”

At the moment when everyone from the Three Stars Hall was overjoyed, that Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had an expression of disbelief.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Lightning flashed in Chu Feng's eyes, and then his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared.

After Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank seven Martial Ancestor to rank nine Martial Ancestor, lightning was no longer the only thing present in Chu Feng's eyes. In addition to them, there was also ice-cold killing intent.

Furthermore, like Chu Feng's oppressive might, that killing intent of his completely surrounded the region, permeating into everyone's bodies.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, everyone from the Ying Heavenly Clan floated into the sky. They were present all over the sky.

Like a bunch of sheep, they were hung in midair.

"Lord Clan Chief, save us! Save us!!!"

The Ying Heavenly Clansmen realized that the situation was amiss. However, they were still unable to control their bodies, and could only allow themselves to be controlled by Chu Feng like puppets. Helpless, they could only turn to ask their Clan Chief for help.

"Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?!" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to panic.

"It seems that the lesson of losing your son was still insufficient for you. In that case, I will allow you to experience the pain of having your entire clan exterminated," Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, don't you mess with me! Else, Lord Chu Luxuan will definitely not spare you!!!" The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted in panic.

"Heh..."

However, Chu Feng only laughed disdainfully at the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's threat.

Then, lightning flashed in Chu Feng's eyes.

The next moment, all of the Ying Heavenly Clansmen that were hanging in midair revealed extremely ugly expressions.

Following that, 'bang, bang, bang, bang, bang,' muffled explosions began to sound nonstop.

Blood filled the sky. Like rain, it sprinkled downward, dyeing the earth.

In that one split second, all of the Ying Heavenly Clansmen exploded. They had all died without even an intact corpse.

The rain of blood was formed with their flesh.

"Noooo!!!!"

The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief started to shout hysterically. He wanted to attack Chu Feng, but discovered that Chu Feng's oppressive might was still enveloping him. Like his clansmen that were killed by Chu Feng, he was powerless to resist.

"Lord Chu Feng, please spare us. Lord Chu Feng, please spare us."

"We are unrelated to the Ying Heavenly Clan. We only came here because we were ordered to do so. Please, please spare us."

At that moment, all of the Ying Heavenly Clan's guest elders began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

Those people were all Martial Ancestors. They were all members of the older generation that had trained for many years.

Yet, at that moment, they simply did not possess the bearings of the older generation. Instead, they were all shivering in fear. They were already in complete panic.

"If I had not arrived today, would you all have spared the people of the Three Stars Hall?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

"We..." Those guest elders grew quiet. They did not know how to respond.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang~~~"

At that moment, muffled explosion sounds were heard once again.

With the muffled explosions came flowers of blood that scattered about in all directions.

Several more people were killed. This time around, they were not the Ying Heavenly Clansmen, but rather those guest elders.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare me. Please spare me. I will never dare to go against you again. I will never dare to go against you again.”

“Lord Chu Feng, please, please spare me, please spare my life. I truly did not know you possessed this sort of relationship with the Three Stars Hall. If I had known, even if I was to be given a hundred times the nerve, I would not have dared to attack the Three Stars Hall.”

The guest elders that were still alive completely crumbled before Chu Feng. They actually disregarded their status and identity to kneel before Chu Feng, kowtowing to him and begging for forgiveness. Furthermore, many among them were already crying in fear.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, Chu Feng’s method were truly ruthless. They were truly frightened by Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only them. Even the people from the Three Stars Hall were frightened by Chu Feng.

No matter what, those were all living people. Yet, they were all instantly killed by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng showed absolutely zero emotion after killing them. Such coldness was something that terrified even them.

At that moment, Chu Feng was already no longer human in their eyes. Rather, he was more like a cold-blooded demon that viewed human life as grass.

“All those that I’ve killed earlier are people that raised their weapons at the Three Stars Hall.”

“As for you all, I did not see you try to kill the people from the Three Stars Hall. Thus, I will spare you all this once. Scram,” Chu Feng waved his hand at those Ying Heavenly Clan’s guest elders.

“Thank you Lord Chu Feng, thank you Lord Chu Feng.”

Those guest elders that were still alive began to thank Chu Feng for not killing them. At the same time, they started to flee in disarray. They were so flustered by what had happened that they were actually unable to stand firm in midair, and started to roll and crawl as they frantically escaped. Their appearance was truly sorry.

“Next, it’s your turn now.”

Chu Feng turned his gaze to the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2479 - Paying The Price**

At that moment, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief no longer possessed the threatening attitude he’d had when he arrived.

The current Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked like someone who was about to die. He was half-kneeling in midair, shivering, with his head lowered. His mood was exceptionally downcast.

Although those who were killed earlier were not everyone from the Ying Heavenly Clan, they were all the Ying Heavenly Clan’s elites.

With those people killed, it was no different from exterminating the entire Ying Heavenly Clan.

Thus, at that moment, his heart had crumbled.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, the sound of a weapon piercing through the air could be heard in the vast sky.

Chu Feng was holding the Magma Emperor Sword in his hand.

Stepping on air, Chu Feng began to walk toward the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief one step at a time.

After killing all those people, Chu Feng would naturally not spare the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After all, he was the cause of the battle.

"It seems that you've already made preparations to die."

"Originally, you didn't have to die, and your clansmen also didn't have to die. However, because of your mistaken decision of insisting on avenging your evil son, you've brought about your deaths."

Chu Feng had arrived before the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. The Magma Emperor Sword he held in his hand was aimed at the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's dantian.

"Chu Feng, I admit that you've won today."

"However, what of it?"

"Even though you've defeated me, you're still going to lose to others. You will lose even more thoroughly than me," The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stated.

"What do you mean by that?" Chu Feng frowned as he asked coldly. He had managed to determine something from those words.

"Haha..." The Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief let out a sinister laugh.

Then, he slowly raised his head and looked to Chu Feng, "While you've saved the Three Stars Hall, are you able to save the Sunset Cloud Valley?"

"The one who is attacking the Sunset Cloud Valley is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Luxuan."

"You said that Chu Luxuan is attacking the Sunset Cloud Valley?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed instantly.

After all, the Sunset Cloud Valley was also a power that he was deeply concerned for. Never did he expect what he had worried about the most to happen.

Chu Luxuan actually really attacked the Sunset Cloud Valley.

“We left at the same time. If my calculations are not mistaken, the Sunset Cloud Valley should’ve already been eliminated several days ago.”

“Not mentioning whether or not you will be a match for Chu Luxuan, even if you are to rush over there now, all that you will see are ruins and corpses.”

“Furthermore, it is not only the Sunset Cloud Valley that is being exterminated, that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong are your friends, no?” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“What had happened to them?” Chu Feng asked worriedly.

“They have already been captured by the lord from the Chu Heavenly Clan. I presume that they should be dead by now,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Impossible! How could someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan be able to capture the two of them?” Chu Feng did not believe the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. However, he was still extremely worried.

He felt that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were extremely cautious individuals. Even if Chu Luxuan wanted to kill them, it would not be that easy for him to do so.

Yet, they were actually captured?

However, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not seem to be joking around. As such, Chu Feng was very worried.

“Do you think I’m deceiving you? I’m already someone who’s going to die soon, why would I do such a foolish thing?”

“As for the person that captured them, it would naturally not be a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation. Instead, the person who captured them is an extremely powerful lord, someone no one in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm can contend against,” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief declared.

“That is even more impossible. The Chu Heavenly Clansmen are not allowed to concern themselves in the matters of their younger generation. How could that individual attack Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong?” Chu Feng said.



“How the hell would I know about something like that? However, I am certain of one thing. That is, your two friends have been captured, and are most likely dead by now.”

“However, you don’t have to be so anxious either. After all, that lord will soon come and capture you too. Soon, you will be able to reunite with your friends.”

“Merely, at the time that you all reunite with one another, it will no longer be in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Instead, it will be in the underworld.”

“Of course, I will also wait for you there,” As the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke those words, a strange smile emerged on his ashen face.

“Puu~~~”

Right at that moment, the sword in Chu Feng’s hand was pierced into the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s dantian.

“You!!!” Even though he was already prepared to be killed, the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief still revealed a painful expression when his dantian was actually pierced through by Chu Feng’s sword.

“You can go and wait for me down there. However, you will definitely not be able to see me. After all, I do not plan to go down there.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng flipped his wrist, and the Magma Emperor Sword unleashed boundless power.

“Bang!” The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief exploded into pieces. He had been utterly killed.

Witnessing that scene, the crowd from the Three Stars Hall all shivered in their hearts.

Chu Feng was extremely decisive in killing. It was something that many people were unable to learn.

However, at the same time that they felt Chu Feng’s ruthlessness, they were actually feeling very relieved.

They knew very well that Chu Feng was an extremely ruthless individual.

Chu Feng's ruthlessness caused them to feel fear toward Chu Feng. However, no one felt disgusted with Chu Feng.

After all, all the people that Chu Feng had killed were their enemies, people who wanted to kill them.

Thus, even though Chu Feng had killed those people, the people from the Three Stars Hall did not blame Chu Feng. Instead, they felt grateful toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and layers of spirit power flowed out from him. They turned into golden rays that filled the sky. Like raindrops, they sprinkled down from the sky, landing on everyone's bodies.

Upon being enveloped by the golden raindrops, the injured people from the Three Stars Hall all recovered instantly.

Not only did all the pain they felt wash away, but they also felt much more spirited. It was like they had never been injured, and had instead taken special medicinal pellets.

“What a powerful world spirit technique.”

At that moment, many people let out voices of wonder.

Actually, to world spiritists, healing injuries was a simple matter.

However, they generally would only heal one or two individuals at a time. For something like what Chu Feng had just done where he healed everyone from the Three Stars Hall with a wave of his sleeve, it was not something that ordinary world spiritists could accomplish.

“This Immortal-cloak Spirit Power, little friend Chu Feng, you're already a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist now?”

The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster revealed a marvelous expression. He had managed to tell that Chu Feng's spirit power was that of a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?”

Upon hearing what the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster said, everyone revealed astonished expressions. They began to look to Chu Feng with even greater admiration.

In the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, there were much fewer Immortal-cloak World Spiritists than peak Martial Ancestors. As for Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritists, their numbers were even fewer.

If Chu Feng had already astonished the crowd with his cultivation, then his world spirit techniques came as an even greater astonishment than his cultivation.

However, although he was faced with gazes of admiration, Chu Feng had a serious look on his face as he looked to the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster.

"Senior, you've also heard it. The Sunset Cloud Valley is in danger. I cannot ignore this."

"Thus, this Chu Feng will take his leave today. If the opportunity presents itself again in the future, I will definitely come visit senior again," Chu Feng said to the Three Stars Hall's Headmaster.

"Go on ahead. There is a teleportation formation to the east. Using it, you will be able to reach the Sunset Cloud Valley sooner. Merely, little friend Chu Feng, you must be careful," The Three Stars Hall's Headmaster said.

"Senior, farewell," Chu Feng clasped his fist. As his voice landed, he had already disappeared.

Chu Feng had left for the Sunset Cloud Valley.

He was uncertain whether or not what the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had said was true.

However, what he could be certain of was that if something were to happen to the Sunset Cloud Valley, if something were to happen to Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, then he, Chu Feng, would definitely make those people pay regardless of who they might be!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2480 - Appointment To Fight Chu Feng - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2480 - Appointment To Fight Chu Feng**

### **Chapter 2480 - Appointment To Fight Chu Feng**

At that moment, there were two silhouettes rapidly proceeding toward the Sunset Cloud Valley.

It was an elderly individual and a young individual. The elderly individual was an old man with white hair. He appeared to be close to ten thousand years old. He could be considered a living old monster.

As for the young individual, she was a young woman. Whilst that woman was a member of the younger generation, she was still over fifty years old.

However, her appearance was still that of a youthful and beautiful young woman.

Most importantly, her eyes were even shining with the innocence of a young woman.

Furthermore, her gaze did not seem to be a disguise. Rather, that innocent gaze really did belong to her.

The two of them were not people from the Sunset Cloud Valley. They also did not possess any extraordinary relationship with the Sunset Cloud Valley. The reason why they were rushing toward the Sunset Cloud Valley was because of another person, Chu Feng.

The two of them were both individuals who felt admiration for Chu Feng.

“Master, do you really think that Chu Feng could still be alive?” The woman turned to ask the old man. When mentioning that matter, an expression of worry filled her eyes. She seemed to be afraid that her master would give her a negative answer.

“I was present when Chu Feng fought against the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“The Chu Feng from that day was simply unparalleled.”

“I have traveled the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for all these years, yet have never seen someone exhibiting that sort of disposition of a ruler like Chu Feng did.”

“The way I see it, it was Chu Feng who spared the Kong Heavenly Clan. Else, the Kong Heavenly Clan would’ve already been exterminated. Say, how could such a powerful Chu Feng possibly die?” The old man asked.

“Then, Chu Feng is really still alive?” At that moment, the woman was overjoyed. She then asked, “Then, master, do you think that Chu Feng will accept the challenge?”

Hearing that question, the old man grew silent.

The reason why he was travelling there was because he had received news several days ago that Chu Luxuan had attacked the Sunset Cloud Valley and captured everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley to declare war against Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng cared about the safety of the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley, he would go and accept Chu Luxuan’s challenge at the Sunset Cloud Valley.

If Chu Feng were to win, Chu Luxuan would no longer make things difficult for Chu Feng, and would also release everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

If Chu Feng was to be defeated, Chu Luxuan would also not make things difficult for Chu Feng. He would only present a single choice for Chu Feng to take.

A choice between life and death...

Chu Feng could choose to live or die.

If he chose to die, then he had to kill himself. If he chose to live, then Chu Feng had to personally kill everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

“Chu Feng is a loyal and true individual. I believe that once the news of what has happened reaches him, he will definitely come.”

“Merely, this Chu Luxuan could simply challenge Chu Feng openly. Yet, he instead decided to use the Sunset Cloud Valley to threaten Chu Feng.”

“Furthermore, he even spread the news that if Chu Feng were to lose to him, he could choose whether to live or die. From this, it can be seen that this Chu Luxuan’s character is quite low,” The old man said.

“That’s right. If Chu Feng were to really be defeated and chose to die, then everything would be over. However, if he chose to personally kill everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley, his reputation will be swept away. Compared to death, that is simply even more painful.”

“That said, master, between Chu Feng and Chu Luxuan, who do you think to be even more powerful? That Chu Luxuan is, after all, a genius from the Chu Heavenly Clan. No one knows exactly how powerful he is,” The woman said.

“Regardless of how powerful Chu Luxuan might be, could he possibly take care on the entire Kong Heavenly Clan by himself?” The old man asked with a smile.

“I don’t think Chu Luxuan can accomplish that,” The woman also smiled sweetly.

“There we go then. If Chu Feng is to really come, you will know how powerful Chu Feng is.”

“He will definitely not disappoint you,” As the old man said those words, anticipation appeared in his eyes.

“I am also very much looking forward to it,” The woman smiled even sweeter. However, her gaze suddenly shifted. She pointed to the distance and said, “Master, look! That’s Senior Song and Senior Lin. Their disciples are also with them. Everyone has come.”

“Chu Luxuan had already spread the news before he even attacked the Sunset Cloud Valley. They’re all located quite close to the Sunset Cloud Valley. Thus, they most probably rushed over the moment they received the news. Merely, we’ve all come for Chu Feng, and not for that Chu Luxuan,” The old man smiled faintly. As he spoke, he turned to wave at the several people in the distance.

“Merely, is Chu Luxuan really capable of taking down the Sunset Cloud Valley?” The woman was a bit skeptical.

“Look at that,” The old man pointed ahead.

“Heavens, that is?!!!” Following the location of the old man’s finger, the woman revealed an astonished expression.

The direction where he pointed to was naturally that of the Sunset Cloud Valley. At that moment, there was an enormous spirit formation cage spinning around directly above the Sunset Cloud Valley.

That spirit formation cage was humongous, and emitting a bright glimmer. It was even more eye-catching than the Sunset Cloud Valley itself.

Upon approaching, one could see that the spirit formation cage was packed full with people. They were actually all the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

It was obvious whether or not Chu Luxuan managed to take down the Sunset Cloud Valley.

As the Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had declared, the Sunset Cloud Valley had been attacked and breached by Chu Luxuan several days ago.

However, the Sunset Cloud Valley was not met with the same sort of devastation as the Three Stars Hall. On the contrary, not a single person from the Sunset Cloud Valley had died.

Chu Luxuan had only occupied the Sunset Cloud Valley and held everyone there captive. However, he did not actually kill anyone.

The reason he did so, was for the sake of a single individual, Chu Feng. He was going to use the Sunset Cloud Valley to threaten Chu Feng and force him to come accept his challenge.

At that moment. In a certain mountain peak of the Sunset Cloud Valley stood several figures.

Among them were the Four World Spiritist Emperors’ mother, the World Spiritist Saintess.

Apart from the World Spiritist Saintess, the several other figures standing beside her were also renowned individuals in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

In fact, their cultivations were even stronger than that of the World Spiritist Saintess; they were all peak Martial Ancestors.

However, those renowned individuals were all standing behind a young man. From their gazes and appearance, one could tell that they possessed obvious reverence for that young man.

As for that young man, he possessed a handsome appearance. However, below his sharp eyebrows, his eyes contained the look of someone who considered themselves to be unsurpassed in the entire world.

He was Chu Luyang's younger brother, a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Luxuan.

"Judging from the time, the Ying Heavenly Clan should've succeeded in their task by now. With the nature of the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Three Stars Hall has likely been completely eradicated from our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," The World Spiritist Saintess said.

"The reason why I decided to take in the Ying Heavenly Clan is precisely because of the hatred the Ying Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held toward the Three Stars Hall. If he is to slaughter everyone, while I am to not kill a single person, this will better show how benevolent and righteous I am," Chu Luxuan said.

"Young Master Chu is truly wise. This old man feels utter admiration," An old man clasped his fist and spoke flattering words.

"In addition to being wise, Young Master Chu also possesses extraordinary rallying power. It has only been such a short period of time. Yet, so many people have managed to rush over here."

"If the news of Young Master Chu seizing control of the Sunset Cloud Valley to issue a challenge to Chu Feng is to spread throughout the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, I wonder how many more grand characters will rush over," Another old man started to flatter Chu Luxuan.

"I am, after all, from the Upper Realms. Furthermore, I am a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan. They are all extremely curious to how strong I am. Now that I am willing to display my strength, they will naturally rush over here," Chu Luxuan said in a very proud manner.



“Merely, didn’t that Chu Feng die two years ago? Young Master Chu, do you really think he’s still alive?” Someone asked.

“So what if he’s dead, so what if he’s alive? If he is dead, I can say that he’s still alive and did not dare to come and accept my challenge, that he deliberately hid himself. With that, I can label him a coward who does not dare to accept a challenge,” Chu Luxuan said.

“Young Master Chu, if that Chu Feng is still alive and receives news of this, will he really come?” The World Spiritist Saintess asked.

“If he is truly still alive and dares to show up, I will make him die by my hands. I will have everyone witness the strength that I, Chu Luxuan, possess.”

“I will have everyone in your Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm realize that a genius from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is simply incomparable to a genius of our Chu Heavenly Clan,” When mentioning this matter, Chu Luxuan’s face was filled with absolute confidence.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2481 - Coward Chu Feng**

“Young Hero Chu is extraordinarily talented. Your understanding of martial cultivation is something that no commoner could compare with. The Ying Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had been unable to make any progress in cultivation for many years. Yet, with instructions from you, he managed to reach a breakthrough in merely a short period of time.”

“The reason why the Ying Heavenly Clan was daring enough to go and attack the Three Stars Hall by themselves was all thanks to Young Master Chu,” Someone flattered.

“Young Master Chu is, without a doubt, extremely talented. You’re so young, yet you’re already a rank seven Martial Ancestor. In my opinion, even that extremely arrogant Young Master Li Ming would not be able to compare to Young Master Chu.”

“Oh, that’s right. Young Master Chu is a possessor of a Heavenly Bloodline. After activating your Heavenly Bloodline, with your cultivation of rank seven

Martial Ancestor, it will truly be difficult for anyone below the True Immortal level to contend against you.”

“That Chu Feng will probably not show up. However, if he dares to show himself, he will undoubtedly be defeated and bring about his own disgrace.”

The many old monsters standing behind Chu Luxuan that had lived for thousands of years were flattering him, a member of the younger generation, nonstop.

Furthermore, they spoke in an extremely serious manner, without feeling the slightest bit of shame. From this, it could be seen that they truly had thick skin.

For the sake of obtaining benefits, they were willing to discard their status and dignity.

“Have you all encountered Chu Feng? Have you all seen Chu Feng fight before?” Right at that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess suddenly spoke out, questioning the crowd.

“Eh...” The crowd were left speechless. The great majority of them had never met Chu Feng, much less seen him fight.

“Since you all do not understand Chu Feng in the slightest, it is best that you do not say this sort of thing. Else, you might end up harming Young Master Chu,” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

“World Spiritist Saintess, it seems that you’re not confident in me?” At that moment, Chu Luxuan frowned slightly and revealed a displeased expression.

“Young Master Chu, it is not that I am not confident in you. If I was, why would I submit to you?”

“I merely do not want you to underestimate your enemy. The reason for that is because I have personally fought that Chu Feng before. That child is no ordinary character. At the very least, I was unable to gain any advantage over him. Instead, I suffered enormously,” The World Spiritist Saintess said.

“Just because you were unable to gain an advantage over him doesn’t mean that I cannot. What makes you think that he could be discussed alongside me?”

“At the very most, he was someone who bullied my older brother while I was not around. If I were here, the one to die would’ve been him.”

When mentioning that matter, Chu Luxuan clenched his fists tightly and revealed a strong killing intent from his eyes.

From that, it could be seen that he hated Chu Feng to his bones.

“Young Master Chu, I am the same as you. That Chu Feng is also my enemy. More than anyone else, I wish for the death of that Chu Feng.”

“That is why I submitted to you. It’s because I know that it will be very difficult for me to kill him with my strength. However, it will be different for...”

“Enough, you don’t have to say anymore.”

The World Spiritist Saintess wanted to explain. However, before she could finish, Chu Luxuan cut her off.

At that moment, intense battle intent had appeared in Chu Luxuan’s eyes. He looked at the World Spiritist Saintess and said, “Listen carefully. If that Chu Feng dares to appear before me, I will have him know who the true genius is, that he, Chu Feng, is simply unable to compare to me.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Luxuan turned and left the mountain peak.

“World Spiritist Saintess, why did you bother saying those words? It is not beneficial for you in the slightest to provoke the anger of Young Master Chu.”

“That’s right, what’s happened to you in the past few days? How can you not be able to discern the situation? Do you not know who Young Master Chu is?”

After Chu Luxuan left, those old monsters began to speak to the World Spiritist Saintess.

“I merely did not wish for Young Master Chu to be careless, for I have also underestimated Chu Feng like you all.”

“However, it ended up being that... I suffered enormously by that Chu Feng’s hands. Thus, I merely want you all to know that you must absolutely not underestimate that Chu Feng.”

“Don’t forget that he nearly extinguished the Kong Heavenly Clan by himself two years ago. If he is really still alive after these two years, have you all ever thought of how powerful he would’ve become?” The World Spiritist Saintess asked.

As she said those words, her eyes that were generally filled with a condescending expression actually showed intense worry and fear.

“World Spiritist Saintess, it is not that we are looking down on you. However, you are simply thinking too highly of that Chu Feng.”

“He nearly extinguished the Kong Heavenly Clan by himself? If that were the case, why did he disappear? Why was the one that disappeared not the Kong Heavenly Clan instead?”

“None of us were present back then. As for those rumors, we must not easily trust them. After all, for a lot of things, one can only believe them should one witness them.”

“In short, I do not believe that Chu Feng, a mere Half Martial Ancestor, would possess the strength to kill True Immortals.”

“Furthermore, I must remind you of this. Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, he remains only a genius of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. However, who is Young Master Chu? He is a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan!”

“I believe you know very well what the Chu Heavenly Clan is without me having to explain it to you. They are a clan that could drown the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm with merely a spit. A genius from a clan like that is most definitely a dragon among men, an existence that no one in our Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could contend against.”

“Thus, you shouldn’t have groundless fears and worry about all that.”

“Unless that Chu Feng does not dare come, he will definitely bring about his own destruction by coming,” After the crowd finished saying those words, they dispersed.

At that moment, only the World Spiritist Saintess remained. She looked into the distance and saw the figures that were appearing nonstop and entering the Sunset Cloud Valley.

She knew that those were all individuals that had received news of the challenge, people that had come to watch the battle between Chu Feng and Chu Luxuan.

However, at that moment, the World Spiritist Saintess still had an expression filled with worry in her eyes. Quietly, she muttered, "I suddenly hope that Chu Feng doesn't come."

After saying those words, the World Spiritist Saintess looked to the direction that Chu Luxuan and the others had left in. With a voice that only she could hear, she muttered, "Else, you will all regret it."

The following two days, more and more people arrived upon receiving the news.

They came mainly for two purposes. The first was to see whether or not Chu Feng was still alive.

As for the second, it would naturally be to see exactly who, between the renowned Chu Feng and the genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Luxuan, was stronger.

On the third day, more and more people arrived at the Sunset Cloud Valley. From the few people that would arrive from time to time, it became groups of people that would arrive together. Furthermore, the great majority of the people that arrived were people that held some status in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

On the fourth day, a large signboard was erected above the Sunset Cloud Valley.

The signboard was a thousand meters tall and two thousand meters wide. It stood horizontally in the sky, and was extremely eye-catching.

The signboard was completely blank. No one knew why such a signboard was floating in the sky.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure holding a sword suddenly appeared before that signboard.

At that moment, the crowd's gazes grew serious. Even though it was the first time that many people encountered that person, they were able to guess that that man was the genius from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Luxuan held an Ancestral Armament sword in his hand. Before the crowd, he began to move his sword on the signboard.

Golden brilliance radiated all around as metallic sparks swirled in the air. Chu Luxuan personally carved three words onto the signboard.

“That is...”

“That is simply too excessive, no?!!!”

Upon seeing those three words, the crowd all revealed astonished expressions.

Many of the people that had come to support Chu Feng revealed angry expressions.

The reason for that was because those three words were related to Chu Feng.

‘Coward Chu Feng!!!’

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2482 - Arrival Of The Genius**

Seemingly sensing the discontent among the crowd, Chu Luxuan turned around and cast his gaze to the crowd.

With a proud and arrogant tone, he said, “Perhaps you all might think that it is somewhat inappropriate for me to place this signboard here right now. After all, the news of me challenging Chu Feng to a battle has yet to spread to the entire Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Perhaps Chu Feng still doesn't know that I have challenged him.”

“However, I dare to guarantee to you all that Chu Feng... is nothing more than a coward. After he arrives, I will personally prove to you that not only is he a coward, but he is also an utter weakling.”

“Boom~~~”

After he finished saying those words, a boundless surge of martial power swept forth from Chu Luxuan and into the crowd’s bodies.

“Rank seven Martial Ancestor. Chu Luxuan is actually... a rank seven Martial Ancestor.”

The crowd were all astonished. For a member of the younger generation to possess such a cultivation and the Heavenly Bloodline’s formidable power, everyone knew what it meant.

It meant that Chu Luxuan’s reputation as a genius was fully justified.

After all, when Chu Feng became famous two years ago, he was merely a Half Martial Ancestor.

“No wonder Chu Luxuan is so confident. His cultivation is indeed not something that ordinary people could contend against. Likely, Chu Feng will not be a match for him.”

“It’s not that its unlikely, but rather absolutely impossible. Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, it would still be impossible for him to become a rank seven Martial Ancestor in two years’ time.”

“Sure enough, a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan is no small matter. He is not someone that we people from an Ordinary Realm could compare to.”

The crowd began to discuss Chu Luxuan spiritedly. Astonishment filled the tones of their words. They were all awed by Chu Luxuan’s strength. n//Ⓞ).v.-e-  
-ℓ)(b--l-(n

In fact, even those people who supported Chu Feng started to sway.

They felt that even if Chu Feng were still alive, could he really defeat a genius from the Upper Realms, a genius from the Chu Heavenly Clan?

“You all are overthinking things. Chu Feng might not even have the courage to come. After all, once this news spreads, the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan might rush over to take care of him too.”

“Say, when faced with a situation like this, would that Chu Feng really dare come?”

“Thus, in my opinion, what Young Master Chu said is very true. That Chu Feng is simply a coward.”

There were actually many people among the crowd that thought that Chu Feng would not dare to come. Some even seized the opportunity to flatter Chu Luxuan, and began to talk maliciously about Chu Feng.

At that moment, the people that supported Chu Feng felt extremely furious.

However, when faced with Chu Luxuan, they were unable to say anything, and did not dare to voice their own feelings. As such, they could only sullenly hold their anger in.

“Those who felt that I would not dare to come, I’m afraid that I’ll have to disappoint you all.”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. It came like a thunderbolt striking that region.

Space itself trembled violently, and cracks appeared in the ground. At the same time... everyone present felt shaken by the voice.

They all turned their gazes toward the direction of the voice, and revealed very complicated emotions.

There was anticipation, worry and fear.

They were all wondering whether or not that person was the person from two years ago.

If that person was the same person, wouldn’t it mean that he was still alive?

Two years ago, he was said to have nearly extinguished the entire Kong Heavenly Clan. Was that real or not?

How much had he matured in two years’ time?



Before the gazes of the crowd, that empty space started to tremble. Following that, the crowd's hearts began to accelerate.

Finally, a crack appeared in that space. Then, a figure stepped out from thin air and appeared before the crowd.

That person was none other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng! It is Chu Feng!!!”

“Chu Feng is actually alive! He is actually still alive!!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the crowd all revealed exceptionally marvelous expressions. Many among them did not dare to believe it to be true.

After all, Chu Feng had disappeared for two years. According to the rumors, he had already died two years ago.

Yet now, Chu Feng had actually appeared before them in the flesh. How could they not be astonished by this?

While there were people who were overjoyed by Chu Feng's appearance, there were also people that were scared by his appearance. Those that were overjoyed would naturally be Chu Feng's supporters. As for those who were scared, they were naturally the ones who had spoken ill of Chu Feng earlier.

Although they had spoken maliciously of Chu Feng, that did not mean that they were not afraid of Chu Feng.

After all, all the rumors regarding Chu Feng were extraordinary. This was especially true when it came to the battle he had fought against the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago. That one rumor had turned Chu Feng into a legend.

During the two years Chu Feng had been gone, many people felt that he had died.

However, now that he had appeared in the flesh, who would dare to look down on him? Who would dare to hold him in contempt?

Not to mention the crowd composed of Half Martial Ancestors and Martial Ancestors, it was likely that not even True Immortals would dare to casually attack Chu Feng.

After all, regardless of how Chu Feng had managed to accomplish it, it remained that Chu Feng had killed the Kong Heavenly Clan's True Immortals.

Seeing the surprised, scared, overjoyed and saddened expressions of the crowd, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

He did not pay attention to the crowd. Instead, he cast his gaze to the spirit formation cage not far away. Imprisoned within that cage were the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley. Among them were naturally people Chu Feng was familiar with.

There was the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Xu Yiyi, Xu Yiyi's master and many others with decent relationships with Chu Feng imprisoned there.

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng nodded at the people inside the cage.

It was as if he was telling the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Xu Yiyi and the others that they shouldn't worry, because he would definitely save them.

Strangely, even though it was only a simple action, the Sunset Cloud Valley's Valley Master, Xu Yiyi and the others all managed to calm down. One by one, they returned Chu Feng's smile.

They were, after all, people who had interacted with Chu Feng before. Thus, they knew Chu Feng relatively well, and were completely confident in him.

They felt that Chu Feng was someone capable of bringing about miracles. Thus, they believed that since Chu Feng dared to show up, he would definitely have the ability to save them from this crisis.

Finally, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the rest of the crowd. His gaze also landed on Chu Luxuan, the World Spiritist Saintess and the others.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled again. It was a very meaningful smile. Then, he added to what he had said earlier.

"I, Chu Feng, am a coward? There's no need for anyone else to determine whether or not I am a coward for I, Chu Feng, will prove whether or not I am a coward myself."

"Boom~~~"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, a burst of aura emerged from Chu Feng's body. It swept through heaven and earth and filled the air.

It was the aura of Chu Feng's cultivation!!!

Chu Feng's aura transformed the weather and darkened the sky. The previously sunny and cloudless sky was suddenly filled with thunder and lightning.

"Heavens! Quickly, feel Chu Feng's aura. He... he is actually also a rank seven Martial Ancestor!"

"Wasn't Chu Feng said to only be a Half Martial Ancestor two years ago? How did he manage to become a rank seven Martial Ancestor in merely two years?!"

"This is simply too unimaginable!!!"

The crowd was extremely astonished. For many people, two years' time would not even be enough to reach a single breakthrough in cultivation. Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to grow this much. This caused them to be unable to contain their astonishment.

If Chu Feng was able to fight against the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago because he had relied on the power of his Demon Armament, then the current Chu Feng was proving himself to the crowd with his actual cultivation. Even if he didn't use any special weapons, he, Chu Feng, was still not someone to be looked down upon.

He was still someone qualified for the title of genius!!!

"Chu Feng, never did I expect that you actually really dared to come. I admire your courage. However... do you know why I admire your courage?" Chu Luxuan said to Chu Feng.

"Why?" Chu Feng asked.

"Because your arrival in this place will only bring about your own disgrace."

"Even though you already knew this would happen, you still dared to come. How could I not admire that courage of yours?" Chu Luxuan mocked.

“Haha...” Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said casually, “As fellow rank seven Martial Ancestors, how are you so certain that you will be able to defeat me?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his palm, and an Ancestral Armament appeared in his hand.

That Ancestral Armament looked as if it had been made of crystal. It was translucent, and measured seven and a half feet long. It was like a blade, yet not a blade; like a sword, yet not a sword. Contained within the body of the blade were faint golden veined patterns. The veined patterns were flickering with light and giving rise to winds. Those winds were visible to the naked eye. Like a tornado, they revolved around the Ancestral Armament.

“That is...”

Upon seeing that Ancestral Armament, the World Spiritist Saintess’ expression changed. The reason for that was because she managed to recognize with a single glance that that Ancestral Armament was the Stormwind Edge.

Originally, this Stormwind Edge was something that she had purchased with an enormous sum. However, during a gamble against Chu Feng, she had lost it to him.

At that moment, the Ancestral Armament that had originally belonged to her was being used by Chu Feng. It caused the World Spiritist Saintess to feel extremely pained in her heart.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2483 - Amount Of Secret Skills**

It was said that the stronger an Ancestral Armament was, the more difficult it would be to subdue it.

As for the Stormwind Edge, one did not have to doubt its quality. As Chu Feng was able to subdue it, it meant that Chu Feng’s strength was undoubtedly strong.

Thus, upon seeing that Chu Feng was holding the Stormwind Edge in his hand under absolute control, even Chu Luxuan's gaze changed.

"That's a pretty decent weapon. Unfortunately, it has chosen the wrong master," As Chu Luxuan spoke, his eyes started to flicker with lightning. Then, both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared in unison. With a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, he flew toward Chu Feng.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Chu Feng was not to be outdone. He too unleashed the power of his Heavenly Bloodline. Then, with the Stormwind Edge in hand, he flew toward Chu Luxuan to confront him.

"Clank, clank, clank, clank~~~"

The two Heavenly Bloodline possessors did not use any martial skills when fighting. Instead, each with an Ancestral Armament in hand, the two of them entered a melee battle.

The two Ancestral Armaments collided with one another nonstop. At the same time as they caused dazzling sparks, the special powers of the two Ancestral Armaments began to bombard their opponents.

The energies were extremely powerful. They had already filled the entire battlefield with energy ripples.

However, to Chu Feng and Chu Luxuan, while the energies created by the collision of their Ancestral Armaments might affect them, those energies were unable to truly harm them.

To them, the actual threat would be their opponent's Ancestral Armament. As long as they were not struck by the Ancestral Armament, they would not be in fatal danger.

As such, what the two of them must do right now was not merely dodge and block their opponent's Ancestral Armament. Most importantly, they had to pierce their opponent's body with their own Ancestral Armament.

"Amazing! So these are Heavenly Bloodline possessors. Even though they were clearly only rank seven Martial Ancestors, their cultivation increased to

rank nine Martial Ancestor upon activating the power of their Heavenly Bloodlines. Furthermore, they even both possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.”

“This is simply too frightening. Unless their opponents are also possessors of Heavenly Bloodlines, it is likely that no one else other than True Immortals will be able to contend against them.”

At that moment, the crowd all revealed marvelous expressions.

The great majority of them were Martial Ancestors. Thus, when Chu Feng and Chu Luxuan began fighting, they were able to personally realize how frightening the two of them were.

This was especially true for those experts who had reached the peak Martial Ancestor realm of cultivation. At that moment, they felt even greater reverence for Chu Feng and Chu Luxuan.

Although they were only two people from the younger generation, and had trained in martial cultivation for far fewer years than themselves, they were able to imagine very well what sort of end they would meet should they fight against either Chu Feng or Chu Luxuan.

Upon thinking about it, they had no choice but to revere those two individuals from the younger generation.

The reason for that was because they knew that they would undoubtedly be defeated if they were to fight either of them.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded in the sky.

At the same time, surging golden energy took the form of a tornado that ravaged the skies, spreading wider and outward.

It was Chu Luxuan. Chu Luxuan had suddenly used a martial skill during his confrontation with Chu Feng. Furthermore, it was an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill from the get-go.

Merely, his Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was blocked by Chu Feng’s Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

Following Chu Feng's increase in strength, his Four Symbols Secret Skills had also grown much stronger. Although it was still somewhat difficult for him to use the Black Tortoise Armor Technique to block Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills, the Black Tortoise Armor Technique was more than sufficient to block Emperor Taboo Martial Skills.

"You actually grasped a secret skill?"

Chu Luxuan frowned slightly. Evidently, he was surprised that Chu Feng had grasped a secret skill.

"Haha..."

Chu Feng replied with a chuckle. He felt this Chu Luxuan to be extremely despicable to suddenly unleash a Taboo Martial Skill at him. Fortunately, he responded quickly. Else, if he were someone else, Chu Luxuan's sneak attack might have ended up being successful.

"However, Chu Feng, you are not the only one with a secret skill. If we are to compare the amount of secret skills we possess, then I will definitely make you feel endlessly ashamed."

Suddenly, Chu Luxuan retreated backwards explosively. Following that, a red radiance began to shine from his body.

The next moment, the red radiance turned into six. Then, all six of them shone from his body together.

Soon, the six red radiances turned into six figures that stood before Chu Luxuan.

Those six figures were each over thirty meters tall. They stood like humans, but possessed the bodies of beasts and extremely fierce faces.

They were all emitting a red glow, as well as auras capable of shaking one's core. They resembled four demons that had crawled out from the depths of hell.

"Secret skills! He actually managed to grasp six secret skills?!" Upon seeing those six red figures, someone cried out in alarm.

“His secret skills don’t seem to be very powerful. Even if he is to send out six, they don’t seem to be Chu Feng’s match, no?” A person from the younger generation spoke in a questioning tone. He was unable to understand why Chu Luxuan would release those six secret skills even though they would clearly not be able to defeat Chu Feng.

This was simply a superfluous act.

“You don’t understand. While there are strong and weak secret skills, one thing is constant. That is, secret skills are attached to the souls of their user. As their user grows more powerful, the secret skills will also grow more powerful.”

“Thus, for identical levels of cultivation, secret skills are generally stronger than martial skills.”

“And, precisely because of that, secret skills place an enormous burden on a cultivator’s body. As such, for ordinary people, containing two secret skills would be extremely difficult, and three secret skills could be said to be the limit. Those capable of using four are all geniuses.”

“This Chu Luxuan is able to use six secret skills. From this, it can be seen how outstandingly talented he is. He is fully deserving of the title of genius,” An experienced and knowledgeable old man explained.

After hearing the explanation from that old man, many people came to realize that Chu Luxuan being able to grasp six secret skills was extremely exceptional.

Seemingly able to hear the exclamations of admiration and praise from the crowd, Chu Luxuan revealed a proud smile. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was also filled with contempt and provocation.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, with a single thought from Chu Feng, the Vermilion Bird, Black Tortoise, White Tiger and Azure Dragon, the Four Symbols Secret Skills, were all unleashed.

The Four Symbols Secret Skills were currently not attached to Chu Feng’s body. Rather, they took the form of four enormous beasts and appeared in the sky.



Merely in terms of size and imposing might, the Four Symbols Secret Skills completely overshadowed Chu Luxuan's six secret skills.

"Chu Feng actually grasped four secret skills. He is truly a genius. The tolerance of his body is incomparable to ordinary people."

Upon seeing Chu Feng's four secret skills, the crowd started to exclaim in admiration again.

At that moment, Chu Luxuan's proud expression dwindled slightly. However, he still said mockingly, "Four? Pretty good. However, compared to me, you're still lacking."

"They all say that the amount of secret skills one can support represents one's talent and potential. It would seem that your potential is merely of this level."

"Is that so?" Chu Feng smiled. Then, with a thought, five rays of light flew out from his body and appeared before him.

Naturally, they were the Five Elements Secret Skills, the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, Wood Immortal Profound Technique, Water Immortal Profound Technique, Fire Immortal Profound Technique and Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

"The auras of those five, could it... could it be that they're also secret skills?"

"Chu Feng, Chu Feng actually grasped nine secret skills?!!!"

"This is simply too inconceivable!!!"

"Is... is he still human?!"

At that moment, the crowd were completely stunned. Many people even started to shiver with goosebumps all over.

If four secret skills could already signal one to be a genius, then one could very well imagine what nine secret skills represented.

At that moment, the crowd were completely captivated by Chu Feng's nine secret skills, feeling envy and admiration for Chu Feng's secret skills.

As for Chu Luxuan, he was no longer able to endure it. He no longer showed the complacency he had revealed before. On the contrary, his expression turned extremely ugly. Even the corners of his mouth were twitching.

Nine secret skills. Indeed, it was something that not even he could accomplish.

Six secret skills was his limit. This was something that he knew very well.

If the amount of secret skills one could hold represented the strength of one's talent...

It was obvious that he had lost to Chu Feng in that.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2484 - The Battle Between Geniuses**

“Chu Feng, don't you think that you're actually stronger than me just because you possess more secret skills.”

“What martial cultivation demands is strength. That is the same for secret skills.”

“Today, I, Chu Luxuan, will let you realise the strength of powerful secret skills.”

After Chu Luxuan said those words, he suddenly clasped his hands together. Then, a red radiance once again started to emit from his body.

The red radiance began to enter the six red figures nonstop. Following that, the six red figures began to grow indistinct. Then, they began to fuse in one location.

In the blink of an eye, the six red figures fused into a huge monster.

That huge monster was several hundred meters tall, and over a thousand meters long. It possessed a total of six heads and twenty six claws.

There were too many claws. It was as if it were permanently attacking. It was an extremely disgusting appearance.

However, not a single person present dared to look down on that monster.

The reason for that was because the aura that the monster emitted was exceptionally powerful. Its aura was actually much more powerful than even Chu Luxuan's aura.

Naturally, it would also mean that that powerful monster was much more powerful than Chu Feng.

"What is happening? Did he fuse the secret skills together?"

"Amazing! The aura of that fused secret skill is simply too powerful. Its power has simply surpassed that of Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills!"

The crowd were all awed by Chu Luxuan's fused secret skill.

It could also be said that they were frightened. After all, the aura that that fused secret skill was emitting was something that no one present could withstand.

They knew very well that if that monster born of Chu Luxuan's secret skills were to unleash a slaughter, it was likely that not a single person present would be able to escape death. In fact, they would not even have the opportunity to flee.

"This secret skill is called the Six Demons Transformation. It was created by the renowned Lord Six Demons."

"Likely, a country bumpkin like you must've never heard of Lord Six Demons' distinguished name."

"Thus, you merely need to keep in mind that Lord Six Demons is an existence that you can only look up to your entire life."

"As this secret skill, the Six Demons Transformation, was created by Lord Six Demons, not to mention its power, merely its value is already inestimable."

"This is the greatest reward I've obtained from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Of course, while it is a reward, I relied on my own strength to master it."

"The reason for that is because there are six people who have obtained this secret skill before me. However, they all failed to withstand the Six Demons

Transformation, and ended up having no choice but to give up,” Chu Luxuan spoke very proudly.

His actions could be said to be openly blowing his own horn, flattering himself in public.

However, it just so happened that not a single person felt disgusted with his actions. On the contrary, they merely felt admiration upon hearing those words.

After all, what Chu Luxuan said was the truth. If it were them, they would definitely not be able to control such a powerful secret skill.

“Pah! Fucking disgusting. This Chu Luxuan is simply even more shameless than his older brother,” However, when Her Lady Queen heard those words, she spit in disgust.

Then, she said, “Chu Feng, use the Ancient Era’s War Axe. Have this so-called Chu Heavenly Clan’s genius realize what it means by ‘no matter how strong you are, there is someone stronger than you,’ that no matter how powerful a secret skill might be, there is always a secret skill more powerful than it.”

“Since Milady Queen has spoken, I will naturally comply with Milady Queen’s order,” Chu Feng answered with a smile.

The conversation between Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen was something that only Chu Feng and Her Lady Queen could hear. However, the smile that Chu Feng revealed was visible to everyone.

While it would be one thing if others saw it, Chu Feng’s smile just so happened to be seen by the boasting Chu Luxuan. Upon seeing Chu Feng’s smile, Chu Luxuan’s expression turned extremely ugly.

“The hell are you smiling for? Are you looking down on my secret skill, my Six Demons Transformation?!” Chu Luxuan asked furiously.

“No, it’s not that I’m looking down upon it. Rather, it’s just that after hearing you blow your own horn, I found it kind of ridiculous. Are you that afraid of others not knowing how extraordinarily amazing you are?” Chu Feng asked mockingly.

“Blow my own horn, you say? Very well, this Young Master will have you understand whether I am blowing my own horn, or whether I possess actual ability,” After Chu Luxuan said those words, his eyes started to shine red.

The next moment, the Six Demons Transformation also shone with the same sort of redness in its many eyes. It was as if the Six Demons Transformation was being controlled by Chu Luxuan.

Most importantly, the aura of the Six Demons Transformation became many times stronger than before.

“Oh no! That secret skill is simply too powerful. Chu Feng will likely not be a match for it.”

At that moment, Chu Feng’s supporters all revealed worried expressions. They were all afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to withstand an attack from that secret skill.

“Chu Feng, I’ve heard that you possess a Demon Armament. You should take it out right now. Else... don’t say that I didn’t give you a chance to do so,” Chu Luxuan said to Chu Feng. While he spoke as if he was allowing Chu Feng to use his Demon Armament, he was actually mocking Chu Feng.

At that moment, the bystanders started to anticipate Chu Feng’s reveal of the Demon Armament even more.

After all, it was rumored that Chu Feng was only able to battle against the Kong Heavenly Clan two years ago because of that Demon Armament.

However, it remained that a rumor would only be a rumor. For the majority of the crowd, they had no idea as to what had really happened.

Thus, they all wanted to know whether or not Chu Feng actually possessed that powerful Demon Armament, whether or not that rumor was real.

“It seems that you’re quite knowledgeable with your information. Indeed, I possess a Demon Armament,” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

“He really possesses a Demon Armament. In that case, would that mean that the rumor is true? Chu Feng really managed to nearly extinguish the entire Kong Heavenly Clan using that Demon Armament?” Hearing what Chu Feng

said, the crowd burst into a complete uproar. That bit of news was truly shocking.

“However, for someone like you, there is simply no need for me to use my Demon Armament,” Chu Feng added.

“What do you mean by that?! You actually dare to underestimate me?!” Fury emerged in Chu Luxuan’s eyes as his facial expression turned extremely fierce.

As a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan, he was someone adored by everyone his entire life. Never had he ever been held in such contempt in such a manner before.

For someone as proud and arrogant as him, this was simply unbearable.

“Aren’t you fond of using secret skills? In that case, I will have you experience today what an actually powerful secret skill is.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he pointed the Ancestral Armament he held in his hand toward the sky.

“Rumble~~~”

The next moment, rumbles began to sound in the sky as golden radiance began to spread about. Then, an enormous golden war axe appeared in the sky.

The moment that golden war axe appeared, the aura of the Six Demon Transformation was completely suppressed.

Naturally, the secret skill that possessed such overwhelming battle power was the secret skill that Chu Feng had obtained from the Ancient Era’s War Clan, the Ancient Era’s War Axe!!!

“Heavens! I am not dreaming, right? Chu Feng, he... he... he actually possesses ten secret skills!”

“His body is capable of tolerating ten secret skills!”

“Not only that, but this tenth secret skill’s aura is simply too frightening! It seems to be an entire realm stronger than Chu Feng!”

After the Ancient Era's War Axe appeared, everyone was stunned. Many people even began to rub their eyes nonstop. They were trying to carefully distinguish whether or not they were seeing things.

"False bravado! I refuse to believe that this secret skill of yours will be able to surpass my Six Demons Transformation!" At that moment, Chu Luxuan urged the Six Demons Transformation to rush to attack Chu Feng.

In the blink of an eye, crimson radiance covered half of the entire region. It seemed to possess the imposing power capable of contending against Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

At this moment, the Six Demons Transformation's twenty-six tentacle-like claws were all extending. With rapid speed, they rushed to attack Chu Feng.

Witnessing that scene, the crowd began to worry deeply for Chu Feng again.

After all, the attack of the Six Demons Transformation was frighteningly powerful. Even though Chu Feng had revealed his extraordinary might, the crowd was still not absolutely confident in him.

"Snap~~~"

However, right at that moment, a golden flash swept through the sky.

At the moment that golden flash appeared, the red radiance instantly grew dimmer.

The next moment, the crowd was stupefied.

This was especially true for those people who were worried about Chu Feng. They finally realized that their worries...

...were unnecessary.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2485 - The Outcome Has Been Determined**

The fierce and powerful Six Demons Transformation was still in the sky.

However, the red gaseous flames that it emitted had grown much dimmer.

Not only that, but the frightening tentacles it had used to attack Chu Feng had all been cut off.

Naturally, the one to sever its tentacles was the Ancient Era's War Axe that currently stood horizontally in the sky.

At that moment, the golden gaseous flames emitted by the Ancient Era's War Axe had covered over half of the sky. Its overwhelming power seemed to be telling everyone that regardless of how grand of an origin the Six Demons Transformation might possess, it would still not be able to contend against it.

"Seems like your secret skill is only of this level," Chu Feng mocked.

Hearing those words, Chu Luxuan turned deathly pale. Raging fury emerged in his eyes.

"You damned bastard! You dare underestimate me?! I'll make you pay!!!"

"Heeeahhh!!!"

Suddenly, Chu Luxuan shouted furiously. Then, a steady flow of red gaseous flames started to emit from his body and enter the Six Demons Transformation.

Soon, the Six Demons Transformation's severed tentacles were regrown. Its aura also grew more powerful again. Once again, the red gaseous flames it emitted started to increase in size. It once again seemed to be able to contend against Chu Feng's Ancient Era's War Axe.

"Seems like you're unwilling to give up," Chu Feng chuckled. Then, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes.

"Boom~~~"

The Ancient Era's War Axe moved. It was rushing toward the Six Demons Transformation.

"Roar~~~" n((o//v--e--l./B-.l.)n

The Six Demons Transformation let out a snarl. Then, its body started to transform. In the end, an enormous mouth appeared.



That enormous mouth was filled with white fangs covered with traces of blood. It was extremely frightening.

“Snap~~~”

However, at the moment when the two collided, the Six Demons Transformation was instantly sliced in two by the Ancient Era’s War Axe.

Like tofu encountering a sharp blade, it was simply powerless to resist.

“This gap is simply too enormous. Exactly how powerful is Chu Feng’s secret skill?!!!”

“A secret skill that powerful has simply surpassed the level of Ancestral Taboo Martial Skills. This is truly unbelievable.”

Waves of exclamation sounded nonstop. It was only at that moment that the crowd realized that there was such an enormous gap even though both of them were powerful secret skills.

Before Chu Feng’s secret skill, Chu Luxuan’s secret skill simply did not possess the ability to even contend against it.

“Puu...”

Right at that moment, Chu Luxuan opened his mouth and vomited out a mouthful of blood.

At the same time, his complexion also became extremely pale. His legs started to grow soft, and he actually half knelt in midair.

In fact, there were even people that noticed that his body was shivering.

That one mouthful of blood was most definitely not an ordinary mouthful of blood. Rather, it seemed to be his heart’s blood.

Chu Luxuan was already seriously injured. It was likely that he would no longer be able to fight.

At that moment, the crowd revealed more and more admiration in their eyes.

They had already realized....

That it was actually not only Chu Luxuan's secret skill that was unable to contend against Chu Feng's secret skill.

Instead, it turned out that even Chu Luxuan himself was unable to contend against Chu Feng.

“Huuu~~~”

After a moment of astonishment, many people were unable to stop themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

As matters stood, they were certain that Chu Luxuan had been defeated.

But, who was Chu Luxuan? He was a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Yet, he was defeated by Chu Feng. What did this signify?

This meant that Chu Feng's reputation as a genius was fully justified. His genius was not limited to only the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Even in the Upper Realms, he would be able to establish himself.

“Snap~~~”

Right at that moment, the Ancient Era's War Axe swept through the sky. A golden slash landed on the enormous signboard nearby, as well as the cage that had imprisoned everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley.

“Boom~~~”

A loud explosion was heard. Not only was the signboard sliced in two, but the cage was also shattered.

However, the power of the golden slash was just the right amount. Although it shattered the cage, it did not injure anyone. Everyone from the Sunset Cloud Valley managed to regain their freedom.

“Chu Feng, did you really think you could save them today?”

“Let me tell you this. Today, you will not be able to save anyone. Even you will die here today!”

Chu Luxuan shouted loudly while fuming with rage between gritted teeth. The gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng was filled with irreconciliation, grievance and killing intent.

“Humph,” The corners of Chu Feng’s mouth rose as he let out a light snort.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, golden radiance began to flicker about as the Ancient Era’s War Axe arrived above Chu Luxuan’s head.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Chu Luxuan let out a scream. Then, he lost the ability to fly, and was forcibly knocked from the sky by the power of the Ancient Era’s War Axe.

Furthermore, he did not even have the strength to raise his head. Like a dying dog, he lay flat on his stomach motionlessly.

“Hahahaha...”

However, right at that moment, the crowd were able to hear that Chu Luxuan was laughing.

That’s right, he was laughing.

Although his face was buried in the ground and not visible to the crowd, he was still laughing.

But, how could he still laugh in such a state?

The crowd was bewildered. They were unable to understand what was happening with Chu Luxuan.

“Chu Feng, if you have the ability to do so, then go ahead and kill me,” Chu Luxuan mocked.

Even with the situation being as it was he actually still dared to provoke Chu Feng.

“Did you think that I do not dare to kill you?” Chu Feng’s sharp brows narrowed slightly. Disdain filled his eyes.

Chu Luxuan wanted him to kill him. Thus, Chu Feng found no reason to spare him. As such, Chu Feng would not even blink an eye at killing Chu Luxuan.

If Chu Luxuan really thought that Chu Feng would not dare to kill him, he would be gravely mistaken.

“Go ahead and kill me if you can,” Chu Luxuan let out a mocking provocation.

“As you wish,” After Chu Feng said those words, the Ancient Era’s War Axe that emitted golden light once again came striking down from the sky. It was aimed toward Chu Luxuan.

“Chu Feng is actually really planning to kill Chu Luxuan!!!”

The crowd was stunned. After all, no matter what, Chu Luxuan was a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan. His identity was no small matter.

It would be understandable for the Chu Heavenly Clan to not look further into it after Chu Feng killed Chu Luyang. However, Chu Luxuan was different. If Chu Feng were to kill him, he would definitely bring a major crisis upon himself.

At that moment, everyone felt that Chu Feng was being excessively daring.

However, no one dared to look down on Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng’s courage and insight were precisely things that they did not possess.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, the Ancient Era’s War Axe grew motionless right at the moment when it was about to reach Chu Luxuan.

Witnessing that scene, the crowd all heaved a sigh of relief.

In fact, some people present revealed smiles on their faces.

“It would appear that Chu Feng does not dare to really kill Chu Luxuan. He was merely trying to scare him.”

“This means that Chu Feng is still very rational. Yet, at the same time, this means that Chu Feng is not an out-of-control maverick.”

At that moment, the crowd all felt that it was Chu Feng who had stayed his hand. However, it was also because of that that the crowd’s respect toward Chu Feng lessened slightly.

After all, to truly be intent on killing someone and to merely scare someone, there was an enormous difference between the two.

“Who stopped me?” Right at that moment, Chu Feng spoke.

“What? It is not Chu Feng who stayed his hand?” The crowd were all astonished. At the same time, they started to feel doubt. After all, they had not felt any aura stronger than Chu Feng’s.

They were all certain that Chu Feng was the strongest individual there. When even Chu Luxuan was no match for him, who could possibly stop him?

Thus, it was inevitable for there to be people that felt that Chu Feng was deliberately putting on a play so that he could get out of an embarrassing situation.

“Young brother Chu Feng, there is not an enormous hatred between the two of you. Is there really a need for you to insist on killing?”

“How about you give me this face?”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, a figure appeared out of thin air. That person stood before Chu Luxuan.

“That is?”

Seeing that person, the crowd present, with the exception of Chu Feng, all revealed an enormous change in appearance!!!

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2486 - Chu Xuanlang**

At that moment, practically everyone present was certain that Chu Feng’s secret skill was not stopped by Chu Feng himself. Rather, it was really stopped by someone else. Chu Feng... did not lie.

The reason why the crowd was so certain was because a middle-aged man had appeared before the crowd’s sight.

Although that middle-aged man possessed an ordinary appearance, a deep gaze and a stubbly beard, he did not appear to be sloppy. Instead, he gave off a mature charm.

No one knew how old that man was. In fact, one could only faintly feel his aura.

As such, the crowd were unable to determine what level of cultivation that man had. However, instinctively, they started to feel fear toward him.

It was as if a tiger had suddenly appeared among a group of hares. Before the tiger started attacking the hares, before the tiger roared, the hares managed to smell the danger.

The crowd felt that that person was at the very least a True Immortal-level expert.

True Immortals, they were experts standing at the apex of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Regardless of how powerful a Martial Ancestor might be, regardless of what sort of heaven-defying battle power they might possess, and regardless of what sorts of abilities they might have, True Immortals were beings that they could not contend against.

Back when Chu Feng was a peak Half Martial Ancestor, he could increase his cultivation to that of a Martial Ancestor temporarily after using his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

However, such a thing was out of the question for the True Immortal Realm. The True Immortal Realm was not a realm of cultivation that one could break through by using the power of one's Heavenly Bloodline.

Thus, not to mention Chu Feng being only a rank seven Martial Ancestor right now, even if he were a rank nine Martial Ancestor and unleashed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings to increase his battle power, he would still not be a match for a True Immortal-level expert.

In short, Martial Ancestors would always be Martial Ancestors. They were beings that would never exceed True Immortals. This was the greatness of the True Immortal Realm.

The True Immortal realm was the true dividing line in the path of martial cultivation. Before this dividing line, regardless of how high one's cultivation might be, regardless of how powerful one's abilities might be, one would forever remain a mortal.

However, upon passing that dividing line, one would no longer be a mortal. Rather, one would have become an immortal. When faced with the power of an immortal, mortals would naturally be no match.

Thus, after a True Immortal appeared, everyone felt that it would be impossible for Chu Feng to defeat him.

However, the reason why the crowd was so astonished was not only limited to the fact that that man was very likely a True Immortal. In addition to that, it was because that man was very unfamiliar; he was someone that none of them had ever seen before.

Furthermore, on that man's waist was a title plate. There were three large words written on the title plate -- Chu Heavenly Clan!!!

"He's someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan."

At that moment, many of Chu Feng's supporters started to worry. They all knew very well that the Chu Heavenly Clan was the overlord of an Upper Realm. To put it simply, they were the masters of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Since that man from the Chu Heavenly Clan had appeared, he would naturally not look on without doing anything as Chu Feng tried to kill Chu Luxuan.

After all, Chu Luxuan was not an ordinary member of the younger generation. Instead, he was a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the crowd finally realized why Chu Luxuan had laughed like that earlier.

It turned out that it was because he knew that someone would come save him, that the person to die today would be Chu Feng no matter what.

"Hahahaha..."

Right at that moment, Chu Luxuan started laughing again. This time around, not only was his laughter filled with mockery toward Chu Feng, but it was also filled with pride.

As the pressure from the Ancient Era's War Axe that was suppressing him earlier had disappeared Chu Luxuan stood up and looked at Chu Feng.

The smile on his face grew more and more concentrated. At that moment, Chu Luxuan totally had the appearance of someone taking advantage of his position to bully another. However, not a single person dared to say anything regarding Chu Luxuan.

The world of martial cultivators was like that. In that world, it was not only one's individual strength that mattered. One's background, one's clan and one's reliance also mattered.

It was Chu Luxuan's fortune to be able to possess that sort of background. Even if others disapproved of it, what could they possibly do about it?

At that moment, the crowd could only feel sorry for Chu Feng, feel sorry for him being so unlucky as to provoke a clan with such a robust background.

However, right at that moment, that man shouted at Chu Luxuan angrily, "You still have the gall to laugh?"

His shout not only came as a shock to Chu Luxuan, it also came as a shock to the bystanding crowd.

"You've challenged someone to battle and been defeated. Yet you still have the nerve to laugh? Do you feel that you're not being humiliated enough that you want to play to the gallery?" The man asked Chu Luxuan.

Chu Luxuan lowered his head silently. An ashamed expression emerged on his face.

"Since when did relying on another become an ability you could flaunt?" The man continued.

Chu Luxuan didn't answer. However, his face grew even more ashamed.

"Answer me!" Suddenly, the man shouted sternly again.



His shout caused even the bystanders to tremble in fear. As for Chu Luxuan, he was so scared that his body started to shiver all over.

“Uncle Xuanlang, this Luxuan knows his mistake,” Chu Luxuan said timidly.

Although Chu Luxuan admitted to his error, the man did not continue to pay attention to him. Instead, he turned his head toward Chu Feng.

Different from when he looked at Chu Luxuan, when he looked at Chu Feng, there was not the slightest trace of sternness on his face. Instead, there was a good-natured smile.

“Young brother, you’re Chu Feng, right?” The man asked.

“Since you already know, why bother asking?” Chu Feng answered.

“Heh...” The man was not angered. Instead, his smile grew even stronger. He said, “It is merely a spar. Is there really a need to take his life?”

“You’re planning to help him handle me?” Chu Feng asked. This was the question that he cared about the most.

“Of course not. Merely... I hope that you can spare his life,” The man said with a faint smile.

“He’s pleading for leniency? He’s not planning to attack Chu Feng?”

The crowd were all surprised upon hearing those words. The reason for that was because that man not only said that sort of thing, but even his attitude was that of someone pleading. He seemed to truly not have plans to attack Chu Feng.

But, he was clearly someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. It would be one thing for him to not stand up for Chu Feng. Yet, how could he be this courteous toward Chu Feng?

The crowd were truly confused. After all, if they were this man before them, they would definitely not do what he was doing.

Instead, they would ruthlessly teach Chu Feng a lesson so as to avenge their clan’s younger generation.

"I have a question. Was it you... who captured my two friends?" Chu Feng asked.

"Your two friends are indeed with me. Merely, I have not captured them. Rather, I invited them."

"Actually, I have not come here today with the intention of helping Luxuan." n/0velB1n

"Rather, I have come for you," That man said to Chu Feng.

"For me?" Chu Feng was surprised.

"I have come especially to invite you," The man said.

"Invite me?" Chu Feng's gaze changed slightly.

Sensing that the situation was amiss, Chu Luxuan spoke out, "Uncle Xuanlang, this Chu Feng killed my older brother."

"Indeed, your older brother was killed by Chu Feng. However, that was a result of his talent being inferior. As such, there's nothing to complain about."

"Do not forget about the reminder the clan has given you all before you all came here. The fact that I am pleading for leniency for you today is already an exception."

"If you want to avenge your older brother, I will not stop you. However, you can forget about having me help you avenge your older brother," The man reprimanded Chu Luxuan sternly.

Chu Luxuan's face turned red after being reprimanded. Even though it was clear that he was feeling extremely unreconciled, he did not dare to refute what that man said at all.

Then, that man looked to Chu Feng again and courteously said, "I nearly forgot to introduce myself. I have the same surname as you. My name is Chu Xuanlang. I am a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Very well, I can accompany you," Chu Feng nodded. He felt sincerity from the attitude of this Chu Xuanlang.

However, he would naturally not agree to accompany this Chu Xuanlang only because of that. Most importantly, it was because he believed that Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were with him.

The reason why he agreed to accompany that Chu Xuanlang was because he wanted to see Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2487 - Who Is The Coward?**

“However, not only did this Chu Luxuan capture my friends as hostages, using them to threaten me, he also ordered for his men to exterminate the Three Stars Hall. Everyone knows that the Three Stars Hall were also my friends. If I didn’t arrive on time, the Three Stars Hall would’ve likely been gone by now,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Luxuan actually ordered his men to extinguish the Three Stars Hall? This is truly too ruthless, no? Even if the Three Stars Hall is related to Chu Feng, there shouldn’t be a need for one to go so far as to use them to vent one’s anger, no?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, everyone’s heart tightened.

They all realized that that Chu Luxuan was actually only a gentleman on the surface, but in reality was a despicable and vile individual.

After all, in the Sunset Cloud Valley, he had only imprisoned the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley, and did not injure them in the slightest. This made him appear to be someone who was able to distance himself clearly between his grudges and grievances.

In turn, many people felt that Chu Luxuan was an upright individual.

However, he actually did such a despicable thing in the shadows. He had actually wanted to exterminate the entire Three Stars Hall. He was simply too ruthless.

When comparing the two, an intense contrast could be seen. This inevitably caused the crowd to feel that Chu Luxuan was a hypocrite.

He would do one thing on the surface, and do another in the shadows.

“Thus, no matter what, I absolutely cannot allow this matter to be dropped just like this,” Chu Feng continued.

“You don’t want to drop this matter? What can you possibly do about it?” Seeing that Chu Feng still wanted to continue looking further into this, the already sullen Chu Luxuan spoke in a very unreconciled manner.

“You shut up!” Right after Chu Luxuan said those words, Chu Xuanlang immediately shouted at him angrily.

After being berated by Chu Xuanlang, Chu Luxuan’s fury vanished instantly. Once again, he lowered his head silently.

“Go ahead and tell me what you want,” Chu Xuanlang said to Chu Feng.

“Firstly, I want you to guarantee the safety of the people from the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, I agree to that. From today on, if anyone in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm dares to attack the Sunset Cloud Valley or the Three Stars Hall, they will be making an enemy out of me, Chu Xuanlang. I will definitely not allow them to get away with it,” Chu Xuanlang agreed frankly.

“Frank,” At that moment, even Chu Feng felt admiration for Chu Xuanlang’s manner of bearing.

Logically, a person of the younger generation like Chu Feng would simply not have the qualifications to make conditions with someone like Chu Xuanlang.

However, not only did Chu Xuanlang allow Chu Feng to raise his demands, but he also agreed to Chu Feng’s demands. This meant that... Chu Xuanlang truly possessed sincerity in his invitation for Chu Feng.

“Then, young brother Chu Feng, are you willing to leave with me now?” Chu Xuanlang asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng answered.

“Very well. There’s no time to delay, let’s set off right now. Your two friends are still waiting for you,” As Chu Xuanlong spoke, he soared into the sky and arrived before Chu Feng. He was planning to leave with Chu Feng.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly said, “Wait.”

“What’s wrong?” Chu Xuanlang asked.

“There’s a gift that I must give him,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he looked at Chu Luxuan.

“What gift?” Not only was Chu Xuanlang curious, but the others present were also very curious.

Chu Feng wanted to give a gift to Chu Luxuan? This was simply something inconceivable.

However, it was evident that Chu Feng was not joking around. Thus, they were all curious as to exactly what sort of present Chu Feng would give Chu Luxuan.

“Woosh~~~”

Before the attentive gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng raised his hand and made a grabbing motion. Then, an attractive force covered the sky.

Before such an enormous attractive force, one of the two halves of the enormous signboard that had been cut into two by Chu Feng was sucked toward him.

Before the signboard could reach Chu Feng’s hand, Chu Feng suddenly waved his hand downward. Then, the signboard began to fly down from the sky. “Boom!” Like an enormous sharp blade, it landed beside Chu Luxuan.

“Sssss~~~”

When the crowd saw that piece of the signboard, they were all shocked.

As for Chu Luxuan, his expression turned exceptionally ugly.

The reason for that was because there was only a single word on the signboard -- coward.

“To challenge me to a battle by capturing people to threaten me, only to hide behind your senior’s protection to save your life.”

“The word coward suits you better,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You!!!” Chu Luxuan’s complexion turned red. He started to gnash his teeth in anger. He had the appearance of someone who was about to lash out at Chu Feng.

However, before Chu Luxuan could speak, Chu Xuanlang said, “Luxuan, enough. Since you’ve lost, you must be willing to accept it.”

After Chu Xuanlang spoke, even though Chu Luxuan was feeling displeased, he did not dare to say anything.

Then, the space where Chu Xuanlang and Chu Feng were at trembled slightly. After that, Chu Xuanlang and Chu Feng disappeared.

At that moment, only Chu Luxuan, the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley and the bystanders remained.

“The hell are you all looking at?!” Suddenly, Chu Luxuan exploded. He shouted furiously, and caused even space itself to violently tremble. That ferocious gaze of his seemed to indicate that he wanted to eat someone alive.

Faced with such a Chu Luxuan, how could the crowd dare say anything? None of them even dared to look him in the face.

“Chu Feng, I’ll show you sooner or later!”

Chu Luxuan was truly feeling extremely sullen. Not only was he feeling extremely sullen, but he also felt extremely humiliated.

Thus, he had no face to continue to stay there. After he finished saying those words, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

Evidently, he had also left.

Although he felt extremely furious, he did not do anything to the crowd present, nor did he do anything to the people of the Sunset Cloud Valley.

However, it remained that he had shouted loudly at the crowd, and aimed the anger in his heart toward the crowd.

“If you have the ability, go and vent out your anger to Chu Feng. The hell are you venting your anger on us for?”

“That’s right. It seems that a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan is only at this level too.”

After verifying that Chu Luxuan had left, some bold individuals began to voice their discontent. After that, they all left in succession.

There were also people that chose to stay. They were still enjoying themselves while reminiscing on the things that had happened.

After all, it could be said that they had witnessed an enormous event.

Chu Feng had appeared and dispelled the rumors of his death. They were all able to verify that that exceptional genius was still alive.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had defeated a genius of the Chu Heavenly Clan with his absolute strength. Such a battle was simply too great.

What happened was destined to be spread far and wide. In fact, it would even be passed down to future generations. And they, were witnesses to that major battle.

Merely by witnessing what had happened on that day, they could boast for thousands of years to their friends, their children and their descendants. Thus, at this moment, they were all feeling extremely excited.

Of course, there were also a portion of people that decided to stay so as to worm their way into being friends with the Sunset Cloud Valley.

Their intentions were very clear. Since Chu Feng possessed such overwhelming strength, and had also obtained the favor of that Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Xuanlang, he was destined to rise in power.

The crowd felt that there would be a bloodbath soon, a bloodbath formed by the emergence of Chu Feng.

After what happened on that day, they firmly believed that that person from the younger generation, Chu Feng, possessed the ability to stir up a storm in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

As the Sunset Cloud Valley possessed an extraordinary status with Chu Feng, they felt that if they were able to enter a relationship with the Sunset Cloud Valley, they might be able to hug Chu Feng's thighs and benefit from him.

Chu Feng had no idea what was happening in the Sunset Cloud Valley at that moment. However, he was also not worried about the safety of the people in the Sunset Cloud Valley.

He could tell that this Chu Xuanlang was definitely an extraordinary individual. Likely, he would possess an extraordinary status even in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Else, there would be no reason for a genius as proud and arrogant as Chu Luxuan to be that scared of him.

With him voicing his guarantee, not to mention Chu Luxuan, it was likely that not a single person in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would dare do anything to the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall.

With the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall safe, Chu Feng would have one less worry. As such, he would be able to do things with less concern in the future.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2488 - During The Two Years**

“Chu Feng, never would I have expected this Chu Xuanlang to really agree to your demands.”

“But, your current situation is not optimistic either. Now that the Kong Heavenly Clan knows that you're still alive, they will definitely not let you get away.”

“If you do not use the Evil God Sword, then, with your current strength, it is obvious that you will not be able to contend against the Kong Heavenly Clan.”

“Furthermore, don't forget that you also have a great hidden enemy, the Infant Soul Sect. It is the target that you must take care of.”



“Instead of having this Chu Xuanlang protect the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, why didn’t you ask him to protect you directly?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Milady Queen, we still have no idea what sort of status this Chu Xuanlang possesses in the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“However, it is evident that he is very well-informed about all the things that we’ve done in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Protecting powers like the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall is simply a trivial matter for him. However, if I am to ask him to protect me, the significance will be completely different, and he might not necessarily agree to it.”

“Furthermore, if I am to ask him to protect me, what if my father is to find out about it?”

“Has the Chu Heavenly Clan not disgraced my father and I enough?”

“That is why I have vowed that I will never bring up the name of the Chu Heavenly Clan to protect myself.”

“Naturally, I cannot have someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan protect me,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, to not use them to protect you, but to be able to use them to protect your friends. You’ve handled this matter beautifully.”

“Boy, you’ve truly grown more and more shrewd. This Queen has not nurtured you in vain,” Her Lady Queen said happily. As she said those words, an immensely proud expression emerged on her exceptionally beautiful face. It was as if Chu Feng’s current intelligence was all thanks to her contributions.

“Milady Queen, in that case, shouldn’t you present me with a bit of reward?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“What sort of reward do you want?” Her Lady Queen revealed an innocent expression.

“For example, give me a kiss, or let me give you a kiss?” Chu Feng let out a shameless laugh.

“That suggestion is boring. How about I hack you with a knife once or twice?” Her Lady Queen revealed a mischievous smile.

“Cough, cough... I was joking. Don’t take it seriously. I can’t continue to chat idly with you anymore, I still have to scout out information regarding this Chu Xuanlang. I need to know why he invited me,” Chu Feng hurriedly found an excuse to escape from Her Lady Queen. He then turned to Chu Xuanlang. n/-0v&lbln

“Don’t ask anything. Once we’re there, you will come to a natural realization,” Chu Xuanlang said with a faint smile.

Chu Feng was surprised. This Chu Xuanlang’s perception was truly impressive. Even though his gaze was fixed ahead the entire time, he managed to sense that Chu Feng was planning to speak. Furthermore, he knew what Chu Feng wanted to ask.

In such a situation, Chu Feng also smiled faintly. He no longer tried asking Chu Xuanlang any questions.

The two of them did not utter another word on their journey.

That said, Chu Feng was able to sense that Chu Xuanlang was very powerful. Even if he was only a True Immortal, he was definitely not a True Immortal that the True Immortals of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm could compare to.

In fact, it might even be possible that he was not a True Immortal-level expert at all.

The reason for that was because the surrounding objects on their journey were all indistinct. Chu Feng was unable to see anything clearly.

From this, it could be seen how powerful Chu Xuanlang was. Else, it would not be possible for him to possess such speed.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was unable to detect his aura even while they were rapidly journeying.

As for Chu Feng, he was, after all, an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist.

When someone of Chu Feng's caliber was unable to detect Chu Xuanlang's cultivation, it could only mean two things.

Either Chu Xuanlang possessed some sort of treasure that could conceal his cultivation, or he was so powerful that Chu Feng was simply incapable of determining how strong he was.

Judging from the situation at hand, the latter was the more probable case.

.....

Finally, Chu Xuanlang stopped, and Chu Feng was once again able to see his surroundings clearly.

At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that they were only flying in the sky.

When he looked down, he could only see spacious and empty lands, ordinary looking forests and ordinary looking brooks. There were no human habitats here.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Xuanlang made a grabbing motion toward the empty space before him. Then, he made a pulling motion, as if he were opening a door.

“Snap~” The space before them was actually opened, with a door emerging in its place. On the other side of the door was actually a completely different world.

An isolated space. This was an isolated space created by Chu Xuanlang.

However, it was not an ordinary isolated space. The reason for that was because that isolated space was actually formed through special methods using only martial power.

In other words, that isolated space was unrelated to world spirit techniques.

Precisely due to the fact that it did not contain the slightest bit of spirit power, even Chu Feng did not detect that there was actually an isolated space there earlier.

“Go on in. Your friends are waiting for you,” Chu Xuanlang said with a smile.

“Senior, you’re not entering?” Chu Feng asked.

“Since you all are going to reminisce with one another, it’d be better that I don’t participate in this. As such, I will wait for you here,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Thank you,” Chu Feng returned a courteous smile. Then, he walked in.

That isolated space was not very large. However, there were mountains and rivers there. It was a picturesque scene.

With Chu Feng’s observational ability, he soon discovered a building among the mountains and rivers.

It was a simple building. In fact, it could even be said to be an extremely simple and unadorned little house made with tiles and bricks. The house had a small fenced-in courtyard. It looked just like a commoner’s home in the countryside.

However, Chu Feng was actually unable to see through the little tile and brick house. However, Chu Feng knew that if Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong were here, they would definitely be inside the house.

Thus, Chu Feng flew down. Right after he entered the courtyard, a figure flew out from the house and blocked the door.

At that moment, not only did Chu Feng see a gaze filled with killing intent, he also felt a very powerful aura. That person... was actually a rank eight Martial Ancestor.

Upon seeing who the person before him was clearly, Chu Feng revealed a joyous expression.

At the same time, that person’s cold expression also changed instantly.

The reason for that was because the person before Chu Feng was Zhao Hong.

“Chu Feng, you’re actually alive?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Zhao Hong revealed an expression of disbelief.

“Aren’t I standing before you? Zhao Hong, your cultivation truly progresses quickly,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng had thought that with how talented Zhao Hong was, her cultivation should be able to advance by leaps and bounds in two years' time. However, he did not expect her cultivation to increase so much.

With this, it was no longer that the Kong Heavenly Clan would end up suffering by her hands. With the abilities Zhao Hong possessed, having a cultivation of rank eight Martial Ancestor would indeed serve as a nightmare for the Kong Heavenly Clan.

"You're not bad yourself. You're actually a rank seven Martial Ancestor already. Judging from this, it would seem that the current me is no match for you already," Zhao Hong said jokingly.

"No, no, you're the ruthless demonic woman. How could I dare fight against you?" Chu Feng also started joking around.

"Tsk, don't make cutting remarks. I have already renounced my old ways," Zhao Hong curled her lips and smiled. Her smile was truly quite pleasant to see.

Even Chu Feng had to admit that Zhao Hong was a beauty. At the very least, she was originally a beauty.

Chu Feng felt very happy in his heart. He felt happy for his brother. After all, with how Wang Qiang looked, being able to find a girl like Zhao Hong could be considered to be a toad managing to eat the meat of a swan.

"Oh, that's right, where's Wang Qiang?" Chu Feng asked.

"Something happened to him?" Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze changed.

He discovered that when he asked about Wang Qiang, Zhao Hong's expression changed. The expression she revealed was not a good one. Instead, it seemed to indicate bad news.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2489 - Why Are You Surnamed Chu?**

"Come on in," Zhao Hong turned around and entered the house as Chu Feng followed after her.

The house was very small. With merely a single turn, they entered the guest room.

There was a special bed in the guest room. That bed was a treasure, and emitted a seven-colored radiance. The seven-colored radiance was currently spiraling around the person lying on the bed.

As for that person, he was none other than Wang Qiang.

Merely, the current Wang Qiang had a black complexion, and was unconscious.

Instinctively, Chu Feng arrived before Wang Qiang and grabbed his arm. He began to pour spirit power into Wang Qiang to determine the situation he was in.

He was able to tell that Wang Qiang's current level of cultivation was not weak either. He was actually the same as Zhao Hong, a rank eight Martial Ancestor, a level above his own.

However, Wang Qiang's aura was extremely chaotic. Not only was he seriously injured, but he was also suffering from a special sort of poison. Most importantly, even Chu Feng was unable to cure that poison.

"Who did this?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's the people from the Kong Heavenly Clan," Zhao Hong answered.

Afterwards, Zhao Hong began to narrate to Chu Feng what had happened.

During those two years he'd been gone, both Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang thought that Chu Feng had died. Thus, they made a firm resolution to avenge Chu Feng.

During the past two years, they had been striving their hardest to increase their cultivation and attack the Kong Heavenly Clan nonstop.

Originally, they were only mounting small-scale attacks. However, they later discovered an Ancient Era's Remnant in a certain place in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

The two of them obtained enormous harvests from that Ancient Era's Remnant. That was how they managed to obtain their current level of cultivation.

Supported by their powerful cultivations, the two of them became increasingly unrestrained in their attacks, and began to focus more on their retaliations against the Kong Heavenly Clan.

With the planning the two of them made, they began to destroy the Kong Heavenly Clan's branches in succession. Countless Kong Heavenly Clansmen ended up dying by Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong's hands.

Thus, in the past year, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong had battered the Kong Heavenly Clan quite seriously.

However, not long ago, they were ambushed during one of their attacks against the Kong Heavenly Clan.

While their opponent was not a True Immortal, he was very powerful. Not only did that individual injure Wang Qiang, he also poisoned him.

Fortunately, Chu Xuanlang just so happened to be passing by, and saved the two of them. Otherwise, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong would likely be gone from the world of the living.

"In that case, Chu Xuanlang is your benefactor. Merely, why did he not heal Wang Qiang's injury?" Chu Feng asked.

The condition of Wang Qiang's injury was very strange. Even Chu Feng was unable to do anything about it. However, Chu Xuanlang was different. He was an expert from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, a true expert from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng felt that Chu Xuanlang would most likely be able to resolve what they were powerless against.

Zhan Hong sighed. She revealed an even greater expression of worry.

"Could it be that even he was unable to help Wang Qiang?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn, although he does not care about the grudges that we have with the Kong Heavenly Clan, since he acted to save us, he actually wanted to save us all

the way. But he... he was unable to treat my husband's injury. Furthermore, he declared that there is only a single person in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm that is capable of curing my husband's injury," Zhao Hong said.

"Who?" Chu Feng asked.

"The Golden Crane True Immortal," Zhao Hong said.

"Golden Crane True Immortal? Have you all gone to request his assistance?" Chu Feng asked.

"We did. However, we were locked outside the gates by him, and he refused to even see us. The Golden Crane True Immortal is truly unwilling to help."

When mentioning that matter, deep grievances emerged in Zhao Hong's eyes. Evidently, Zhao Hong held a grudge against the Golden Crane True Immortal's refusal to save Wang Qiang.

"Let me go and have a try," As Chu Feng spoke, he turned around and began walking out.

Wang Qiang's injury was extremely strange. Although he was still able to persevere at the moment, Chu Feng had no idea how much longer he could continue persevering with no cure.

As this matter concerned Wang Qiang's life and death, Chu Feng naturally did not wish to delay.

"Chu Feng, you must definitely be careful on your way there," Zhao Hong warned.

"Although I do not possess a deep relationship with the Golden Crane True Immortal, it remains that I have been acquainted with him once before. I believe that even if he is to refuse to see me, he would not make things difficult for me," Chu Feng said.

"No, it's not the Golden Crane True Immortal. Right now, it is not only the Golden Crane True Immortal that's at Mount Cloud Crane. Young Master Li Ming is also there," Zhao Hong said.



“Him? I don’t think he possesses any hatred or grievance against us, no?”  
Chu Feng said.

“Although there are no grievances between us, he is an extremely arrogant individual. Originally... he was deemed to be the strongest genius in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“However, in the past two years, the three of us were being compared to that Young Master Li Ming constantly. That Young Master Li Ming kept a very low profile, whereas Wang Qiang and I kept very high profiles during the past two years. Thus, some people felt that our strength surpassed his.”

“While Young Master Li Ming has never tried to make trouble for us, he is in fact feeling very unreconciled.”

“Thus, when I ran into him at Mount Cloud Crane, he attacked me,” Zhao Hong said.

“And the result was?” Chu Feng asked.

“I lost,” Zhao Hong said.

“Not even you were a match for him?” Chu Feng felt very astonished.

Chu Feng had met that Young Master Li Ming before. Back then, his cultivation had been much superior to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

However, during the past two years, the three of them had made extraordinary progress. Thus, Chu Feng was very surprised to find out that Young Master Li Ming was still able to defeat Zhao Hong.

After all, Zhao Hong was not an ordinary foe.

“I simply did not even possess the ability to fight back. In fact... I was unable to even sense his cultivation,” Zhao Hong said.

“Did he injure you?” After hearing what Zhao Hong said, Chu Feng felt that Young Master Li Ming to be even more extraordinary. He was either hiding his cultivation back then, or he had also obtained some fortuitous encounter in the past two years. Else, it would be impossible for him to reach breakthroughs this quickly.

However, Chu Feng was more worried about Zhao Hong's well-being.

"No, he stopped the moment the outcome was determined. Furthermore, he declared that he would not spread word of the matter. Although he is proud and arrogant, he seems to have a pretty decent character. He merely wanted to prove himself."

"However, Chu Feng, if the two of you are to encounter one another, I do not wish for you to lose," Zhao Hong said to Chu Feng. Her gaze changed slightly as she said those words.

It was a special sort of emotion, the emotion of placing one's hope onto another. Zhao Hong hoped for Chu Feng to be able to defeat that Young Master Li Ming.

"If I am to encounter him, I will battle against him with my all. Furthermore, I will definitely successfully request the Golden Crane True Immortal's assistance." After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to walk toward the exit.

Seemingly sensing Chu Feng's return, the exit opened before him.

After walking out, Chu Feng saw that Chu Xuanlang was still present.

"Senior, thank you."

When Chu Feng saw Chu Xuanlang again, he had a completely different opinion of him.

After all, Chu Xuanlang had saved Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong.

"It is merely a trivial matter. Furthermore, I actually saved them with a purpose in mind," Chu Xuanlang said with a slight smile.

Chu Feng's gaze changed slightly. Then, he asked, "Senior, could it be that you saved them because of me?"

"Clever. However, I know that you're worried about your brother's safety. Thus, let's talk about this on the way. I will bring you to find the Golden Crane True Immortal first," Chu Xuanlang already knew what Chu Feng planned to do next. Thus, as he spoke, Chu Feng's surroundings grew indistinct.

Chu Feng knew that Chu Xuanlang was bringing him along and rapidly journeying toward Mount Cloud Crane.

On the way, Chu Luxuan said, "Chu Feng, I actually have a question."

"Senior, please ask away," Chu Feng said.

"Why are you surnamed Chu?" Chu Xuanlang asked.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 2490 - Meeting Li Ming Again - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2490 - Meeting Li Ming Again**

### **Chapter 2490 - Meeting Li Ming Again**

"Why can't I be surnamed Chu?" Chu Feng asked instead of answering.

"This is not your original surname, right?" Chu Xuanlang asked.

"What if it is and what if it's not?" Chu Feng asked.

"If it isn't, I wish to know exactly which clan you're from."

"If it is, I wish to know who your parents are," Chu Xuanlang said.

At that moment, Chu Feng's heart tightened. Sure enough, this Chu Xuanlang had come to find him with something in mind. That is, he wanted to know about Chu Feng's origin.

Chu Feng was uncertain as to whether or not this Chu Xuanlang was asking this with good intentions or malice. That said, Chu Feng still did not wish to confess to Chu Xuanlang that he was from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for that was because even though Chu Xuanlang had saved Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong, and could be considered to be Chu Feng's benefactor, Chu Feng still did not trust him.

“Senior, if I do not answer your question truthfully, will you try to extort a confession from me through torture?” Chu Feng asked with a joking tone.

“Of course not. I was merely curious, that’s all. If you do not wish to tell me, I will not make things difficult for you.”

“Actually, I have only wanted to befriend you,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Befriend me? Senior, with your status, why would you want to befriend someone like me?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“My status is not important. What’s important is the kind of talent you have,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Senior, what do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ve heard about your accomplishments. I greatly admire your manner of conduct. Young people should have courage and insight like you. Most importantly, they should be able to distinguish between gratuities and grudges, and be affectionate and true. In today’s world, there are not a lot of people like yourself. As for young people like you, they’re even rarer,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“But, no matter what, I’ve killed someone from your Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re talking about Chu Luyang, right? A person like him will only bring shame upon our Chu Heavenly Clan by living. I had longed for someone to kill him,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“If that was the case, you shouldn’t have saved Chu Luxuan,” Chu Feng said.

“Luxuan?” Chu Xuanlang smiled. He understood what Chu Feng meant by that. He said, “Indeed, Luxuan resembles his older brother greatly. However, there is one difference between them. That is, he is talented.”

“Although Luxuan cannot be considered extremely outstanding among our clan’s younger generation, he, at the very least, belongs to the minimally outstanding category.”

“Thus... even though his character might be lacking, our clan will still nurture him. After all... he will become a part of our clan’s battle power in the future,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“So that’s the case. Very well then. Senior, to be able to befriend you is this junior’s honor. Thus, this junior is willing to address senior as brother,” Chu Feng said.

“You’ve accepted it? Why did you suddenly grow this frank in accepting it?” Chu Xuanlang asked.

“Chu Luxuan addressed you as ‘uncle.’ If I am to become your brother, wouldn’t it mean that he would have to address me as ‘uncle’ too? I am greatly looking forward to the expression he would have at that time,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile on his face.

“Haha, young brother, you are truly amusing. However... I, Chu Xuanlang, am fond of your character,” Chu Xuanlang laughed out loud. It seemed that he was truly fond of Chu Feng.

“In that case, should I address you as Elder Brother Xuanlang?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Then, Elder Brother Xuanlang, are you truly unable to cure Wang Qiang’s injury?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can’t. There is only a single person in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of curing Wang Qiang’s injury. That is the Golden Crane True Immortal,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Exactly who is the Golden Crane True Immortal?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can only tell you that the Golden Crane True Immortal is someone that even I cannot afford to provoke,” Chu Xuanlang said.

“Even you cannot afford to provoke?” Chu Feng was greatly surprised. He had known that the Golden Crane True Immortal was no small fry. However, he had never expected him to be so powerful.

Not mentioning his status and background, it was clear that this Chu Xuanlang possessed powerful strength. When even he could not afford to provoke the Golden Crane True Immortal, it meant that the Golden Crane True Immortal's strength would be superior to Chu Xuanlang's.

"Why would someone like him not stay in the Upper Realms, and instead come to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm?" Chu Feng asked.

"There's naturally a purpose in him coming. Merely, as for what his purpose is, who would possibly know?" Chu Xuanlang said with a faint smile. It was a very meaningful smile.

Chu Feng no longer continued to ask. However, he now knew that the Golden Crane True Immortal must have some purpose in coming to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

"For people like us, we will generally not concern ourselves with the matters of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. Thus, even for you, it will likely be extremely difficult to successfully request the Golden Crane True Immortal's aid. As such, you must make mental preparations," Chu Xuanlang said.

"I've already prepared myself," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. Then, it's up to you."

As Chu Xuanlang spoke, he suddenly stopped.

After he stopped, Chu Feng's surroundings grew clear. He saw that there was a mountain range in the distance. It was the Mount Cloud Crane that the Golden Crane True Immortal resided in.

"This fast?" Chu Feng felt a bit astonished. He had only chatted with Chu Xuanlang for a short moment. Thus, they had only taken a short while to journey there.

"For the sake finding the Golden Crane True Immortal more convenient, I deliberately chose a place closer to him," Chu Xuanlang said.

"Elder Brother Xuanlang is truly considerate," Chu Feng clasped his fist. Then, without the slightest hesitation, his body moved, and he began to fly toward Mount Cloud Crane.

The words Chu Xuanlang had said to Chu Feng earlier were not only meant to describe the Golden Crane True Immortal. He was also describing himself.

He was telling Chu Feng that he had already made an exception to save Wang Qiang and Zhao Hong. As for protecting the Sunset Cloud Valley and the Three Stars Hall, that too was an exception.

Thus, in what came next, including Chu Feng asking the Golden Crane True Immortal for help, he would not involve himself. Chu Feng had to take care of everything himself now.

Chu Feng arrived at the foot of Mount Cloud Crane. However, he was simply unable to enter. The reason for that was because there was a spirit formation currently enveloping Mount Cloud Crane. There was simply no entrance.

Chu Feng inspected the invisible spirit formation carefully. Then, he exclaimed, "Sure enough, this Golden Crane True Immortal is not as simple as I imagined him to be."

He discovered that that invisible spirit formation was formed with Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak Spirit Power.

However, it remained that Chu Feng was currently a Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, his Heaven's Eyes had also grown much more powerful.

Chu Feng was faintly able to tell that that Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak Spirit Power was a disguise. The reason for that was because the power of that defensive formation barrier was something that not even Dragon Mark Immortal-cloak Spirit Power could accomplish.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that the Golden Crane True Immortal was most definitely not an Immortal-cloak World Spiritist. Rather, his level of world spirit techniques was even superior to that.

"Never would I have imagined there to be this many hidden dragons and crouching tigers in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. With this many hidden experts, it would truly be great if the Golden Crane True Immortal was willing to become your backing," Her Lady Queen also realized that the Golden Crane True Immortal was very powerful.

“I’m afraid that’ll be very difficult,” Chu Feng smiled faintly. Then, his gaze suddenly changed.

Although it would appear that Mount Cloud Crane had not changed in any way, Chu Feng was able to see with his Heaven’s Eyes that an opening had actually appeared in the invisible spirit formation before him.

Evidently, the Golden Crane True Immortal already knew that Chu Feng had arrived, and had deliberately created an opening for him to enter.

Chu Feng understood the Golden Crane True Immortal’s intention. Thus, without hesitation, Chu Feng entered.

“Sure enough, even their treatment is different. It would appear that Young Brother Chu Feng will have a chance.”

Chu Xuanlang also noticed this from afar. A faint smile emerged on his face.

Chu Feng did not continue to fly after entering Mount Cloud Crane. Instead, he descended onto a small road on Mount Cloud Crane and began to follow it.

“Woosh~~~”

Not long after Chu Feng entered Mount Cloud Crane, a figure suddenly appeared before him.

It was a very handsome looking man wearing a white gown.

He did not possess a robust stature, but his aura was extremely imposing. As for that individual, he was the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm’s genius, Young Master Li Ming.

Young Master Li Ming did not reveal the slightest bit of surprise upon seeing Chu Feng. Instead, he appeared as if he had been waiting for Chu Feng for a very long time.

He carefully examined Chu Feng from head to toe. Then, the corners of his mouth rose, and a mocking gaze appeared on his face.

“You’ve disappeared for two years. Yet, your cultivation is only this?”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**



**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

## **Chapter 2491 - Determine Superiority**

Upon seeing Young Master Li Ming, Chu Feng also started to closely examine him.

He discovered that he was actually unable to see through Young Master Li Ming's cultivation.

That Young Master Li Ming was truly concealed with talent.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng did not reveal the slightest panic. Instead, with a faint smile on his face, he asked, "You attacked my friend?"

"You mean that woman?" Young Master Li Ming asked.

"Naturally," Chu Feng nodded.

"I have. What do you want to do about it?" Young Master Li Ming nodded.

"There was no hatred nor grievance between you two, why did you attack her?" Chu Feng asked.

"Must there be hatred or grievance in the world of martial cultivators for one to attack another?" Young Master Li Ming questioned instead of answering.

"True," Chu Feng revealed a faint smile. Then, he asked, "Then, have you stopped me today because you want to attack me?"

"You're quite smart. Let me mention this first. I do not possess any malice. I merely heard that you are very strong. Thus, I wish to have a spar to see if you're as strong as you're rumored to be."

"However, you can also be reassured. While I defeat you, I will not injure you," Young Master Li Ming waved the folding fan he held in his hand as he explained himself to Chu Feng. His words and attitude had revealed his absolute confidence.

"Unless you're a True Immortal, I fear that it will be difficult for you to defeat me," Chu Feng said.

“Is that so? Then, I will have to disappoint you.”

“Paa~~~”

As Young Master Li Ming spoke, he abruptly closed his folding fan. Then, with a quick step, he arrived before Chu Feng.

His palm extended forward, and a burst of wind shot forth. He had unleashed an attack toward Chu Feng.

“This guy!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng was immediately startled.

There was not an overwhelming power to Young Master Li Ming’s palm strike. Even the burst of wind that it brought forth was extremely gentle.

However, when that wind landed on Chu Feng’s body, Chu Feng felt an enormous sense of oppression.

He... was actually being restricted.

He had been restricted by Young Master Li Ming’s oppressive might.

Not only did Young Master Li Ming possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, the same as Chu Feng, but he was also a rank nine Martial Ancestor.

“Woosh~~~”

In merely a blink of an eye, Young Master Li Ming’s palm arrived before Chu Feng. However, it stopped at a distance of a centimeter before Chu Feng’s face.

His palm did not land. It was not that he was unable to land his palm, but rather that he stopped himself right before landing it.

“You’ve lost,” Young Master Li Ming retrieved his palm and spoke to Chu Feng with a beaming smile and pride in his eyes.

After he finished saying those words, he suddenly turned around and soared into the sky. He was actually leaving.

“Chu Feng, chase after him. That guy mounted a sneak attack. This match doesn’t count,” Her Lady Queen said in a very unaccepting manner.

“Forget about it. Although I’ve lost due to carelessness, it remains that I have lost. I will not find a pretext for myself,” Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was rather calm.

He did not feel humiliated because he had lost to Young Master Li Ming.

Through what happened earlier, Chu Feng was certain that this Young Master Li Ming was truly very powerful.

He had likely been concealing his actual strength when Chu Feng had met him at the Extremely Remote Unmarked Burial Mounds. Although Chu Feng could not be certain that he had concealed his cultivation, he was certain that he had concealed his battle power.

At that time, the battle power Young Master Li Ming had revealed was only capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Yet presently, his battle power was capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Furthermore, he possessed the cultivation of a rank nine Martial Ancestor. Even if Chu Feng were to activate his Heavenly Bloodline’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he would only be able to increase his cultivation to the same level as Young Master Li Ming’s.

As that Young Master Li Ming had concealed himself extremely deeply, Chu Feng had no idea what other abilities he might possess. Thus, even if Chu Feng were to go all-out, he still did not have absolute certainty in being able to defeat Young Master Li Ming.

Thus, Chu Feng did not feel humiliated to lose to someone like him.

More importantly, if Chu Feng did not accept defeat, and tried to continue to fight with Young Master Li Ming, it would instead make him appear to be petty.

Chu Feng was not that sort of person.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly felt an even stronger power enveloping him.

The next moment, Chu Feng felt his surroundings growing fuzzy. When everything returned to normal, he discovered that he was now at a different location than before.

Chu Feng had been to that place before. It was the same place where he had met the Golden Crane True Immortal before.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it’s been a long time since we last met, I trust that you have been well.”

Suddenly, a familiar voice sounded. It was the voice of the Golden Crane True Immortal.

However, the Golden Crane True Immortal did not reveal himself.

“Senior, I trust that you have also been well since we last met,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the direction of the voice.

“You have come to find me for the sake of that Wang Qiang, right?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Senior, Wang Qiang is my brother. His injury is a danger to his life. Senior, I hope that you will be able to help him. As long as senior is willing to help, this Chu Feng will agree to any condition,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you really certain in agreeing to any condition?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“As long as it is something that this Chu Feng is capable of, as long as it is not an outrageous act or bloody atrocity, this Chu Feng will agree to anything,” Chu Feng said.

“While it might not be an outrageous act or bloody atrocity, it is something that you might not necessarily be capable of doing,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said profoundly.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He said immediately, “Senior, please speak away.” He knew that this might be the only opportunity for him to ask the Golden Crane True Immortal to help Wang Qiang. Thus... he did not want to miss this opportunity.

“This matter might cause you to lose your life,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart moved slightly. He faintly felt that the situation might be bad.

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still said resolutely, “Senior, please tell me what it is.”

“I need you to help me retrieve an item. As long as you can retrieve it, I will help you save Wang Qiang,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“I am able to help senior retrieve that item. Merely, I have a question. Senior, are you able to guarantee that you will definitely be able to cure Wang Qiang’s injury?” Chu Feng asked.

He had to ask this question. He was not afraid of displeasing the Golden Crane True Immortal. After all... he was planning to use his life to obtain an opportunity.

If he was able to retrieve the item that the Golden Crane True Immortal requested, yet the Golden Crane True Immortal was unable to cure Wang Qiang, he would have suffered enormous losses.

“Haha...” At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal started laughing. It was a very profound laughter.

“If I am to tell you that I cannot guarantee that I will be able to cure Wang Qiang, will you still be willing to help me retrieve what I want?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked instead of answering.

“I am,” Chu Feng said without the slightest hesitation.

Even though he knew that things would be unfair if that were the case, he knew very well that he did not have a choice.

The reason for that was because it seemed that the Golden Crane True Immortal might be the only individual in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm capable of saving Wang Qiang.

“Good, frank and straightforward. You are indeed affectionate and true. That Wang Qiang is fortunate to have a friend like you.”

“That said, Chu Feng, even if you are willing to help, it is not a place that you can go to just because you want to,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Senior, what do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’ve met that Young Master Li Ming, right? I believe you’ve heard that I wanted to take him as a disciple, but was refused by him, right?”

“Do you know why he would appear here?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Could it be that he had something to request of you, senior?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’ve guessed correctly. Right now, both of you have things to request from me. However, I only need one person to go help me retrieve what I want.”

“Thus, I can only help one of you. As for who I will help, you two will have to strive for it yourselves,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“You want us to compete?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. I want the two of you to have a contest. The victor will be qualified to complete my task. Only then will you have a chance to be able to obtain my assistance.”

“I know the two of you already confronted one another just now. However, that cannot be regarded as an actual match. Actually, I am also providing this opportunity so that I can help you two.”

“I want the two of you, the two most famous geniuses of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, to compete with one another to determine who is superior,” the Golden Crane True Immortal said with a faint smile.

This smile was filled with anticipation.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2492 - Fair Match**

“Chu Feng, are you willing?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“This junior is willing,” Chu Feng answered decisively without the slightest hesitation.

Chu Feng freely admitted that Young Master Li Ming was very strong. He could be said to be the strongest person of the younger generation Chu Feng had met so far.

However, Chu Feng would not cower when facing him.

While Chu Feng had indeed been defeated by Young Master Li Ming earlier, Chu Feng also felt that he was defeated because of his carelessness.

Chu Feng felt that if he were to fight him again without holding anything back, the outcome of the battle would not be determined.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had no choice. This seemed to be the only path that he could take to save Wang Qiang.

“Very well, you have courage and insight, and are frank and straightforward enough.”

“Although Li Ming is stronger than you, you can rest assured, for I will provide the two of you with a platform for a fair match,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What does this old fart mean by that? Why is he saying that Young Master Li Ming is stronger than you?” Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen revealed a displeased expression. She felt that the Golden Crane True Immortal was looking down on Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a flash of light suddenly streaked past Chu Feng. The next moment, a figure appeared beside him.

It was none other than Young Master Li Ming.

Young Master Li Ming noticed Chu Feng. However, his expression did not change. It was as if he was seeing a stranger. From beginning to the end, he showed a proud and arrogant expression.

“You need me for something?” Young Master Li Ming looked in the Golden Crane True Immortal’s direction.

Even though he was facing the Golden Crane True Immortal, there was no trace of respect in his tone.

“This brat is truly arrogant. If I were that Golden Crane True Immortal, I would definitely not be able to tolerate him,” Her Lady Queen curled her lips.

However, the Golden Crane True Immortal was exceptionally calm. He asked indifferently, “Have you finished considering what I mentioned to you earlier?”

“I have called for you in Mount Cloud Crane for three entire days. Did you not hear me?” Young Master Li Ming spoke in a very displeased manner. His tone was that of someone who did not place the Golden Crane True Immortal in his eyes at all.

“Heh...” Faced with Young Master Li Ming’s attitude, the Golden Crane True Immortal was actually not angry. On the contrary, he chuckled and said, “I have indeed heard you. Merely, those three days have already passed. As such, how would I know if your decision today will remain the same as those three days?”

“You know the result now. Can I be let out now?” Young Master Li Ming asked.

“I’m afraid not. You have a competitor now,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“You’re talking about him?” Young Master Li Ming looked to Chu Feng. He was a bit surprised. However, his surprise soon turned to contempt. He looked to the Golden Crane True Immortal again and said arrogantly, “No wonder you ignored me before. So you were waiting for him.”

“Are you still willing to continue now?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“How do you want us to compete?” Young Master Li Ming asked.



“The two of you are to confront one another. The victor shall obtain the opportunity,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“If that’s the case, there is no need to compete. I have already confronted him earlier. He is absolutely no match for me,” Young Master Li Ming said.

“This brat is truly arrogant. Chu Feng, beat him up! You must teach him a lesson!” Her Lady Queen spoke in a very displeased manner.

However, Chu Feng had a very calm expression. He kept silent, and looked on with a smile on his face.

“I am the one who gets to decide the outcome of this match. The victor and loser is yet to be determined,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Even if we are to compete in world spirit techniques, he will not be able to defeat me,” After Young Master Li Ming finished saying those words, a layer of spirit power began to hover around him.

Not only was that spirit power Immortal-cloak spirit power, it was also Snake Mark.

“Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng was rather surprised. He had only experienced how amazing Young Master Li Ming was in terms of martial cultivation before. He had truly never expect for his world spirit techniques to also be quite strong.

“As I’ve said, this match is up to me to decide,” After the Golden Crane True Immortal finished saying those words, a body of light suddenly flew over. That body of light began to rapidly grow larger.

In a blink of an eye, it turned into an enormous crystal-like cage that surrounded Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming.

“This feeling?” Chu Feng’s heart tightened.

After being enveloped by that body of light, he discovered that all of his power was restricted.

Both his martial cultivation and world spirit techniques were restricted.

Standing here, Chu Feng felt as if he were an ordinary commoner without any special ability at all.

“Seems like I’m not the only one restricted,” Chu Feng noticed that Young Master Li Ming’s expression had also changed. He too revealed a surprised gaze.

“What is this?” Young Master Li Ming said to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Since it’s a match, it must naturally be fair,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“You’ve sealed both of our powers. Could it be that you want us to determine a victor by punching and kicking like ordinary people?” Young Master Li Ming asked.

“Naturally not. If that were the case, it would be too senseless,” The Golden Crane True Immortal smiled profoundly.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng suddenly discovered that a pillar of light had appeared behind him.

This pillar was golden in color. It seemed to be made of crystal. It was a meter tall, and emitted an unusual sort of power.

Furthermore, an identical pillar of light had also appeared behind Young Master Li Ming.

“I have restricted both of your powers. Right now, you two are like two pieces of blank paper. The two of you now possess the same starting point.”

“However, those two pillars will change the situation. Your superiority over one another might change because of that,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Exactly what are you planning?” Young Master Li Ming spoke in an annoyed manner.

“I will explain the rules. The pillars behind you two are respectively what you must protect.”

“If the pillar behind you is to be touched by your opponent, it will be your opponent’s victory.”

“The pillars behind the two of you contain a certain amount of energy. By placing your hand on the pillar behind you, you will be able to absorb its energy.”

“The more energy you absorb from your pillar, the smaller your pillar will become. In turn, it will be more difficult for your opponent to touch your pillar.”

“Of course, the amount of power you will obtain and the size your pillar will shrink to will all depend on yourself,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after the Golden Crane True Immortal finished explaining, that Young Master Li Ming immediately leapt into the air. With a beautiful flip, he landed beside the pillar that he had to protect.

While his cultivation had been restricted, and he was left in a same state as ordinary people, his movement and agility were not something that ordinary people could compare with. This was the foundation of an expert. Even if they were to have their cultivation seized, they would still possess strength surpassing that of ordinary individuals.

“Buzz~~~”

Young Master Li Ming placed his hand onto the pillar. The next moment, that radiance from the pillar began to assimilate into Young Master Li Ming’s body.

It was as if Young Master Li Ming was depriving the pillar of its radiance. As the pillar grew dimmer, Young Master Li Ming started to shine.

Most importantly, that pillar actually really began to shrink. In the blink of an eye, it shrunk from a meter to a foot. Furthermore, it was still shrinking.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that Young Master Li Ming’s aura was growing extraordinary too. He had obtained power from that pillar.

.....

At the same time as all this was happening, there was a golden crane in a place where Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming could not see. That golden crane was currently observing everything.

Naturally, that golden crane was the Golden Crane True Immortal. At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal revealed an expression of surprise and joy.

“This brat truly does have some skills. It is no wonder you thought that highly of him.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded. That voice was something that only the Golden Crane True Immortal could hear.

At the same time as that voice sounded, a figure also emerged. As for that individual... he was that plain-clothed old monk.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2493 - Merely One Move**

“He is, after all, someone that I’ve chosen. It is only natural for him to not disappoint me.”

Hearing the plain-clothed old monk praising Young Master Li Ming, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s form started to change. In the blink of an eye, he turned from a golden crane into a human. Furthermore, he had a pleasant smile on his face.

“However, I am still optimistic regarding Chu Feng,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Chu Feng’s speed of progress is truly astonishing. As matters stand, I must admit that no aspect regarding that child can be picked on; he is indeed an exceptional genius.”

“However, if you insist on comparing the two of them, I am still optimistic of my Li Ming.”

“Let’s take my Profound Light Pillar as an example. The amount of energy one can draw from it is not only related to one’s talent. It is also related to the composition of one’s body, the strength of one’s willpower, and even one’s way of thinking.”

“To be able to accomplish what Li Ming has accomplished means that he could be said to be perfect all around.”

“I believe that he will be capable of shrinking the pillar of light to the size of a pinky finger. As for that, it is the limit of martial cultivators.”

“He is truly a genius among geniuses. His potential is extremely frightening.”

“They all say that countless geniuses will gradually lose their strength as geniuses, and come to a premature end as time passes.”

“However, a genius like Li Ming will definitely not come to a premature end. He will only continue to grow until he becomes a grand character that can look down on an entire Starfield,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“No wonder you wanted to take him as your disciple this much. So it’s actually because you are very optimistic about his future prospects, and wanted to hug his thigh in the future,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Humph,” The Golden Crane True Immortal snorted eccentrically. It was as if he was feeling slightly displeased from his plot being seen through.

However, upon looking back toward the current Young Master Li Ming, a joyous smile soon appeared on his face again.

At that moment, that so-called Profound Light Pillar was still shrinking in Young Master Li Ming’s hand. It had already shrunk to the size of a pinkie finger.

However, that Young Master Li Ming still hadn’t stopped yet. His Profound Light Pillar was still shrinking.

Furthermore, as he continued to persist, the energy within the Profound Light Pillar was still being continuously extracted by him, and the pillar itself was still continuously shrinking.

In the end, that Profound Light Pillar actually ended up shrinking to a size of only two centimeters.

“It’s actually even smaller than I had anticipated. This Li Ming is truly worthy of being the person that I’ve chosen. His talent is truly too astonishing. He

actually managed to refine the Profound Light Pillar to such a state. He has already surpassed the extreme of the extreme.”

The Golden Crane True Immortal was wild with joy. It was as if Young Master Li Ming was his own child; he was feeling extremely proud of him.

“Is this the extreme of the extreme? I’ve heard that a person from the Chu Heavenly Clan has also used this Profound Light Pillar to test his potential before. As for his result, he refined the Profound Light Pillar to a state of disappearance,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“You’re talking about Chu Xuanyuan?” At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal revealed a displeased expression. In fact, when he mentioned Chu Xuanyuan, he revealed a very ugly expression.

“Naturally, it would be him. I met that child once before. The him from back then was already an overbearing individual, someone who possessed the airs of a ruler. Even today, his presence is still vivid in my mind.”

“I determined at that time that he was most definitely not an ordinary individual, that he would obtain inestimable achievements in the future.”

“Thus, I wanted to take him as my disciple just like how you wanted to take Li Ming as your disciple. However, I ended up being refused by him, and was even mocked by him, saying that I was not qualified to be his master.”

“Haha. Recalling it, although Li Ming was arrogant, he is still much inferior when compared to Chu Xuanyuan back then.”

“The Chu Xuanyuan from that time was like someone who was certain that he would become a peak expert in the future. He was truly someone who considered everyone else to be beneath him.”

“Even we were not placed in his eyes. Later on, what he managed to accomplish indeed made it so that others had no choice but to accept his arrogance.”

There was not the slightest trace of displeasure on his face when the plain-clothed old monk said those words. Instead, it was filled with smiles.

From this, it could be seen that even though he was refused and even insulted by Chu Xuanyuan, he did not feel the slightest bit of resentment. On the contrary... he instead seemed to feel somewhat proud of it.

“Very few people saw Chu Xuanyuan’s test with the Profound Light Pillar. Thus, who knows whether or not he really managed to refine the Profound Light Pillar till it disappeared?” The Golden Crane True Immortal spoke with a tart tone.

“While others might not know, how could you not know? After all, you have personally seen his strength after he matured,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“So what? Wasn’t that Chu Xuanyuan still killed by his own clan? So what if he was a genius? All the geniuses that are unable to really mature are nothing more than jokes.”

“That Chu Xuanyuan is included among those geniuses that came to a premature end,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said. There was actually strong anger in the tone of his voice.

“Say, Golden Crane, you shouldn’t detest Chu Xuanyuan like that just because he defeated your master. After all, it was your Dao Imperial Palace that incited that match,” The plain-clothed old monk said with a smile.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Golden Crane True Immortal turned around and looked at the plain-clothed old monk. His gaze was exceptionally sharp. If an ordinary individual were to see that gaze, they would be scared to death.

It was not a gaze filled with killing intent. However, it contained absolute cowering force. Seeing that gaze, one would feel fear and terror from the bottom of one’s heart.

However, even though he was faced with that sort of gaze, the plain-clothed old monk remained smiling. He was not frightened in the slightest. n((o//v--e--  
ℓ./B-.l.)n

“Why are you looking at me like that? Your Dao Imperial Palace was able to take defeat with grace.”

“Yet now, you, the current Palace Master of the grand Dao Imperial Palace, actually reacts in such a manner when mentioning an opponent from long ago. Could it be that there was something more to how you all took your defeat back then?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

Hearing those words, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s gaze started to dwindle. However, he did not answer the plain-clothed old monk.

“C’mon, tell me about it. This is actually also something that I am very curious about. Back then, only you were present in the battle between Chu Xuanyuan and your master.”

“After that battle, Chu Xuanyuan did not declare the result of the battle. He acted as if nothing had happened.”

“It was your master who declared to the world that he was defeated by Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Furthermore, he grew extremely depressed after that battle, and died soon afterwards.”

“All of this is extremely strange. After all, your Dao Imperial Palace has always been able to accept your losses with exceptional grace.”

“I wish to know exactly what happened. Could it be that Chu Xuanyuan used some sort of despicable method to make your master feel extremely unreconciled with the defeat? Was that why he started to have a knot in his heart, and died of depression?” The plain-clothed old monk asked in succession.

“Enough!” The Golden Crane True Immortal shouted. However, only the plain-clothed old monk was able to hear his voice.

That said, the Golden Crane True Immortal did not continue to become angry. Instead, he forcibly curbed his anger and said, “Indeed, our Dao Imperial Palace has been able to accept our losses. Our Dao Imperial palace will never make retaliations against those that have defeated our people. We have always been respectful toward our opponents, always admired them.”

“But, who was my master? He was the strongest Palace Master to have ever appeared in our Dao Imperial Palace’s many generations of Palace Masters.



He had made countless glorious accomplishments throughout his life. Back in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, very few people dared to disrespect him.”

“Yet, he was defeated by a member of the younger generation, one that was not even thirty years old. Let me ask, how could he be willing to accept that defeat?” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“In that case, your master was truly defeated then. It was because he wholly accepted his defeat that he grew that depressed?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

The Golden Crane True Immortal heaved a long sigh. Then, he looked to the sky and slowly closed his eyes. He said, “Merely one move. Oh, it was merely one move.”

“That Chu Xuanyuan defeated my master with merely one move. Before him, my master did not even have the opportunity to fight back. How could my master not be unwilling to accept his defeat?”

“But, even if he had wholly accepted his defeat, it was still too miserable of a defeat. It was so miserable that no one would believe it.”

“As such, it was inevitable for my master to feel unable to endure being defeated like that.”

“If my master was an arrogant and overbearing individual before that match, then all of his drive and spirit was polished off completely after that match.”

“With that one match, his entire life was destroyed.”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2494 - High Hopes**

“Wait, one move?”

“You’re saying that in the match back then, Chu Xuanyuan, who was not even thirty years old, defeated your master with only one move?”

Hearing those words, the plain-clothed old monk also revealed a surprised expression. In fact, he even started to tremble slightly, and goosebumps appeared on his body.

It was not that he was afraid. Rather, he was incomparably shocked from how unimaginable that was.

“Mn,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said with a sigh.

At that moment, his state was very strange. It was as if he had returned to the scene back then, and was once again witnessing that battle.

“That’s impossible. No matter how powerful Chu Xuanyuan might be, it should still be impossible for him to defeat your master with only one move.”

“After all, your master was the strongest Palace Master to have ever appeared in the Dao Imperial Palace. Even though we have trained for so long, neither one of us are able to reach his level. In fact, we are people that will not be able to reach his level in our entire life.”

“How could Chu Xuanyuan defeat him with only...?”

“Only one move. I personally witnessed it. There is no mistake,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said sternly.

“Back then, Chu Xuanyuan was not even thirty years old. Yet, he defeated my renowned master with only a single move.”

“The way I see it, the strength he had back then was equal to that of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Later on... he was most likely unparalleled in the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“But, why would he be killed by his clansmen? I feel that it was most definitely a voluntarily suicide. Otherwise, if he were to resist, who could possibly kill him?”

“I detest him because of his extreme arrogance and his demeanor of a ruler when facing others.”

“But... when facing his own clansmen, he became a coward, and even willingly renounced his life.”

“Originally, I respected him. However, after he died, I now look down on him.”

“It is precisely because I personally saw how powerful he was that I placed high hopes on him.”

“In fact, I even thought that he was capable of leading the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm to become the ruler of our Starfield, and then leading our Starfield to conquer the vast starry sky.”

“Yet he... was ruined by his own clansmen. Just like that, he died in vain.”

“I detest him not because he defeated my master and caused him to die of depression.”

“Instead, it is because I had placed that much hope on him. Yet he... decided to forfeit his life just like that.”

As the Golden Crane True Immortal said those words, he tightly clenched his aged fists. However, there was not the slightest trace of anger in his eyes. Instead, they were filled with sadness.

It was as if this was something that he felt very unreconciled toward, that was the regret of his life, a knot that he would never be able to undo in his heart.

The plain-clothed old monk walked over to the Golden Crane True Immortal and softly patted his shoulder. He said, “As your old friend of many years, how could I not understand you?”

“All these years, you will get angry every time Chu Xuanyuan is mentioned.”

“Others felt that you bore grudges against Chu Xuanyuan because your master was defeated by him.”

“However, I have always felt that it was because of something else that you wished to keep hidden. Merely, I never expected that it would actually be because you placed so great a hope on Chu Xuanyuan only to have it turn into deep disappointment.”

“That said, Golden Crane, all these years, have any of us managed to see Chu Xuanyuan’s corpse?”

“While rumor has it that he was killed by the Chu Heavenly Clan after being imprisoned by them, is he truly dead? Would the Chu Heavenly Clan really be

willing to kill someone like Chu Xuanyuan? Would they really be able to kill him?"

The plain-clothed old monk used that questioning gaze to look at the Golden Crane True Immortal. However, his questions didn't seem to only serve to question the Golden Crane True Immortal. Instead, it seemed like he was asking himself the same question too.

"Old Demonic Substance, forget about it. You shouldn't bother to have high hopes. We all know very well what sort of people the Chu Heavenly Clan are. They are a clan of cold-blooded individuals who do not care about sentiments and feelings. Moreover, Chu Xuanyuan killed so many people, and indeed made an enormous mistake." [1. Old Demonic Substance used to be Old Poisonous Substance. Not sure why Bee changed the name.]

"Rather than placing hopes on Chu Xuanyuan being alive, it is better to place our hopes on this Li Ming and Chu Feng. Perhaps one day, one of them might become the second Chu Xuanyuan," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"Speaking of that Chu Feng, he is truly mysterious. He possesses a Heavenly Bloodline, and trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Yet, no one knows where he's from."

"Come to think of it, I remember that Chu Xuanyuan's son also seemed to be named Chu Feng, no?" The plain-clothed old monk said.

"What do you mean by that?" The Golden Crane True Immortal's expression changed. He turned to the plain-clothed old monk and asked, "Could it be that you feel Chu Feng might be him?"

"Don't tell me you've never suspected that to be the case," The plain-clothed old monk said.

"There are countless individuals in this world with the same name and surname," The Golden Crane True Immortal shook his head.

"Indeed, there are a lot of people surnamed Chu in this world. As for people by the name of Chu Feng, there are quite a few of them too. However, there is only a single Chu family that possesses a Heavenly Bloodline."

"Furthermore, that Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is not something that everyone possesses, nor is it something that anyone could learn."

“Not only does he possess such outstanding talent, his name is also exactly the same. No matter how many people with the same name and surname there are in this world, how many such coincidences could there be?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

“You’re saying all this just so that you can tell me that Chu Feng is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, no?”

“But, do not forget why Chu Xuanyuan decided to unleash a massacre back then. Wasn’t it because his son was humiliated by others after it was made clear that he did not possess a Heavenly Bloodline?”

“One was trash that did not possess a Heavenly Bloodline, whereas the other is a genius who trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious technique, how could they possibly be the same person?” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Perhaps he has changed over the years. After all, geniuses can come to a premature end, and trash can rise to power,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Old Demonic Substance, I know that you think very highly of Chu Xuanyuan. Like me, you also experienced his strength. That is why you’ve also placed high hopes on him.”

“But... I can tell you with certainty, that even if Chu Feng is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, that does not mean that Chu Xuanyuan is still alive.”

“You should stop having that sort of fantasy. Furthermore, even if Chu Xuanyuan really is still alive, so what? He is neither a friend nor a relative of ours. To him, we are nothing more than transient guests. Perhaps he might have already forgotten who we are.”

“Even if he is still alive, even if he could once again emerge in power, what does that have to do with us? Could he possibly provide us with benefits?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“That wasn’t what you said earlier,” The plain-clothed old monk said with a beaming smile.

“What I said earlier was what I felt back then. Right now, my opinions have changed. I need to find a promising genius. I need to make that genius related

to me. Like that, once he matures in the future, I will be able to obtain benefits.”

“As for this Li Ming, he is my hope,” As the Golden Crane True Immortal said those words, he looked to Young Master Li Ming again.

The plain-clothed old monk also looked over.

“This brat.”

Upon looking, those two grand individuals both revealed stunned expressions. They were shocked.

At that moment, Li Ming was sitting cross-legged on the floor. He was completely condensing the golden radiance on his body inside his body. He was stabilizing the power given to him by the golden radiance.

As for the Profound Light Pillar, it was still floating behind him. Merely, the size of that Profound Light Pillar had shrunk to only one centimeter in length.

“This brat’s potential is truly astonishing. Even in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, very few people will be able to contend against him. Golden Crane, you have truly managed to pick up a treasure,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Of course. My vision is absolutely correct,” The Golden Crane True Immortal was immensely pleased with himself.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Young Master Li Ming opened his eyes. He had managed to completely grasp the power he had obtained from the Profound Light Pillar.

At that moment, he stood up and cast his gaze toward Chu Feng. With a very arrogant tone, he said, “Are you still planning to contend against me now?”

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

**Chapter 2495 - Extremely Marvelous**

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

“We both have our cultivations sealed, and can only obtain the power within our respective light pillars.”

“The amount that we can obtain will determine our strength. And I, I have obtained nearly all of the power from the light pillar behind me.”

“If you still insist on contending against me, I will not show leniency toward you,” Young Master Li Ming said to Chu Feng.

“I have yet to start. What makes you so certain that I will obtain less power from my light pillar than you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Because you are inferior to me to begin with,” Young Master Li Ming spoke arrogantly.

Young Master Li Ming was currently emitting an air of absolute arrogance from all over his body, including his gaze, his skin, his every pore and his every hair.

“Truly shameless. Just because he won once through a sneak attack, did he really think that he is unparalleled in this world?” Her Lady Queen was so furious that her face turned deep red. She wanted to rush out and teach Young Master Li Ming a proper lesson.

“Haha...”

Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was relatively calm. He did not argue with Young Master Li Ming. Instead, after letting out a chuckle, he extended his hand.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng’s hand spread open, and he pressed his palm onto the Profound Light Pillar. Then, the radiance from the Profound Light Pillar began to enter Chu Feng’s body through his palm.

The speed at which Chu Feng refined the Profound Light Pillar was extremely fast. As the vast amount of energy entered Chu Feng’s body, the Profound Light Pillar started to rapidly shrink in size.

“How could it be this fast?” At that moment, the plain-clothed old monk’s expression changed.

“Chu Feng is too fast. If this is to continue, he might produce the opposite of the desired result,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

However, Chu Feng continued to maintain the rapid speed at which he was refining the Profound Light Pillar. He did not show any sign of slowing down. Soon... that Profound light Pillar went from one meter long to one foot long. Furthermore, it was still rapidly shrinking.

“This guy...”

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming’s expression also changed somewhat. A surprised expression appeared in his eyes.

“Golden Crane, it seems like... Chu Feng was not affected by his rapid speed,” The plain-clothed old monk said to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“No, he will definitely slow down. Being this fast will only affect his final performance. Chu Feng... is letting his emotions affect his decisions.”

“His temperament is inferior to Li Ming’s. He actually allowed himself to be incited by Li Ming’s words of provocation,” The Golden Crane True Immortal shook his head.

At that moment, the Profound Light Pillar had been refined to the point where it was only five centimeters long.

However, the speed at which the Profound Light Pillar was shrinking also started to rapidly decrease. Even though it was still being refined by Chu Feng, the speed at which it was being refined was simply a heaven and earth difference when compared to before.

Although the speed had decreased enormously, the Profound Light Pillar was still being refined.

Four centimeters. Three centimeters. The speed grew slower and slower. However, Young Master Li Ming’s gaze grew less and less stable.



If Chu Feng were to continue to refine the Profound Light Pillar, he would soon shrink the Profound Light Pillar to the same size he had made his, shrink his Profound Light Pillar to the point where it was only a centimeter long.

If that was the case, it would mean that Chu Feng had reached the same heights he had. At that time, the arrogant boasts he had made earlier would have been made in vain.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, the Profound Light Pillar shrunk to a size of only two centimeters. At that size, Chu Feng’s Profound Light Pillar stopped shrinking.

“Huu~~~”

At that moment, one could clearly see that Young Master Li Ming took a deep sigh of relief.

He was truly panicking. Earlier, he was truly afraid that Chu Feng would continue to refine the Profound Light Pillar.

However, he had now managed to relieve himself. Even though there was not much of a difference between them, Chu Feng was still a bit weaker.

“He stopped. It would appear that the final two centimeters of the Profound Light Pillar is Chu Feng’s limit.”

“It seems like you were correct. Chu Feng is indeed inferior to Li Ming,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“No, Chu Feng was being too quick earlier. If instead he had gradually refined the Profound Light Pillar like Li Ming had, he would most likely have been able to refine the Profound Light Pillar to only one centimeter long like Li Ming did,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Pa, pa, pa~~~”

At that moment, claps could be heard. It was Young Master Li Ming.

As he clapped, Young Master Li Ming looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. At that moment, there was no longer any contempt toward Chu Feng in his eyes. However, he was still as arrogant and proud as before.

“Not bad. To be able to accomplish this much, it would appear that you possess the qualifications to contend against me,” Young Master Li Ming said to Chu Feng.

“Those words you’ve just said, seems like you feel that I’ve already finished?” Chu Feng said to Young Master Li Ming with a smile on his face.

“Are you perhaps planning to tell me you’re not finished?” Young Master Li Ming smiled mockingly. He simply did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to continue to refine the Profound Light Pillar.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that, moment, Chu Feng’s palm trembled. The power contained in the Profound Light Pillar started to rapidly fly toward Chu Feng’s palm. The speed was so astonishingly fast. In merely a blink of an eye, the Profound Light Pillar shrunk to only one centimeter long.

“Chu Feng, he actually managed to accomplish that?”

At that moment, not to mention the plain-clothed old monk, even the Golden Crane True Immortal was astonished.

The Golden Crane True Immortal had judged that Chu Feng had refined the Profound Light Pillar too quickly. Thus, it would affect his result.

That was why when Chu Feng had refined the Profound Light Pillar to two centimeters in length, he felt that Chu Feng’s potential should be equally matched with Young Master Li Ming’s. Even if it was inferior, it wouldn’t be that much inferior. He felt that Chu Feng had merely been overeager and impatient, but his actual potential would be on par with Li Ming’s.

Yet, Chu Feng continued to refine the Profound Light Pillar, shrinking it in size. From the size of two centimeters, he shrunk it to one centimeter long.

This meant that Chu Feng’s potential was stronger than Li Ming’s.

“You!!!”

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming also revealed an astonished expression. This was the first time Chu Feng saw Young Master Li Ming revealing this sort of expression.

Evidently, Li Ming also knew what Chu Feng had accomplished signified.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s palm trembled again. The Profound Light Pillar started to be refined by him again.

The remaining one centimeter of Profound Light Pillar was completely broken down by an enormous suction power. Soon, the Profound light Pillar completely scattered apart. It turned into a strand of light, and was sucked into Chu Feng’s body.

“How could this be?!!!”

Young Master Li Ming was stupefied. He simply did not dare to believe his eyes. The reason for that was because the Profound Light Pillar had disappeared.

“He actually completely refined the Profound Light Pillar. There is actually really someone capable of doing that?” The Golden Crane True Immortal’s face was filled with disbelief and excitement. Even his body was trembling nonstop.

It was the trembling of excitement. His reactions were like those of someone searching for treasures finding an incomparably precious treasure.

At that moment, the plain-clothed old monk did not say anything. However, a complicated gaze was flickering in his aged and deep gaze.

His gaze was fixed onto Chu Feng. No one knew what he was thinking.

“The result is determined. Chu Feng directly refined the Profound Light Pillar till it disappeared. As a result, Li Ming has lost the chance to capture his Profound Light Pillar. It is Chu Feng’s victory,” The Golden Crane True Immortal exclaimed.

“Aren’t you a bit disappointed?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

“Why do you say that?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“I know that you were deeply looking forward to this confrontation between Chu Feng and Li Ming. However, before the match even began, it ended. Are you not disappointed with that?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

“Haha...” The Golden Crane True Immortal chuckled, “Today, I have witnessed someone capable of completely refining the Profound Light Pillar. A scene like this is much more marvelous than a match. Thus, how could I be disappointed?”

“That’s true. What we have seen today is indeed extremely marvelous,” The plain-clothed old monk nodded in agreement.

At that moment, those two grand characters started to talk cheerfully and wittily. However, the concentrated astonishment in their eyes did not decrease in the slightest.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2496 - Mental Attack**

“If I didn’t witness it myself, I would not have believed that someone would truly be able to accomplish such a thing either,” The plain-clothed old monk exclaimed.

“It would seem that I can announce the result then,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Wait a moment first,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“What’s the matter?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Look at Chu Feng,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

Hearing that, the Golden Crane True Immortal turned his gaze toward Chu Feng.

“That is?”

At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal also revealed a surprised expression.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s palm trembled once again. Then, a strand of light flowed out of his palm.

After that strand of light emerged, it started to condense together and change shape. In the end, it took the form of the Profound Light Pillar. *novE-lb(1n*

Although this Profound Light Pillar was only a centimeter long, it was indeed the Profound Light Pillar.

After Chu Feng completely refined the Profound Light Pillar, he actually reformed it.

Young Master Li Ming frowned. With a malicious tone, he asked, “What is the meaning of this?”

“Don’t think that I am deliberately yielding to you. I merely want to respect my opponent.”

“Your cultivation is stronger than mine. For the sake of being absolutely fair, the Golden Crane True Immortal set up this formation for us to compete in.”

“Since this match must be conducted fairly, I will naturally comply with this decision,” Chu Feng said.

“What grand aspiration,” The plain-clothed old monk exclaimed.

“Indeed. He had clearly already won. Yet, he still insists on competing with Li Ming. This sort of decision is not something that an average person would make.”

“After all, his opponent is Li Ming. Even if Chu Feng’s potential surpasses Li Ming’s, if they are to compete under equal terms, the outcome of the battle will still be undetermined,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Won’t this be even better? We will be able to enjoy another great show,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Indeed. Chu Feng has truly given us quite a few pleasant surprises today,” The Golden Crane True Immortal smiled profoundly.

After all, not only had Chu Feng astonished them with his potential, but he had also brightened their eyes with his aspirations.

“Merely, with how proud and arrogant that Li Ming is, will he really accept Chu Feng yielding to him like this?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

“Li Ming is indeed proud and arrogant. However, he came here mainly to request my help. This means that what he needs from me is very important to him.”

“Thus, he will accept it,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“This is your decision. Thus, don’t you be unwilling to accept defeat if you are to lose,” Young Master Li Ming said to Chu Feng.

Sure enough, even though Li Ming knew that Chu Feng was deliberately yielding to him, even though he felt a bit displeased because of it, he still chose to continue the match with Chu Feng.

“Rest assured. I, Chu Feng, am always one to accept my losses. However, the precondition for that is that you are able to defeat me,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I will definitely let your desire come true.”

“Woosh~~~”

After Young Master Li Ming said those words, his body suddenly moved. Like an arrow leaving the bow, his speed surpassed that of lightning. With enormous power, he rushed toward Chu Feng.

That’s right. He was aiming for Chu Feng, and not the Profound Light Pillar behind Chu Feng.

His strategy was very simple. He planned to defeat Chu Feng and then capture the Profound Light Pillar.

“Woosh~~~”

At practically the same time Young Master Li Ming rushed toward Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s body also shifted. He turned into a perfectly straight ray of golden light and flew toward Young Master Li Ming.

“Watch my attack!!!”

In the blink of an eye, the two of them reached one another. Like a torrential rain, Young Master Li Ming started to shoot rapid fists toward Chu Feng.

He was not planning to attack only a single point on Chu Feng. Rather, he was planning to attack Chu Feng’s entire body. He was planning to knock Chu Feng down openly.

“Humph.”

However, faced with Young Master Li Ming’s attack, Chu Feng merely snorted. Then, his ten fingers spread open, and he pushed his arms forward.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The next moment, like a copper wall, an iron bastion, an impenetrable defense, countless palms appeared before Chu Feng.

All of Young Master Li Ming’s fists were blocked by Chu Feng’s palms.

Then, Chu Feng unleashed a series of counterattacks toward Young Master Li Ming. However, his attacks were also all blocked by Young Master Li Ming.

At that moment, the two of them possessed the same battle power. As for their attacks and techniques, they were also equally matched.

In a back and forth manner, although their confrontation was exceptionally intense, they entered a stalemate right away.

“Those two brats’ fighting techniques are both really skillful. However, precisely because of that, it is hard to determine the outcome of the match. If they are to continue like this, it is very difficult for either one of them to effectively defeat the other. They must quickly turn their targets to the Profound Light Pillars,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“That might not necessarily be the case,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Could it be that what I said was wrong?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Oh Golden Crane, this is, after all, a formation that you’ve set up. How could you not know that the power of the Profound Light Pillars will eventually be completely exhausted?”

“Although their battle powers are equal right now, once they start to exhaust the powers they obtained from the Profound Light Pillars, an outcome to this battle will be determined,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“I understand what you mean. Once they exhaust the powers they obtained, Li Ming can only resign himself to fate. After all, he simply does not possess enough potential to refine the final bits of the Profound Light Pillar.”

“However, Chu Feng is capable of doing that. He is capable of doing what Li Ming cannot,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“No, you still do not understand Chu Feng. Since he decided to not completely refine the Profound Light Pillar from the very beginning, and chose to confront Li Ming with identical strength, that means that even if all of the power he obtained from the Profound Light Pillar is exhausted, he will not choose to refine the remainder of the Profound Light Pillar’s power,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Then, how are they to determine victory and defeat?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Although they possess the same amount of energy in their bodies, it does not mean that they will exhaust them at the same rate,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“I understand what you mean by that. However, Old Demonic Substance, I can tell you with certainty that what you are thinking of is impossible to accomplish.”

“It is very difficult for one to control the power one has obtained from the Profound Light Pillar. Thus, they will be consuming it at a practically identical speed,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said determinedly.

“While it might be true that ordinary individuals will not be able to be able to control the power they obtain from the Profound Light Pillars, do not forget that these two brats are not ordinary individuals.”



“Don’t forget that it was originally impossible for one to completely refine the Profound Light Pillar,” The plain-clothed old monk said with a beaming smile.

“Are you suggesting that Chu Feng will be able to bring about another miracle?” Hearing what the plain-clothed old monk said, the Golden Crane True Immortal cast his gaze toward Chu Feng once again.

“It might not necessarily be Chu Feng. Perhaps it is Li Ming who will accomplish that,” As the plain-clothed old monk spoke, he cast his gaze to Young Master Li Ming.

At that moment, Chu Feng and Young Master Li Ming were still fighting one another. Young Master Li Ming was unleashing a rapid offense at Chu Feng.

“Li Ming, have you not eaten anything? Why are your fists growing weaker and weaker?” With a sneer, Chu Feng mocked Young Master Li Ming.

Li Ming did not answer Chu Feng’s mocking words. Furthermore, he did not reveal any expression. However, his attacks grew faster and faster, and more and more powerful.

“It’s actually a mental attack. This brat Chu Feng truly has some tricks up his sleeve,” The plain-clothed old monk said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng is actually this shrewd and ruthless at such a young age. Compared to him, Li Ming is truly somewhat soft and immature,” The Golden Crane True Immortal gasped with admiration.

Although Young Master Li Ming appeared to be unaffected on the surface, his attacks grew more and more explosive.

Perhaps neither Chu Feng nor Young Master Li Ming were capable of controlling the speed at which they consumed their energy.

However, if one were to frantically attack like Young Master Li Ming, they would definitely increase the speed at which they consumed their energy.

Thus, at that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk, these two old monsters, had already determined that Li Ming was affected by Chu Feng’s mental attack.

The reason for that was because the energy he was consuming had already surpassed that of Chu Feng.

If it were to continue, he would be the first one to consume all of the energy in his body. Once he consumed all of his energy, he would no longer be able to contend against Chu Feng.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2497 - Well Hidden**

“Sure enough, you’ve guessed correctly. A disparity has appeared in the speed at which they are consuming their energies.”

“Although Chu Feng is unable to slow his own consumption, he has managed to provoke Li Ming to make him consume his energy faster. That is indeed a very good method,” The Golden Crane True Immortal exclaimed.

“Although he managed to provoke Li Ming, the one that’s being beaten back right now is Chu Feng himself. What he did might not necessarily be advantageous,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“Indeed, it doesn’t seem like he has obtained any advantages other than increasing the speed at which Li Ming consumes the energies within him,” The Golden Crane True Immortal echoed upon seeing the battle.

The reason for that was because Li Ming’s attacks were extremely ferocious. Faced with this sort of situation, Chu Feng could only defend himself, and had no way of fighting back.

When faced with such a powerful offensive, even though Chu Feng was able to block everything, he was still unable to prevent himself from being beaten back by Li Ming.

Although the speed at which he was beaten back was very slow, and the scale was not large either, it remained that he was being beaten back.

With each step back Chu Feng took, Li Ming would move a step forward, and grow one step closer to the Profound Light Pillar behind Chu Feng.

Thus, at that moment, the equilibrium of the match had already started to tilt. Furthermore, it was not slanting toward Chu Feng, but rather, toward Li Ming.

“Old Demonic Substance, look over there, look at that brat Li Ming’s mouth.”

Suddenly, the Golden Crane True Immortal’s eyes shifted. Great astonishment emerged in his eyes.

“This brat,” Seeing what was happening the plain-clothed old monk’s gaze also changed. Then, he revealed a faint smile.

Perhaps others were unable to tell, but the two of them were able to tell.

At that moment, Young Master Li Ming had a concealed smile on his face. It was a smile of confidence, a smile of one’s plot succeeding.

This most likely meant that Young Master Li Ming was not truly enraged by Chu Feng. Rather, he was deliberately pretending to have been enraged by Chu Feng.

He was using the opportunity as a pretext to push Chu Feng back so that he could approach Chu Feng’s Profound Light Pillar.

“Judging from this, even though Chu Feng knows how to use mental attacks, the person who has truly gained the advantage in this is Li Ming.”

“Golden Crane, who said that Li Ming was soft and immature? The way I see it, not only is this Li Ming not soft and immature, he is instead extremely shrewd,” The plain-clothed old monk said to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“This match has finally become interesting,” The Golden Crane True Immortal revealed a smile.

The reason for that was because a match like this was precisely what they wanted to see.

Perhaps others might not be able to tell, but the two of them were capable of seeing the truly marvelous aspect of the match.

The reason for that was because the most marvelous aspect regarding the match was not Chu Feng or Li Ming’s sharp attacks or their techniques in both defense and offense, which greatly surpassed those of their fellow members of the younger generation.

Instead, it was the plotting that those two geniuses had toward one another; it was a battle of wits.

“Even if I only defend and not attack, you are still unable to do anything to me. Li Ming, your title of genius is only this much,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng used a vile gaze to stare at Young Master Li Ming.

“It seems that Chu Feng still hasn’t realized that he has been plotted against.”

Seeing that Chu Feng continued to taunt Li Ming, and was so proud of himself as he did that, growing more and more pleased, the Golden Crane True Immortal sighed and revealed a disappointed expression.

He felt that Chu Feng was already at a disadvantage. If Chu Feng did not react in time, he would likely pay bitterly.

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, a sharp sound was heard.

It was Chu Feng’s palm. Chu Feng tightly grabbed Young Master Li Ming’s fist with his own palm.

“That is?” Witnessing that scene, the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk both revealed a change in expression.

Even Young Master Li Ming, who was fiercely attacking Chu Feng, was slightly startled.

“Heeahh!!!”

The next moment, Chu Feng shouted loudly. Then, his arm and body turned around and threw Young Master Li Ming, who had been caught off guard, into the air.

Like a sandbag, Young Master Li Ming was thrown into the air. He then firmly crashing toward the surface.

If he were to land like that, he would most definitely be seriously injured. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had thrown him with an enormous amount of force.

“As if!”

However, Young Master Li Ming was no ordinary character himself. He had managed to see through Chu Feng's intention. Even though he was being affected by the power of Chu Feng's throw, he still managed to reverse his body in midair. He planned to land on his feet.

Like that, he would be able to transfer the power of his landing onto the surface, preventing injuries to himself.

"Heh..."

Right at that moment, the corners of Chu Feng's mouth lifted. He suddenly let go of Young Master Li Ming's fist.

After being let go of, Young Master Li Ming did not land on the ground. Instead, like an arrow, he was shot out by Chu Feng.

As for the direction that he was thrown toward, it was a corner of the formation they were in.

"Woosh~~~"

In the same moment he threw Li Ming out, Chu Feng started running immediately.

However, Chu Feng was not running toward Young Master Li Ming. Rather, there was only one goal in Chu Feng's mind right now. He was going after Young Master Li Ming's Profound Light Pillar.

In merely that one instant, the advantage that Li Ming had held earlier was destroyed by Chu Feng.

At that moment, the person who held absolute superiority was Chu Feng!!!

"Chu Feng, he actually hid such a trick!!!"

At that moment, both the Golden Crane True Immortal and the plain-clothed old monk revealed startled expressions. Then, pleasantly surprised expressions emerged in their aged eyes.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng had done everything deliberately.

Chu Feng's provocation of Li Ming and then being beaten back by Li Ming, all of that merely served to pave the way for that one trick.

Chu Feng had wanted Li Ming to feel that he held the advantage over him so that he would relax his guard. Then, Chu Feng seized the opportunity to use his trick.

Chu Feng had used enormous strength to toss Li Ming away. Unless Li Ming were to descend onto the ground, it would be impossible for him to slow himself down. He could only allow himself to continue flying in the direction Chu Feng had thrown him, all the way till he smashed into the edge of the formation.

Thus, at that moment, Young Master Li Ming could only look on helplessly as his body continued to fly.

He could only look on helplessly as Chu Feng moved toward his Profound Light Pillar.

He was unable to do anything.

"The outcome had been determined."

At that moment, the plain-clothed old monk finally revealed a gratified smile on his face.

The Golden Crane True Immortal also nodded his head.

A match between experts could be decided in an instant.

Li Ming had made a mistake in judgement and fell into Chu Feng's plot. That mistake had caused Li Ming's defeat.

"Bang~~~"

Finally, Li Ming crashed ruthlessly into the wall of the formation.

"It's done."

At that moment, Chu Feng was less than ten meters away from Li Ming's Profound Light Pillar. A relaxed smile emerged on his face.

His palm was already open. He was planning to grab the Profound Light Pillar.

As long as he grabbed the Profound Light Pillar, he would win the match.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right when Chu Feng was only a meter away from the Profound Light Pillar, a figure appeared before the Profound Light Pillar like a phantom.

“You!!!”

Seeing that individual, Chu Feng revealed an astonished expression.

It was actually Young Master Li Ming. Young Master Li Ming, who had been thrown into the wall by Chu Feng, who was at a distance of at least a hundred meters from the Profound Light Pillar, had actually appeared before the Profound Light Pillar.

It all happened too quickly. Chu Feng was simply unable to pull back his palm in time. Thus, his palm landed firmly onto Li Ming’s chest.

“This feeling?”

The moment Chu Feng’s palm came into contact with Young Master Li Ming’s chest, he was immediately startled. Then, his heartbeat started to rapidly accelerate.

The reason for that was because the sensation he felt the instant he came into contact with Li Ming’s chest was not a sensation of a man’s flat-chestedness. n-/O.)v-)e/|(/&-|-)n

Instead, it was the softness of a woman.

“You...”

Chu Feng raised his head and looked to Li Ming. He discovered that Li Ming was standing there stunned.

Subconsciously, Chu Feng felt that Li Ming’s current reaction was caused by what he had just done.

Seemingly trying to verify his guess, Chu Feng grabbed lightly twice more with his hand.

The softness was still present. It meant that Chu Feng's previous sensation was not a misconception. This Li Ming was truly hiding something.

"Shameless bastard!"

Suddenly, a furious voice was heard. Following that, a 'paa' was heard, and a slap landed on Chu Feng's face.

It was Young Master Li Ming.

At that moment, Chu Feng was able to see that Young Master Li Ming's face had turned deep red. There was also fury in his eyes.

That gaze was one of someone itching to kill Chu Feng.

However, apart from the anger, there was also a special look that belonged to women. It was a shy expression.

This Young Master Li Ming was very charming to begin with. Upon revealing that expression, he simply looked like a cute little belle.

Seeing that expression, Chu Feng did not reveal any anger after being slapped by Young Master Li Ming. Instead, he rubbed his cheek that was slapped and smiled mischievously. "Lil' Sis Li Ming, you've hidden yourself quite well. If I didn't touch it by accident, I truly would've never considered you to be this well-hidden."

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2498 - Chu Feng's Victory**

"I'll kill you!"

Young Master Li Ming's face turned a deep red. With overwhelming killing intent, she charged toward Chu Feng.

Her appearance was not only that of someone who wanted to kill Chu Feng. Instead, she simply wanted to dismember Chu Feng's body into ten thousand pieces.



While dodging Li Ming's attack, Chu Feng started to ridicule Li Ming with a smile on his face, "Hey hey hey, what are you doing? It was clearly stated that we were only sparring, since when did we start trying to kill each other?"

"Oh, I get it now. Isn't it just because I accidentally touched you? You can't blame me for that. After all, it's your fault for dressing up as a man."

"If I had known that you were a woman to begin with, I would've never touched you there. Thus, you cannot blame me for this. If you want to blame someone, you can only blame yourself."

"Say, why would you, a little beauty, dress up as a man? Could it be..."

As Chu Feng spoke, his gaze grew a bit more provocative. He said, "Could it be that you have some sort of special interest? You couldn't possibly also be fond of women, right?"

"I'll tear your mouth apart!!!"

Young Master Li Ming started to gnash her teeth in anger. Her charming red lips seemed to be spraying out fire as she spoke.

She began to rush toward Chu Feng to attack him nonstop. Not only were all her attacks fatal in nature, her killing intent was also extremely dreadful.

She was not playing around. She was truly trying to kill Chu Feng.

"Aiyayaya, this is bad. Not only was Li Ming's identity as a woman seen through by Chu Feng, she was also taken advantage of by him."

"With Li Ming's temperament, she might really end up killing Chu Feng. Golden Crane, should we act to stop her?" The plain-clothed old monk asked.

"This match is still not over yet. Furthermore, Li Ming's cultivation has been restricted by me. She is only able to use the power she has obtained from the Profound Light Pillar."

"Even if she has truly decided to kill, she will not be able to kill the current Chu Feng. Even if an accident is to truly occur, I will definitely act immediately. Thus, you don't have to worry about Chu Feng's safety," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“This place is, after all, your territory. Thus, you’ll handle the things here. As for me, my job is to enjoy the show,” The plain-clothed old monk said with a beaming smile.

“There’s actually nothing worth seeing. The outcome of this match has been decided already. Earlier, Li Ming was pretending to be enraged by Chu Feng. However, it’s different now.”

“After Chu Feng touched her taboo, she was truly enraged by him. On top of that, Chu Feng has said those provocative words. Thus, Li Ming is already completely enraged by him.”

“Such a Li Ming is already no longer able to continue to contend against Chu Feng. Soon, Chu Feng will obtain victory,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Indeed. That child Chu Feng is truly crafty. He was actually willing to take advantage of even such a thing. He has completely utilized Li Ming’s fury after having taking advantage of her.”

“However, to be honest, I am truly growing more and more fond of this boy Chu Feng,” The plain-clothed old monk said.

“I am the same,” The Golden Crane True Immortal revealed a faint smile on his face.

They did not look down on Chu Feng for his shamelessness. On the contrary, they both appreciated Chu Feng’s quick-wittedness, and his ability to change according to the situation.

“In that case, why not just take him as your disciple?”

“If you are to protect him, who in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm would dare to bully him?” The plain-clothed old monk asked.

“It does seem that in all aspects, Chu Feng is superior to Li Ming. However, I am someone who will always finish what I have started. Since I have already decided that I want Li Ming to be my disciple, I will not go and take another person as my disciple.”

“Furthermore, no matter how talented one might be, they must still be nurtured. While Chu Feng’s display of performance is currently excellent, that

does not mean that he will continue to be this outstanding. It might even be possible for Li Ming to surpass him.”

“In short, between the two of them, I am still more optimistic about Li Ming,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Is that so?” The plain-clothed old monk smiled faintly. However, contained within his eyes was a clear expression of disbelief.

He knew that it was actually due to another reason that the Golden Crane True Immortal did not wish to take Chu Feng as his disciple.

Meanwhile, Li Ming was running around the formation, chasing after Chu Feng and attacking him.

As for Chu Feng, he was merely running without fighting back.

At that moment, the location Chu Feng was running toward was already less than a meter away from Li Ming’s Profound Light Pillar. He extended his hand and grabbed the Profound Light Pillar.

“Taa~~~”

After grabbing the Profound Light Pillar, Chu Feng suddenly stopped and turned around. With a smile on his face, he said to Young Master Li Ming, who was chasing after him, “Lil’ Sis Li Ming, in a match, one must accept one’s losses; I have won.”

“I’ll kill you!!!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was holding the Profound Light Pillar in his hand, Young Master Li Ming realized that she had been made a fool of by Chu Feng again. Thus, at that moment, she was even more furious than before. She was truly determined to kill Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at the moment when Li Ming rushed toward Chu Feng to kill him, right when she was about to reach Chu Feng, an enormous power suddenly appeared out of nowhere, restricting her movements.

The current Li Ming was no longer able to move in the slightest.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, a figure appeared out of thin air. That person appeared in the center of the formation. He was none other than the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Li Ming, you must be able to accept your loss. Chu Feng has won this match,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Damn it! Let me go, I’ll kill him!” Evidently, Young Master Li Ming had yet to break free from her anger. She was still shouting angrily.

“Li Ming, this place is my territory. I will not allow you to behave atrociously here.”

“You have lost this match. As such, I will not help you.”

“However, I will give you an opportunity. Even though you’ve lost today, if you are willing to become my disciple, I will definitely help you,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said to Li Ming.

“If you are to release me now, return my cultivation and allow me to kill this Chu Feng, I will consider becoming your disciple,” Young Master Li Ming said to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“I’m afraid that won’t do. You should consider what I said first,” The Golden Crane True Immortal smiled lightly. Then, he gently raised his arm, and a strand of light flew out of his palm. That light enveloped Young Master Li Ming.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, that Young Master Li Ming disappeared into thin air. She had left that place.

Likely, she had been sent out of Mount Cloud Crane by the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior.”

As for Chu Feng, he bowed respectfully to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

After all, this was the first time he had seen the Golden Crane True Immortal's actual appearance.

After seeing him, Chu Feng became even more certain that Golden Crane True Immortal was an otherworldly expert.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to see through the cultivation of the Golden Crane True Immortal, the ruler-like aura that he emitted made it clear that he was no ordinary martial cultivator.

"Follow me," As the Golden Crane True Immortal spoke, he turned around and waved his sleeve.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Chu Feng felt that the scenery surrounding him started to change rapidly.

He was unable to clearly see anything. The only thing he was able to see was the Golden Crane True Immortal's back.

The Golden Crane True Immortal was ahead, leading the way for Chu Feng.

Finally, the scenery surrounding Chu Feng started to clear up.

"That is?"

As Chu Feng saw the things before him, his eyes shrunk, and his expression changed.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2499 - God Bestowment Bamboo Slips**

At that moment, Chu Feng felt as if he had already left Mount Cloud Crane. His surroundings consisted of a field of dried up plains.

Those plains extend as far as the eye could see. There were no grass or trees. The earth was not only completely withered and filled with cracks, but one could even see a magma-like radiance shining from within the cracks.

That place simply did not resemble a place where humans could survive. Chu Feng felt that he had entered the Magma World.

However, what attracted Chu Feng's attention the most was a mountain in the distance.

The mountain was very special. Even though it clearly seemed to be formed through natural means, it possessed a supernatural shape.

It was a giant hand. The hand extended out from the surface and reached straight toward the blue sky.

That hand was open. It seemed to be propping something up. Merely, there was clearly nothing visible on the hand.

Indeed. At such a distance, ordinary people would indeed not be able to see anything. However, Chu Feng was able to.

The reason Chu Feng was so astonished was because of the thing that he saw.

It was a bamboo slip. That bamboo slip greatly resembled the bamboo slip in Chu Feng's dantian.

"Chu Feng, could it be that... there's more than one such bamboo slip?"

Eggy shared Chu Feng's vision and hearing. Thus, she was able to see what Chu Feng saw. She too saw the bamboo slip.

"It's too far. I'm unable to sense its aura. However, it truly resembles the bamboo slip," Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration.

At that moment, the most precious treasure Chu Feng had on him, apart from the uncontrollable Evil God Sword, would be the bamboo slip in his dantian that emitted the Ancient Era's aura.

Not only did that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip gift Chu Feng with martial comprehension far surpassing that of ordinary individuals, it had also greatly increased Chu Feng's battle power. n.-OVELB1n

In fact, when Chu Feng nearly died while receiving the backlash from the Evil God Sword, he faintly remembered that a surge of power from his dantian had saved him.

Chu Feng had actually felt that it was caused by the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip the entire time.

Thus, Chu Feng had felt the entire time that the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip must be a treasure from the Ancient Era.

Yet now, another such Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip actually appeared before him. Chu Feng was certain that if that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip was the same as the one in his dantian, it would most definitely be a priceless treasure, a treasure that could bring about a rain of blood, a treasure that would cause countless martial cultivators to kill one another.

"Chu Feng, I believe that you can see it too. That is what I want you to retrieve," The Golden Crane True Immortal said to Chu Feng.

"One can easily obtain that item. Senior, why must you have me retrieve it for you?" Chu Feng asked.

The Golden Crane True Immortal did not answer. Instead, he extended his palm and pushed forward.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, his palm was stopped. At the same time, ripples began to emerge from the location of his palm.

"A spirit formation?" Chu Feng was greatly surprised.

Even though that spirit formation was right before him, before the Golden Crane True Immortal triggered it, Chu Feng did not notice it at all.

"Only the people of the younger generation are able to enter this place. Thus, I need your help."

"However Chu Feng, I have a feeling that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip is not that easily obtained," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"God Bestowment Bamboo Slip?" Chu Feng was surprised. This was the first time he had heard of that name.

However, from what the Golden Crane True Immortal said, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Golden Crane True Immortal must know about the origin of that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly asked, "Senior, could that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip possess some sort of extraordinary origin?"

"The God Bestowment Bamboo Slip is a legend. There are many different versions to the legend of its origin."

"The version that is most widely accepted is that it came to be in the Ancient Era."

"Reportedly, it was at the beginning of the Ancient Era. Back then, there was a special bamboo forest. That bamboo forest did not reside on any world. In a towering manner, it continued to exist in the vast Outer World."

"It was shining with radiance, and appeared to be the smallest star in the vast Outer World. However, it contained an enormously powerful amount of Natural Energy. The Natural Energy it contained was so enormous that not a single world was capable of matching it."

"Most importantly, that bamboo forest actually contained profoundness of martial cultivation."

"If one was fortunate enough to encounter that bamboo forest, one's cultivation would definitely increase enormously. They would become a peak expert capable of traveling about unhindered through the various Starfields and even the entire vast starry sky."

"However, that bamboo forest was always moving. The possibility of encountering it was practically next to impossible".

"However, there were always fortunate individuals capable of encountering that bamboo forest."

"Later on, a pair of brothers managed to encounter the bamboo forest together."

"The two of them were extremely talented. The two of them were already extremely famous throughout the entire Outer World before even encountering the bamboo forest. They were ferocious individuals that even



the various Starfield Masters from many different Starfields held in restraining fear.”

“After the brothers encountered the bamboo forest, they did not leave the bamboo forest after attaining some strength like the rest of the people. Instead, they began to wholly concentrate on training, and actually stayed in the bamboo forest for tens of thousands of years.”

“Reportedly, when the two of them were training in the bamboo forest, there would occasionally be lucky individuals that encountered the bamboo forest.”

“However, those people were all killed by the two brothers. The two of them were planning to seize the bamboo forest for themselves.”

“The brothers were extremely talented to begin with. Thus, with how profound the bamboo forest was, after training in the bamboo forest for tens of thousands of years, their cultivations reached an unimaginable level. They became existences at the apex of the entire Outer World.”

“Reportedly, the brothers both possessed the strength to rule over the entire Outer World.”

“However, there could only be a single overlord in the world. For the sake of ruling over the entire Outer World, the brothers became unparalleled existences akin to gods.”

“However, both brothers possessed ulterior motives. For the sake of becoming the overlord, they fell out with one another, and started to battle one another with the intent to kill each other.”

“The location where the two brothers started battling was precisely that bamboo forest.”

“That battle was extremely overwhelming. Their oppressive might filled the entire sky, and the heavens itself trembled.”

“Reportedly, the entire Outer World was affected by their battle, and countless worlds were destroyed.”

“With how devastating that battle was, the final result was also equally astonishing.”

“Not only did the two brothers completely destroy the bamboo forest, but they also fatally injured one another.”

“It was only in the moment before their deaths that the two brothers came to this realization. However, they were unable to continue living.”

“In the end, the two brothers gathered up some of the shattered yet still usable bamboo pieces from the devastated bamboo forest. They formed them into bamboo slips, and infused all that they had learned in their lives into the bamboo slips.”

“There are a total of three hundred and sixty seven such bamboo slips, forming a book of bamboo slips. They were the riches the two brothers left for future generations.”

“However, when the two of them finished making the book of bamboo slips, when they were about to die, the book of bamboo slips, for some unknown reason, was scattered.”

“From that point on, the scattered bamboo slips were dispersed all over the entire vast Outer World. Reportedly, every single bamboo slip contains extraordinary power.”

“Rumor has it that if one is able to gather all of the bamboo slips, one will obtain the strongest power in this world, and become the ruler of the Outer World, become a god and rule the entire world.”

“Because of that, the bamboo slips are known as the God Bestowment Bamboo Slips,” The Golden Crane True Immortal explained to Chu Feng with a serious expression on his face.

“Haha, never would I have expected that bamboo slip to have such a grand origin. They are simply the most precious treasures in the entire Outer World.”

“Chu Feng... you actually possess one such bamboo slip with your cultivation. Haha, you are simply too fortunate,” After learning the origin of the bamboo slips, Her Lady Queen was endlessly excited.

“Haha, truly. I have accidentally picked up an enormous fortune,” Chu Feng was also endlessly excited at that moment.

Although that was only a legend and could very well be fake, if it was real, the bamboo slip in Chu Feng's dantian would simply be too valuable.

After all, one could tell how amazing the bamboo slips were just by the serious expression that the Golden Crane True Immortal had on his face.

At that moment, the Golden Crane True Immortal exclaimed, "Originally, I had thought that the God Bestowment Bamboo Slips were only legends. However, that bamboo slip on the mountain peak is exactly the same as the other God Bestowment Bamboo Slips."

"It would appear that the legend is very possibly real."

Unconcealable excitement and endless anticipation filled his eyes as he looked to the bamboo slip.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.**

**There will be early access to future chapters :).**

### **Chapter 2500 - Mountain Of Blades, Sea Of Flames**

"If the legend is true, then the Exalted from this place is no ordinary individual either," Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

He felt that the bamboo slip would not appear on Mount Cloud Crane for no reason. He felt that it must be related to that Exalted.

After all, that Exalted was a legend of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to begin with. No one knew exactly what sort of ability he possessed, and no one could be certain as to exactly what sort of cultivation he possessed.

When he arrived at that place, he became the true ruler of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, an existence that no one dared to provoke.

"It is most likely related to him. Merely, this place has only been discovered in recent days. Before this, I have never felt such a place existing in the Mount Cloud Crane," The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

"In other words, it appeared by itself?" Chu Feng understood the Golden Crane True Immortal's intention. This was actually a hidden forbidden area. It was so hidden that even someone with the Golden Crane True Immortal's strength was unable to detect it.

Thus, for this place to appear now, it was most definitely unrelated to the Golden Crane True Immortal.

“That is indeed the case. But, precisely because this is the case, Chu Feng, you should also be able to imagine that it would not appear here without reason. There is most definitely something strange about this.”

“Furthermore, even if it will only allow people of the younger generation to enter it, it is absolutely not as simple as it appears to be. If you manage to enter it, you will most likely encounter danger. It might even be possible for you to end up losing your life inside.”

“Thus, I will ask you again. Are you willing to enter it to help me retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked.

“Senior Golden Crane, if I do not enter to retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, would you help me treat my brother?” Chu Feng asked the Golden Crane True Immortal.

The Golden Crane True Immortal did not answer Chu Feng’s question. He only smiled profoundly.

Seeing this reaction from the Golden Crane True Immortal, Chu Feng also smiled, “Senior, even if you are willing to help me treat my brother now, I must still help you accomplish this matter.”

“Why’s that?” The Golden Crane True Immortal asked in a surprised manner.

“Because this is our agreement. I, Chu Feng, am someone who will keep my promises,” After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng smiled casually. Then, his footsteps started moving forward.

“Buzz~~~”

Soon, Chu Feng’s foot stepped into that formless formation. A splash-like ripple emerged from the formation.

However, the formation did not stop Chu Feng. Just like that, Chu Feng walked into it.

“Sure enough, only people of the younger generation are able to pass through,” Seeing Chu Feng entering the formation, the Golden Crane True Immortal heaved a sigh of relief.

For a legendary treasure like that, if it were to be said that he was not tempted by it, then it would most definitely be a lie.

Even though he knew very well that Chu Feng would most likely face dangers by entering the formation, he still wanted Chu Feng to attempt it.

After all, Chu Feng's life and death was unrelated to him. However, if Chu Feng were to succeed, he would have picked up a legendary treasure.

Perhaps this might be the greatest fortune he would ever encounter in his life. As such, he would naturally not be willing to miss such an opportunity.

“Boom~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng stepped into the formation, before he could even take more than a few steps, the area Chu Feng was in started to tremble violently.

Rumbles began to sound from underneath the ground nonstop.

At the same time, the vast earth before Chu Feng started to crumble. As large amounts of earth crumbled, the area before Chu Feng turned into a bottomless abyss. Only the mountain peak that was supporting the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip remained.

Soon, a boundless aura began to emerge in waves from the deep abyss. It was as if something was trying to emerge from within the abyss.

However, such a situation only existed in the region where Chu Feng was.

In the area where the Golden Crane True Immortal was standing, everything was normal and without the slightest change.

In other words, that invisible spirit formation was a wall. That wall had separated the region into two.

The location where Chu Feng was at was already in utter devastation, with landslides and cracked earth. However, there was not the slightest bit of rupture where the Golden Crane True Immortal was.

“That is?”

The Golden Crane True Immortal had a serious expression on his face. His gaze was focused on the transformation of the region Chu Feng was in the entire time.

However, when a transformation truly occurred to that region, even the Golden Crane True Immortal started to frown.

A mountain and a sea had appeared before Chu Feng.

However, they were neither an ordinary mountain nor an ordinary sea.

That mountain was not very tall. However, it was covered with sharp blades. The blades were flashing with cold light. Some blades were only an inch long, whereas others were hundreds of meters long.

It was a mountain of blades!!!

As for that sea, it was surging with vast waves. However, those waves were raging with flames. Fire dragons could be seen galloping within the sea.

It was a sea of flames!!!

“A mountain of blades and a sea of flames?!” At that moment, Chu Feng’s gaze changed, his heart moved, and a slightly surprised expression emerged on his face.

[1. To ascend a mountain of blades and cross a sea of flames is a chinese term for undergoing extreme danger.]

He had thought of many different kinds of traps that might be waiting for him. However, he had never expected a literal mountain of blades and a sea of flames, such an old fashioned trial, to be waiting for him.

After all, this place had been established by an Exalted. As such, Chu Feng was disappointed for the trials to only be a mountain of blades and a sea of flames.

“That mountain of blades and sea of flames are simply too ordinary. They are unable to harm you at all,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng slightly smiled. Then, without any worry, he walked forward.

With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, things like these were simply unable to harm him in the slightest.

“Bang~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng took a step forward, before he even entered the mountain of blades, he felt a pain in his head. Then, he was shot back explosively and forcibly driven out of the formation.

“How could this be?”

At that moment, Chu Feng sat on the ground with a perplexed expression.

“It’s a spirit formation. There’s a spirit formation before the mountain of blades and sea of flames. It seems that you will not be able to enter it using ordinary methods,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“What should I do then? I am unable to even see that spirit formation, it is clearly a very brilliant spirit formation. With my world spirit techniques, I am simply unable to undo the spirit formation at all,” Chu Feng said.

“The earth won’t do, perhaps the sky will. Chu Feng, try seeing if you can fly past that mountain of blades and sea of flames,” The Golden Crane True Immortal said.

“Woosh~~~”

After hearing what the Golden Crane True Immortal said, Chu Feng did not bother with any superfluous words, and directly soared into the sky. He once again passed through that spirit formation that acted like a separating line and arrived above the mountain of blades.

“There’s no formation in the sky.”

Chu Feng was overjoyed. The reason for that was because after he arrived in the sky, he did not encounter the same formation that had repelled him earlier.

This meant that there wasn’t a formation in the sky, and he could pass through that region from the sky.

“Chu Feng, be careful. Perhaps there are still traps in the sky,” The Golden Crane True Immortal warned.

“Understood,” Chu Feng was not a careless individual. Even without the reminder from the Golden Crane True Immortal, he was already on guard against anything unexpected that might appear ahead.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, he managed to fly past the entire mountain of blades and sea of flames without encountering any obstructions.

“There’s actually no trap? In that case, this place is truly filled with mistakes for one to breach,” Her Lady Queen spoke in a doubtful manner.

She didn’t feel that there were no more traps here. Rather, she was reminding Chu Feng that this place might not be as simple as it appeared to be.

“The truth will soon be known.”

Chu Feng did not cower. The reason for that was because he had already arrived at the peak of the mountain. He descended from the sky, and the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was right before him.

“Sure enough, this is it. However, it’s giving off a slightly different sensation. I truly wonder what sort of power this God Bestowment Bamboo Slip contains.”

Upon arriving at such a close distance from it, Chu Feng was able to ascertain that the aura of that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, that aura from the Ancient Era, was exactly the same as the aura given off by the bamboo slip in his dantian.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that they were from the same place.

However, in terms of overall sensation, they were a bit different. It was as if the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip was reminding Chu Feng that it was different from the one in Chu Feng's dantian.

"It would appear that regardless of whether or not the legend is real, this bamboo slip is most definitely a priceless treasure. Oh how great it would be if you could seize it for yourself," Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

At that moment, a peculiar gaze was being emitted from her beautiful eyes.

It could be seen that she truly wanted Chu Feng to obtain this bamboo slip.

"I also wish for that. However, I cannot do it, and it is also impossible for me to do it," Chu Feng laughed wryly. Then, he extended his hand and grabbed the bamboo slip.

He had actually managed to successfully retrieve the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

"Success," Her Lady Queen was overjoyed.

As for Chu Feng, the boulder weighing down upon his heart had also been lifted.

He had originally thought that some sort of mishap would occur at that final moment. He thought that maybe an invisible spirit formation would block him from obtaining the bamboo slip. However, it would appear that there was no such thing.

"Indeed, it's a success," Chu Feng revealed a relaxed smile. Then, he retrieved his arm and planned to leave.

"This sensation?" Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was astonished to discover that he was actually unable to retrieve his arm, his hand that had grabbed the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip.

**Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. There will be early access to future chapters :).**